

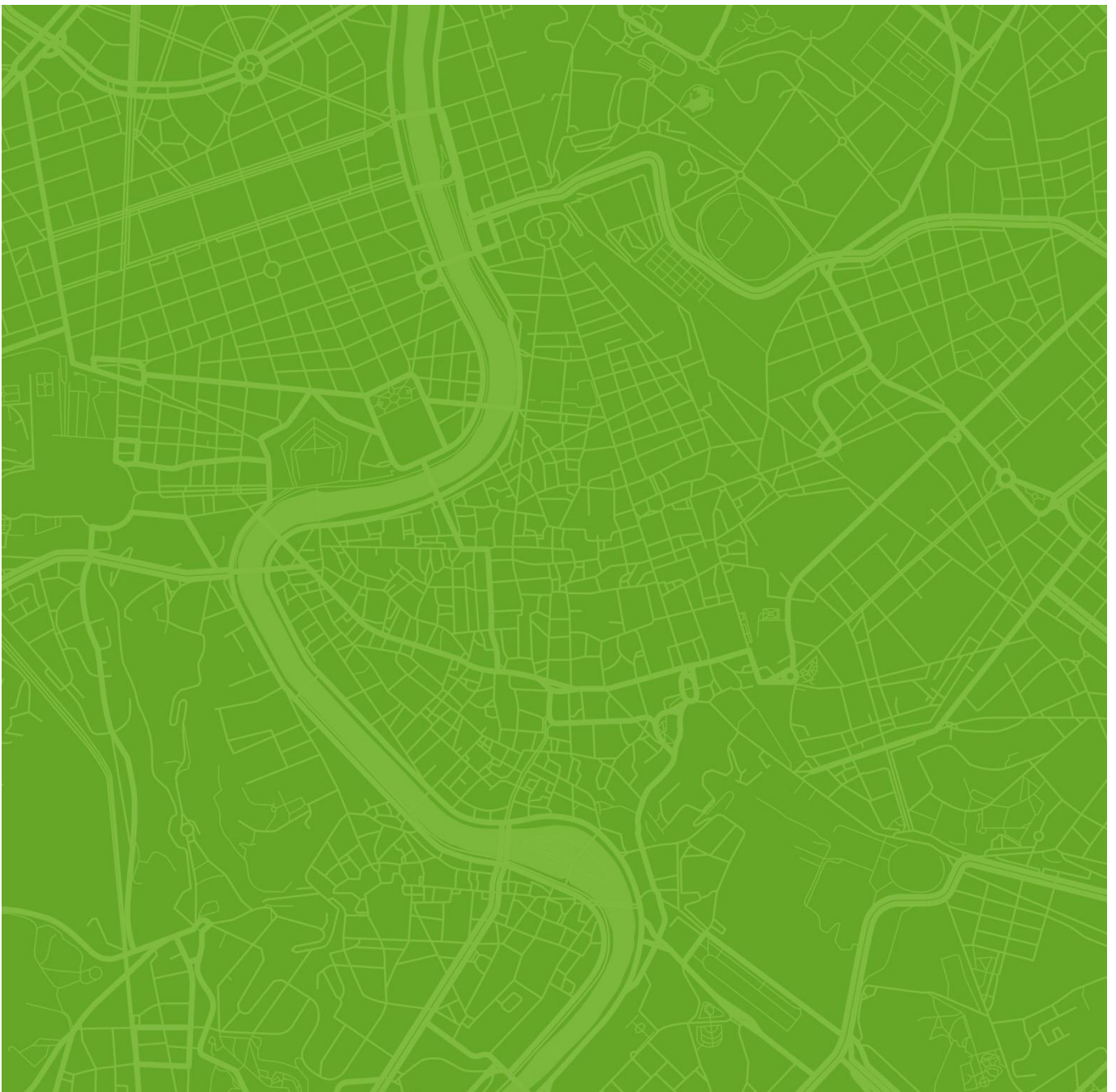
South Tyneside Council

**South Tyneside Local Plan:
Sustainability Appraisal
Draft Regulation 18
Consultation**

Final report

Prepared by LUC

June 2022



South Tyneside Council

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
Draft Regulation 18 Consultation

Version	Status	Prepared	Checked	Approved	Date
1.	Draft SA report	K Nicholls L Meldrum B Miller South Tyneside Council officers	K Nicholls	K Nicholls	25.02.2022
2.	Final SA report	K Nicholls L Meldrum B Miller R Myerscough South Tyneside Council officers	K Nicholls	K Nicholls	14.06.2022

Contents

Chapter 1		Summary of SA findings for the site options	35
Introduction	1	Recommendations	69
Context for the South Tyneside Local Plan	1		
The new Local Plan	2		
Sustainability Appraisal and Strategic Environmental Assessment	2		
Habitats Regulations Assessment	3		
Structure of this report	3		
Chapter 2		Chapter 6	
Methodology	9	Sustainability Appraisal Findings for the Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan	70
Introduction	9	Vision and Strategic Objectives	70
SA Stage A: Scoping	1	Strategy for Sustainable Development	72
SA Stage B: Developing and refining options and assessing effects	5	Promoting Healthy Communities	79
SA Stage C: Preparing the Sustainability Appraisal report	6	Meeting the challenge of climate change, flooding and coastal change	80
SA Stage D: Consultation on the South Tyneside Local Plan and this SA Report	6	Delivering a Mix of Homes	83
SA Stage E: Monitoring implementation of the Local Plan	6	Building a strong, competitive economy	85
Appraisal Methodology	6	Ensuring the Vitality of Centres	86
Assumptions and uncertainty	7	Conserving and Enhancing the Natural Environment	89
		Conserving and Enhancing the Historic environment	91
Chapter 3		Well-designed Places	92
Sustainability Context for Development in South Tyneside	9	Infrastructure	93
Introduction	9	Waste and Minerals	96
Policy Context	10	Implementation and Monitoring	97
Baseline Information	15		
Key Sustainability Issues	15	Chapter 7	
		Cumulative Effects	99
Chapter 4		SA objective 1: Adapt to and mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside	99
Developing and Refining Options	17	SA objective 2: Conserve and enhance biodiversity	100
Housing and Employment Growth Options	17	SA objective 3: Safeguarding our environmental assets and mineral resources	100
Spatial Options: Housing	21	SA objective 4: Protect our soils and promote efficient land use	100
Spatial Options: Employment sites	30	SA objective 5: Enhancing our Green Infrastructure	101
		SA objective 6: Protect, enhance and promote South Tyneside's heritage and cultural assets	101
Chapter 5		SA objective 7: Promote sustainable transport and accessibility	101
Sustainability Appraisal Findings for Site Options	35	SA objective 8: Ensure the vitality of our town centres and villages	102
		SA objective 9: Encourage and support economic growth within South Tyneside	102
		SA objective 10: Increase opportunities for employment and education & improve living standards	102

Contents

SA objective 11: Promote equality of opportunity and access and promote good relations between diverse communities	103	Waste and Minerals	C-13
SA objective 12: Provide better housing, neighbourhoods and good design	103	Economic Development, Employment and Education	C-15
SA objective 13: Promote healthier people and communities	103	Population, Housing and Social Equity	C-17
<hr/>			
Chapter 8		Appendix D	
Equalities and Health Impact Assessment	109	SA Matrices for the Policy Options	D-1
Equalities Impact Assessment	109	Employment Land Growth Options	D-2
Health Impact Assessment	110	Green Belt areas of search for housing growth	D-24
<hr/>			
Chapter 9		Appendix E	
Monitoring	112	Site Appraisal Criteria	E-1
<hr/>			
Chapter 10		Appendix F	
Conclusions and Next Steps	117	Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options	F-1
Next Steps	117	<hr/>	
<hr/>			
Appendix A			
Consultation Responses	A-1	<hr/>	
<hr/>			
Appendix B			
Review of Plans, Policies and Programmes	B-1	<hr/>	
Policy context	B-8	<hr/>	
<hr/>			
Appendix C			
Baseline Information for South Tyneside	C-1	<hr/>	
Biodiversity – flora and fauna	C-1	<hr/>	
Human Health	C-2	<hr/>	
Natural Assets – Water, Air, Soil and Landscape	C-4	<hr/>	
Climatic Factors, Sustainability and Energy	C-7	<hr/>	
Green Infrastructure and Green Belt	C-8	<hr/>	
Cultural Heritage and Cultural Facilities	C-9	<hr/>	
Transport	C-11	<hr/>	

Chapter 1

Introduction

1.1 This Sustainability Appraisal Report has been prepared by LUC on behalf of South Tyneside Council as part of the integrated Sustainability Appraisal (SA) and Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA) of the new South Tyneside Local Plan.

1.2 This report relates to the Draft Regulation 18 version of the Local Plan (June 2022) and it should be read in conjunction with that document.

1.3 To date the SA/SEA reports relating to the emerging Local Plan have been prepared in-house by South Tyneside Council officers. LUC has now been commissioned by the Council to carry out the remaining stages of the process on its behalf.

Context for the South Tyneside Local Plan

1.4 South Tyneside is one of the five metropolitan districts that make up the Tyne and Wear conurbation. It covers approximately 6,443ha and is predominantly urban in character, with approximately 60% of the land area being built-up. The towns of Jarrow, Hebburn and South Shields form a contiguous built-up area. In the south of the borough lie the villages of Boldon, Cleadon and Whitburn. To the north, the River Tyne forms the boundary with North Tyneside, while Newcastle upon Tyne lies to the north west and Gateshead to the west. To the south is Sunderland, and the eastern boundary of the borough is formed by the North Sea.

1.5 Access from the borough to the wider North East is generally good. Whilst the River Tyne forms a major physical barrier, the Tyne Tunnel and pedestrian tunnels both provide crossings between Jarrow and Howdon and there is a pedestrian ferry serving the towns of North and South Shields.

1.6 South Tyneside is a net exporter of jobs, with around 42% of the working residents commuting out of the borough. The main destinations for employment outside of South Tyneside are Sunderland, Newcastle and Gateshead.

1.7 The Index of Multiple Deprivation (2019) ranks South Tyneside as the 26th most deprived authority in England. However, there are marked contrasts within different areas of the borough, with villages such as Cleadon, Whitburn and Boldon being more prosperous.

1.8 A key constraint for planning within South Tyneside is the presence of the Tyne and Wear Green Belt which extends

from Gateshead and Sunderland into the south of the borough. It covers around a third of the land area of South Tyneside and contains areas of high landscape value such as Cleadon Hills and Boldon Downhill.

1.9 Despite the largely urban nature of much of the borough, there are areas of high biodiversity value. The coastline is of international importance, being designated as the Durham Coast Special Area of Conservation (SAC) and the Northumbrian Coast Special Protection Area (SPA) and Ramsar site. There are also five Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs) within the borough covering 158.8 ha of land, as well as 52 Local Wildlife Sites and seven Local Nature Reserves.

The new Local Plan

1.10 South Tyneside Council began work on its new Local Plan in 2013. The Local Plan will be the statutory development plan for the borough, replacing the adopted Local Development Framework (LDF). It will set out the spatial policies, guidance, land use designations and site allocations against which all planning applications and development proposals in the borough will be assessed. It sets the formal legal framework for sustainable development patterns and lays the foundations for enabling regeneration and economic growth, while protecting the most valuable built and natural environmental assets.

1.11 A number of earlier consultations have been carried out in relation to the emerging Local Plan as follows:

- **The Local Plan Key Issues and Options** (February to April 2013) discussed a range of planning issues facing the borough and sought views on a range of options that could be taken to address those matters.
- **The Local Plan Growth Options** (June to July 2015) sought views specifically on three options for the number of new homes and jobs to be provided for across the borough. It discussed options for how this growth might also be best distributed and highlighted the possible need to use the Green Belt to meet these needs.
- **The Strategic Land Review** (May to June 2016) did not propose to allocate any sites but sought views as to the suitability and deliverability of a range of sites that were known to be available at that time.
- **The Pre-Publication Draft Local Plan** (Regulation 18) consultation (August to October 2019) comprised a full draft version of the Local Plan including policies and proposed site allocations.

1.12 The Council has now decided to carry out a further round of Regulation 18 consultation on the Local Plan following the public consultation in 2019 and a review of the

spatial options. Many of the policies and proposed allocations set out previously have been revised and a number have been added or deleted.

1.13 The Draft Regulation 18 Local Plan, which this SA Report relates to, is being published for Regulation 18 consultation between June and July 2022. The consultation document sets out an overall vision for South Tyneside in 2039, accompanied by 16 strategic objectives. It then sets out policies across the following topic chapters:

- Strategy for Sustainable Development
- Strategic Allocations
- Promoting Healthy Communities
- Meeting the Challenge of Climate Change, Flooding and Coastal Change
- Delivering a Mix of Homes
- Building a Strong, Competitive Economy
- Ensuring the Vitality of Centres
- Conserving and Enhancing the Natural Environment
- Conserving and Enhancing the Historic Environment
- Well-designed Places
- Infrastructure
- Waste and Minerals
- Implementation and Monitoring

1.14 Within some of the policies, site allocations are made for housing, employment and other development.

Sustainability Appraisal and Strategic Environmental Assessment

1.15 Sustainability Appraisal (SA) is a statutory requirement of the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004. It is designed to ensure that the plan preparation process maximises the contribution that a plan makes to sustainable development and minimises any potential adverse impacts. The SA process involves appraising the likely social, environmental and economic effects of the policies and proposals within a plan from the outset of its development.

1.16 Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA) is also a statutory assessment process, required by the SEA

Regulations¹. The SEA Regulations require the formal assessment of plans and programmes which are likely to have significant effects on the environment and which set the framework for future consent of projects requiring Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA). The purpose of SEA is to provide for a high level of protection of the environment and to contribute to the integration of environmental considerations into the preparation and adoption of plans with a view to promoting sustainable development.

1.17 The UK left the EU in January 2020, with the transition period ending at the end of 2020. Following the end of the transition period, most EU law continues to apply as a result of provisions in the European Union (Withdrawal) Act 2018 (EUWA) and the 'EU Exit' amendments to domestic legislation.

1.18 On 11th May 2022 the Government published the Levelling up and Regeneration Bill, which sets out in detail the Government's proposals for reforming the planning system. Among other things, the Bill proposes the replacement of the current SEA regime with a new requirement for an Environmental Outcomes Report. The specific requirements will be set out in forthcoming regulations, along with information about transition arrangements; however at present the requirement for SEA remains as set out in existing legislation. Any changes to the legal framework for carrying out SEA will be addressed as appropriate as the Local Plan is prepared.

1.19 SEA and SA are separate processes but have similar aims and objectives. Simply put, SEA focuses on the likely environmental effects of a plan whilst SA includes a wider range of considerations, extending to social and economic impacts. The Government's Planning Practice Guidance² shows how it is possible to satisfy both requirements by undertaking a joint SA and SEA process, and to present an

SA Report that incorporates the requirements of the SEA Regulations. The SA and SEA of the South Tyneside Local Plan is being undertaken using this integrated approach and throughout this report the abbreviation 'SA' should therefore be taken to refer to 'SA incorporating the requirements of SEA'.

Habitats Regulations Assessment

1.20 The requirement to undertake Habitats Regulations Assessment (HRA) of development plans was confirmed by the amendments to the Habitats Regulations published for England and Wales in July 2007 and updated in 2010 and again in 2012 and 2017. The Regulations translate Directive 92/43/EEC on the Conservation of Natural Habitats and of Wild Fauna and Flora (Habitats Directive) and 79/409/EEC (Birds Directive) into UK law. The purpose of HRA is to assess the impacts of a land-use plan against the conservation objectives of a European site and to ascertain whether it would adversely affect the integrity of that site.

1.21 The separate HRA for the Draft Regulation 18 South Tyneside Local Plan³ has been taken into account in this SA Report where relevant.

Structure of this report

1.22 This report is the SA report for the Draft Regulation 18 version of the South Tyneside Local Plan (June 2022). **Table 1.1** below signposts how the requirements of the SEA Regulations have been met within this report.

Table 1.1: Meeting the requirements of the SEA Regulations

SEA Regulations requirement	Covered in this SA Report?
Environmental Report	
Where an environmental assessment is required by any provision of Part 2 of these Regulations, the responsible Authority shall prepare, or secure the preparation of, an environmental report in accordance with paragraphs (2) and (3) of this regulation. The report shall identify, describe and evaluate the likely significant effects on the environment of:	Addressed throughout this report.

¹ The Environmental Assessment of Plans and Programmes Regulations 2004 (SI 2004 No. 1633) as amended by The Environmental Assessments and Miscellaneous Planning (Amendment) (EU Exit) Regulations 2018 (SI 2018/1232) and The Environmental Assessment of Plans and Programmes (Amendment) Regulations 2020 (SI 2020/1531).

² See <https://www.gov.uk/government/collections/planning-practice-guidance>

³ Footprint Ecology (January 2022) Initial Report to inform the Habitats Regulations Assessment of the South Tyneside Local Plan (to accompany Regulation 18 version of the Plan)

SEA Regulations requirement	Covered in this SA Report?
implementing the plan or programme; and reasonable alternatives taking into account the objectives and geographical scope of the plan or programme. (Regulation 12(1) and (2) and Schedule 2).	
An outline of the contents and main objectives of the plan or programme, and of its relationship with other relevant plans and programmes.	Chapter 1, Chapter 3 and Appendix B.
The relevant aspects of the current state of the environment and the likely evolution thereof without implementation of the plan or programme.	Chapter 3 and Appendix C.
The environmental characteristics of areas likely to be significantly affected.	Chapter 3 and Appendix C.
Any existing environmental problems which are relevant to the plan or programme including, in particular, those relating to any areas of a particular environmental importance, such as areas designated pursuant to Directives 79/409/EEC on the conservation of wild birds and the Habitats Directive.	Chapter 3 and Appendix C.
The environmental protection, objectives, established at international, Community or national level, which are relevant to the plan or programme and the way those objectives and any environmental, considerations have been taken into account during its preparation.	Chapter 3 and Appendix B.
The likely significant effects on the environment, including short, medium and long-term effects, permanent and temporary effects, positive effects, and secondary, cumulative and synergistic effects, on issues such as: (a) biodiversity; (b) population; (c) human health; (d) fauna; (e) flora; (f) soil; (g) water; (h) air; (i) climatic factors; (j) material assets; (k) cultural heritage, including architectural and archaeological heritage; (l) landscape; and (m) the interrelationship between the issues referred to in sub-paragraphs (a) to (l).	Chapters 4-7, Appendix D and separate Annex of site option appraisal matrices.
The measures envisaged to prevent, reduce and as fully as possible offset any significant adverse effects on the environment of implementing the plan or programme.	Chapters 7 and 8
An outline of the reasons for selecting the alternatives dealt with, and a description of how the assessment was undertaken including any difficulties (such as technical deficiencies or lack of know-how) encountered in compiling the required information.	Chapters 2, 4 and 5 and Appendices F and G.

SEA Regulations requirement	Covered in this SA Report?
A description of the measures envisaged concerning monitoring in accordance with regulation 17.	Chapter 9
A non-technical summary of the information provided under paragraphs 1 to 9.	A separate non-technical summary document has been prepared to accompany this full SA Report.
<p>The report shall include such of the information referred to in Schedule 2 to these Regulations as may reasonably be required, taking account of:</p> <p>current knowledge and methods of assessment;</p> <p>the contents and level of detail in the plan or programme;</p> <p>the stage of the plan or programme in the decision-making process; and</p> <p>the extent to which certain matters are more appropriately assessed at different levels in that process in order to avoid duplication of the assessment.</p> <p>(Regulation 12 (3))</p>	Addressed throughout this SA report.
Consultation	
<p>When deciding on the scope and level of detail of the information that must be included in the environmental report, the responsible Authority shall consult the consultation bodies.</p> <p>(Regulation 12(5))</p>	The SA Scoping Report has been subject to two periods of consultation: firstly between October and November 2013 and again between August and September 2018.
<p>Every draft plan or programme for which an environmental report has been prepared in accordance with regulation 12 and its accompanying report (“the relevant documents”) shall be made available for the purposes of consultation in accordance with the following provisions of this regulation.</p> <p>As soon as reasonably practical after the preparation of the relevant documents, the responsible Authority shall:</p> <p>send a copy of those documents to each consultation body;</p> <p>take such steps as it considers appropriate to bring the preparation of the relevant documents to the attention of the persons who, in the Authority’s opinion, are affected or likely to be affected by, or have an interest in the decisions involved in the assessment and adoption of the plan or programme concerned, required under the Environmental assessment of Plans and Programmes Directive (“the public consultees”);</p> <p>inform the public consultees of:</p> <p>(i) the address of the website at which the relevant documents may be viewed and downloaded free of charge;</p> <p>(ii) the fact that a copy of the relevant documents may be obtained by email from the responsible authority;</p> <p>(iii) the fact that a copy of the relevant documents may be obtained by post from the responsible authority, provided that it is reasonably practicable for the authority to provide a copy by post;</p>	<p>Consultation is being undertaken in relation to the Draft Regulation 18 version of the South Tyneside Local Plan from June to July 2022. The consultation document is accompanied by this SA report.</p> <p>Consultation was previously undertaken between August and October 2019 on the Pre-Publication Draft Local Plan (also a Regulation 18 consultation).</p>

SEA Regulations requirement	Covered in this SA Report?
<p>(iv) the address, email address and telephone number for the purpose of requesting a copy of the relevant documents either by email or by post;</p> <p>(v) whether a charge will be made for copies of the relevant documents provided by post and the amount of any charge; and</p> <p>(vi) the telephone number which can be used to contact the responsible authority for enquiries in relation to the relevant documents</p> <p>The period referred to in paragraph (2) (d) must be of such length as will ensure that the consultation bodies and the public consultees are given an effective opportunity to express their opinion on the relevant documents.</p> <p>(Regulation 13 (1), (2), and (3))</p>	
<p>Where a responsible Authority, other than the Secretary of State, is of the opinion that a plan or programme for which it is the responsible Authority is likely to have significant effects on the environment of a Member State, it shall, as soon as reasonably practicable after forming that opinion:</p> <p>notify the Secretary of State of its opinion and of the reasons for it; and</p> <p>supply the Secretary of State with a copy of the plan or programme concerned, and of the accompanying environmental report.</p> <p>(Regulation 14 (1))</p>	N/A
<p style="text-align: center;">Taking the environmental report and the results of the consultations into account in decision-making (relevant extracts of Regulation 16)</p>	
<p>As soon as reasonably practicable after the adoption of a plan or programme for which an environmental assessment has been carried out under these Regulations, the responsible Authority shall:</p> <p>publish the plan or programme, as adopted, its accompanying environmental report and a statement containing the particulars specified in paragraph (4) ("the relevant adoption documents") on a public website at which the documents may be viewed and downloaded free of charge;</p> <p>provide a copy of the relevant adoption documents by email to any person who requests a copy, as soon as reasonably practicable after receipt of that person's request;</p> <p>provide one copy of the relevant adoption documents by post to any person who requests a copy, as soon as reasonably practicable after receipt of that person's request, unless it is not reasonably practicable to provide a copy by post for reasons connected to the effects of coronavirus, including restrictions on movement;</p> <p>make available a telephone number for the public to make enquiries in relation to the relevant adoption documents;(Regulation 16(1))</p>	Requirement will be met after adoption of the Local Plan.

SEA Regulations requirement	Covered in this SA Report?
<p>As soon as reasonably practicable after the adoption of a plan or programme:</p> <p>the responsible Authority shall inform (i) the consultation bodies; (ii) the persons who, in relation to the plan or programme, were public consultees for the purposes of regulation 13; and (iii) where the responsible Authority is not the Secretary of state, the Secretary of State, that the plan or programme has been adopted, and a statement containing the following particulars:</p> <p>how environmental considerations have been integrated into the plan or programme;</p> <p>how the environmental report has been taken into account;</p> <p>how opinions expressed in response to: (i) the invitation in regulation 13(2)(d); (ii) action taken by the responsible Authority in accordance with regulation 13(4), have been taken into account;</p> <p>how the results of any consultations entered into under regulation 14(4) have been taken into account;</p> <p>the reasons for choosing the plan or programme as adopted, in the light of the other reasonable alternatives dealt with; and</p> <p>the measures that are to be taken to monitor the significant environmental effects of the implementation of the plan or programme.</p>	<p>Requirement will be met after adoption of the Local Plan.</p>
Monitoring	
<p>The responsible Authority shall monitor the significant effects of the implementation of each plan or programme with the purpose of identifying unforeseen adverse effects at an early stage and being able to undertake appropriate remedial action.</p> <p>(Regulation 17(1))</p>	<p>Requirement will be met after adoption of the Local Plan.</p>

1.23 This section has introduced the SA process for the South Tyneside Local Plan. The remainder of the report is structured into the following sections:

- **Chapter 2: Methodology** describes the approach that is being taken to the SA of the South Tyneside Local Plan.
- **Chapter 3: Sustainability Context for Development in South Tyneside** describes the relationship between the South Tyneside Local Plan and other relevant plans, policies and programmes; summarises the social, economic and environmental characteristics of the borough and identifies the key sustainability issues.
- **Chapter 4: Developing and Refining Options** summarises the SA findings for the reasonable alternative strategic and spatial options that have been considered for the Local Plan to date.
- **Chapter 5: Sustainability Appraisal Findings for the Site Options** summarises the SA findings for the reasonable alternative site options that have been considered for the Local Plan.
- **Chapter 6 Sustainability Appraisal findings for the Draft Regulation 18 Local Plan** presents the SA findings for the Local Plan vision, objectives and policies (including site allocation policies) that are set out in the current consultation document.
- **Chapter 7: Cumulative Effects** summarises the likely cumulative effects of the Draft Regulation 18 Local Plan and describes any mitigation required.
- **Chapter 8: Equalities and Health Impact Assessment** summarises the findings of the Equalities and Health

Impact Assessment of the Draft Regulation 18 Local Plan.

- **Chapter 9: Monitoring** describes the approach that should be taken to monitoring the likely significant effects of the Local Plan and proposes monitoring indicators.
- **Chapter 10: Conclusions** summarises the key findings from the SA of the Draft Regulation 18 South Tyneside Local Plan and describes the next steps to be undertaken.

1.24 The main body of the report is supported the following appendices:

- **Appendix A** presents the consultation comments received in relation to the previous SA reports and explains how they have been addressed.
- **Appendix B** presents the review of relevant plans, policies and programmes.
- **Appendix C** presents the baseline information for South Tyneside.
- **Appendix D** presents SA matrices for the policy options considered for the Local Plan at earlier stages of plan making.
- **Appendix E** presents the site appraisal criteria that have been applied during the SA.
- **Appendix F** gives the Council's reasons for selecting the sites that are proposed to be allocated and why the reasonable alternatives are not proposed to be taken forward.

1.25 The detailed SA matrices for the reasonable alternative site options are presented in a separate Annex to this SA report, due to their volume.

Chapter 2

Methodology

Introduction

2.1 In addition to complying with legal requirements, the approach being taken to the SA of the South Tyneside Local Plan is based on current best practice and the guidance on SA/SEA set out in the Government's online Planning Practice Guidance, which involves carrying out SA as an integral part of the plan-making process. **Figure 2.1** overleaf sets out the main stages of the plan-making process and shows how these correspond to the SA process.

2.2 Equalities Impact Assessment (EqIA) and Health Impact Assessment (HIA) have also been considered as part of the SA. The Planning Advisory Service: Sustainability Appraisal Advice Note (June 2010) advocates an integrated approach to undertaking SA, including incorporating EqIA and HIA along with the SEA. This will avoid duplication of work and the need to produce separate assessment documents. These assessments have therefore been incorporated into the SA for the Local Plan and the findings are summarised in **Chapter 8**.

Figure 2.1: Corresponding stages in plan-making and SA



2.3 The following sections describe the approach that has been taken to the SA of the South Tyneside Local Plan to date and provide information on the subsequent stages of the process.

SA Stage A: Scoping

2.4 Stage A of the SEA process sets the context and objectives for the SA and establishes the baseline information on which environmental impacts can be assessed and monitored. There are five key tasks which lead to the completion of the Scoping Report and Stage A (Stages A1-5), and these are summarised in this section. The initial Scoping Report was prepared by South Tyneside Council officers and was subject to consultation between October and November 2013. Comments received were considered and where appropriate were addressed in the Amended Scoping Report (2015). To support the draft Local Plan and to reflect the revised NPPF (2018), the Scoping Report was updated by South Tyneside Council officers and was subject to further consultation between August and September 2018. **Appendix A** presents the comments that were received in relation to these consultations and describes the amendments which were made to the Scoping Report in response.

2.5 Some further updates have been made to the Scoping work as it has been incorporated into this full SA report, as described below.

Stage A1: Identifying Relevant Plans, Policies and Programmes

2.6 A review of plans, policies and programmes was undertaken of all relevant international, national, regional and local documents. In total the plans, policies and programmes review assessed over 250 documents.

2.7 The review of plans, policies and programmes has been updated during the preparation of this report to reflect the most recent policy context, particularly the implications of Brexit. The updated review is summarised in **Chapter 3** and presented in full in **Appendix B**.

Stage A2: Collecting Baseline Information

2.8 The SEA process requires the collection of baseline information to provide the basis for predicting and monitoring the environmental effects of the plan. Because an integrated SA/SEA is being carried out, baseline information was also collated in relation to a range of relevant social and economic topics.

2.9 Baseline information was collected for the following thematic topics:

- Biodiversity – flora and fauna

- Human health
- Natural assets – water, air, soil and landscape
- Climatic factors, sustainability and energy
- Green Belt and green infrastructure
- Cultural heritage and cultural facilities
- Transport
- Waste and minerals
- Economic development, employment and education
- Population, housing and social equity

2.10 During the collation of baseline information, the following questions were considered:

- **What is the policy context?** Summary of the plans, programmes and strategies review.
- **What is the baseline situation?** Summary of the baseline information for each thematic topic is provided in this section.
- **Are there any data gaps?** Potential issues associated with availability, collection or suitability of the data collected as part of this process were identified.
- **What would the situation be without the Plan?** Consideration of how the baseline would be likely to continue in the future under a 'business as usual' scenario.

2.11 The baseline information for South Tyneside has been updated during the preparation of this SA report to reflect the most recent sources of data. The updated baseline information is presented in **Appendix C**.

Stages A3: Identifying Sustainability Issues and Sustainability Objectives and A4: Developing a Sustainability Appraisal Framework

2.12 Following the collection of the baseline data, key sustainability issues were identified for the borough. These issues were considered to be significant to South Tyneside and helped to define the SA framework. The SA framework comprises a set of SA objectives against which options and subsequently policies would be appraised. The SA framework provides a way in which the sustainability impacts of implementing a plan can be described, analysed and compared. It comprises a series of sustainability objectives and associated sub-questions that can be used to 'interrogate' options and draft policies during the plan-making process. These SA objectives define the long-term aspirations of the borough with regard to social, economic and environmental considerations. During the SA, the performances of the plan

options (and later, policies) are assessed against these SA objectives and sub-questions.

2.13 Stage E of the SA process requires the monitoring of significant effects of implementing the Local Plan. To help with this, indicators were identified in the Scoping Report. It was intended that they will form the basis of the Authority's Monitoring Report (AMR) and will be monitored on a regular basis following the adoption of the Local Plan. The indicators selected were relevant to the overall aims and scope of the Local Plan and the SA, and mirrored the monitoring used to assess equality and health impacts at both the national and local levels. During preparation of the 2018 update of the Scoping Report, Council officers reviewed the indicators identified in the 2013 Scoping Report to ensure that data sources were still available to collect and successfully monitor information. Further information about the proposed approach to monitoring the effects of the Local Plan can be found in **Chapter 9** of this report.

2.14 Following the 2018 update of the Scoping Report, some amendments were made to some of the sub-questions relating to each headline SA objective in the SA framework. These amendments were made to reflect the current evidence available to support the SA and the Local Plan at the time.

2.15 LUC was commissioned by South Tyneside Council in early 2020 to carry out a quality review of the SA work carried out to date for the Local Plan. One of the outcomes of LUC's review was a proposed change to one of the headline SA objectives - SA objective 4, relating to Green Belt. It was proposed to remove reference to the Green Belt and to instead focus the objective on the efficient use of land and soils. This would reflect the fact that Green Belt is a separate policy matter rather than a sustainability objective and would also ensure that the topic of 'soils' is adequately covered in the SA, as required by the SEA Regulations. The changes that LUC proposed to make to the SA framework (and associated criteria for the appraisal of sites, explained further ahead in this chapter) were presented in an edited version of the criteria table showing changes using strikethrough and underlined text. This was published for consultation with the statutory consultees⁴ in August 2020. All three consultees were in broad agreement with the changes proposed and no further changes were made. The responses received during this targeted consultation are presented in **Appendix A**.

A5: Public Consultation

2.16 The SA Scoping Report has been subject to consultation in accordance with the SEA Regulations. The original Scoping Report was consulted on between October and November 2013 and the updated Scoping Report was consulted on

between August and September 2018. The Environment Agency, Historic England and Natural England were formally consulted on both occasions. In both cases, responses were received from both internal and external consultees. The comments received and the Council's responses are detailed in **Appendix A**.

2.17 The current version of the SA framework, taking into account the amendments made by LUC in 2020, is shown in **Table 2.1** overleaf.

⁴ Natural England, the Environment Agency and Historic England.

Table 2.1: SA Framework for the South Tyneside Local Plan

Sustainability Objective		Sustainability Questions
1	Adapt to and mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Will it help to deliver energy efficient and low carbon developments? Will it reduce energy consumption? Will it increase renewable energy production? Will it help to reduce greenhouse gas emissions? Will it mitigate flood risk, the potential for surface water flooding or sea level rise?
2	Conserve and enhance biodiversity	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Will it protect/provide net gains to biodiversity and habitats? Will it protect or enhance European, national and locally designated sites? Will it improve the condition of SSSI's or other habitats? Will it increase the amount of LNR's or other areas of accessible green space? Will it protect or enhance local geodiversity sites?
3	Safeguarding our environmental assets and mineral resources	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Will it contribute to protecting and managing water resources and quality? Will it positively contribute to air quality? Will it protect areas of high landscape value? Will it positively contribute to the remediation of contaminated land or sites? Will it help to reduce the amount of waste produced and increase the rate of re-use, recycling and composting? Does it manage or protect mineral resources?
4	Protect our soils and promote efficient land use	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Will it protect high quality soils? Will it promote development on Brownfield land?
5	Enhancing our Green Infrastructure	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Will it ensure open space and outdoor sports provision is of high quality and meets the current and future needs of the borough? Will it increase allotment provision and reduce waiting lists? Does it safeguard or improve the quality of existing green infrastructure provision?
6	Protect, enhance and promote South Tyneside's heritage and cultural assets	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Will it conserve and enhance designated and non-designated heritage assets? Will it protect historic townscapes, settlement character and settings? Will it increase social benefit (education, citizenship, participation, well-being) derived from the historic and cultural environment? Will it promote cultural tourism?
7	Promote sustainable transport and accessibility	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Does it support highway and public transport infrastructure improvements? Will it reduce congestion and encourage the use of sustainable transport methods?
8	Ensure the vitality of our town centres and villages	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Will it support the regeneration of town centres and villages? Will it promote competitive town and district centres and support vitality and viability? Will to provide new office accommodation in town and district centres?
9	Encourage and support economic growth within South Tyneside	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Will it increase office provision and provide employment sites of >2ha in strong market locations? Will it support existing employment sectors and take advantage of low carbon and new technology markets? Will it support new business start-ups and increase the number of self-employed residents?
10	Increase opportunities for employment & education & improve living standards	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Will it support training and education of a local workforce? Will it seek help to reduce levels of unemployment throughout the borough? Will it help to reduce levels of all deprivation across the borough?

Sustainability Objective		Sustainability Questions
11	Promote equality of opportunity and access and promote good relations between diverse communities	<p>Will it promote equality of opportunity and access for all?</p> <p>Will it promote good relations between diverse communities?</p> <p>Will it impact upon people who share a protected characteristic identified in the Equality Act 2010? (Age, disability, gender reassignment, marriage & civil partnership, pregnancy & maternity, race, religion, sex, sexual orientation)</p>
12	Provide better housing, neighbourhoods and good design	<p>Will it provide a range of good quality and attractive housing, of different types and tenure, including affordable housing to meet the needs of residents?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce levels of crime and anti-social behaviour?</p> <p>Will it provide high quality, safe environments and accessible community services which help meet the needs of a growing population?</p> <p>Will it help enhance the quality of life for our elderly population?</p>
13	Promote healthier people and communities	<p>Will it help to increase life expectancy and reduce health inequalities between communities?</p> <p>Will it help residents to choose healthy lifestyle choices?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce levels of obesity in children and adults?</p> <p>Will it provide high quality and healthy physical environments to encourage physical activity?</p>

SA Stage B: Developing and refining options and assessing effects

2.18 Developing options for a plan is an iterative process, usually involving a number of consultations with the public and stakeholders. Consultation responses and the SA can help to identify where there may be other ‘reasonable alternatives’ to the options being considered for a plan.

2.19 In relation to the SA Report, Regulation 12 (2) of the SEA Regulations requires that:

“The report must identify, describe and evaluate the likely significant effects on the environment of—

- (a) implementing the plan or programme; and
- (b) reasonable alternatives, taking into account the objectives and the geographical scope of the plan or programme.”

2.20 The SEA Regulations require that the alternative policies and site allocations considered for inclusion in a plan that must be subject to SA are ‘reasonable’, therefore alternatives that are not reasonable do not need to be subject to appraisal. Examples of unreasonable alternatives could include policy options that do not meet the objectives of the plan or national policy (e.g. the National Planning Policy Framework) or site allocation options that are unavailable or undeliverable.

2.21 The SA findings are not the only factors taken into account when determining a preferred option to take forward in a plan. Indeed, there will often be an equal or similar number of positive or negative effects identified by the SA for each option, such that it is not possible to rank them based on sustainability performance in order to select a preferred option. Factors such as public opinion, deliverability and conformity with national policy will also be taken into account by plan-makers when selecting preferred options for their plan.

2.22 This section describes how the appraisal of options has fed into the development of the current consultation document, the Draft Regulation 18 South Tyneside Local Plan (June 2022).

2.23 Stages B2 – B3 were first undertaken and reported on in 2016 - this involved the ‘developing of strategic alternatives’ and ‘predicting the effects of the plan including alternatives’. The South Tyneside Local Plan Interim Sustainability Appraisal: Options and Alternatives (2016) document presented an appraisal of three growth options for the Local

Plan and individual appraisals for Strategic Land Review (SLR) sites classed as Amber or Green in the SLR⁵.

2.24 The SA was consulted upon alongside the SLR between May and July 2016. Comments received were taken into account in the production of the Pre-Publication Draft Local Plan (2019). Comments received from Natural England during the consultation period resulted in amendments to the ‘Strategic Land Review Sites Sustainability Appraisal Framework’. The amendments included additional measures to assess potential effects on European designated sites to be considered as part of the wider biodiversity objective.

2.25 The 2019 SA Report for the Pre-Publication Draft Local Plan included more detailed appraisal of various groups of options including housing and employment growth options and housing and employment spatial options. Reasonable alternative development site options were also appraised at that stage. The options appraisal work has since been updated in places as part of the preparation of this SA Report. **Chapter 4** includes detailed information about the identification and appraisal of policy options for the Local Plan to date.

Site Allocation Options

2.26 Reasonable alternative options for housing and employment development sites were originally appraised by South Tyneside Council officers and the findings were presented in the Interim SA Report for the Draft Local Plan (August 2019). The methodology used to identify the reasonable alternative options for appraisal was set out in the South Tyneside Site Selection Paper (2019).

2.27 LUC was commissioned by South Tyneside Council in April 2020 to review the SA work that the Council had carried out to date and to make recommendations for any further work that should be undertaken in order to better meet the requirements of the SEA Regulations. One of the recommendations that LUC made was that further consideration should be given to the ‘sieving criteria’ that had been used by the Council to identify sites that should be subject to SA i.e. those that are considered to be ‘reasonable’ options in the context of the SEA Regulations. LUC recommended that any sites that had been taken out of the process but that could in fact be considered to be reasonable options should be appraised.

2.28 LUC discussed with Council officers the criteria that had been used to identify sites that were considered to be ‘reasonable’ options in SA terms and which were therefore

⁵ There were sites that were considered to be suitable (green) and potentially suitable (amber) for development.

appraised in the August 2019 Interim SA report. LUC advised the Council that clear criteria should be applied consistently to sieve sites out, namely:

- category 1 sites⁶;
- sites that have a clear physical constraint⁷; and
- sites that already have planning permission granted/construction started.

2.29 The Council also discounted sites that had been assessed as performing strongly or relatively strongly against the Green Belt purposes in Stage 2 of the South Tyneside Green Belt review.

2.30 Once the above criteria were applied by the Council to the original long list of site options, a number of the sites that were previously discounted were shown to in fact be reasonable options in SA terms. Conversely, some of the sites that had been appraised in the Interim SA Report (2019) were found to no longer constitute reasonable options, for example because they had since been developed.

2.31 The Council commissioned LUC to carry out further work on the appraisal of the site options, namely:

- Appraising the site options that were previously omitted but which are in fact reasonable options in SA terms.
- Removing the appraisals of site options which are no longer reasonable options.
- Updating the appraisals of all site options to reflect the changes made to the SA framework and the site assessment criteria (described in **Chapter 2**).

2.32 This work was carried out and reported to the Council in an internal summary document in April 2021. That work was not published at the time but the SA findings were taken into account by the Council in preparing the current Draft Regulation 18 version of the Local Plan (June 2022).

2.33 The site appraisal work that was reported to the Council in April 2021 is now presented in **Chapter 5** of this report and has been subject to some further updates to incorporate the appraisal of some additional new and amended site options which have been identified since early 2021.

SA Stage C: Preparing the Sustainability Appraisal report

2.34 This SA Report describes the process that has been undertaken to date in carrying out the SA of the South

Tyneside Local Plan. It sets out the findings of the appraisal of options considered to date, as well as the SA findings for the draft policies, strategic sites and site allocations included in the current Draft Regulation 18 Local Plan, highlighting any likely significant effects (both positive and negative, and taking into account the likely secondary, cumulative, synergistic, short, medium and long-term and permanent and temporary effects). It also outlines the Council's reasons for selecting or rejecting certain options during the preparation of the Local Plan to date.

SA Stage D: Consultation on the South Tyneside Local Plan and this SA Report

2.35 South Tyneside Council is inviting comments on the Draft Regulation 18 Local Plan and this SA Report. Both documents are being published on the Council's website for consultation from June to July 2022.

2.36 Appendix A presents the consultation comments that were received in relation to the SA Scoping Reports (2013 and 2018), the Interim SA Report (2016), the Interim SA Report (2019) and the consultation on LUC's proposed changes to the SA framework (2020) and explains how each one has been addressed in the SA work undertaken since then.

SA Stage E: Monitoring implementation of the Local Plan

2.37 Recommendations for monitoring the likely significant social, environmental and economic effects of implementing the South Tyneside Local Plan are presented in **Chapter 9**.

Appraisal Methodology

2.38 Reasonable alternative options for the South Tyneside Local Plan as well as the policies and site allocations included in the Draft Regulation 18 version of the Local Plan (June 2022), have been appraised against the SA objectives in the SA framework (see **Table 2.1** earlier in this chapter), with symbols being attributed to each option or policy to indicate its likely effects on each SA objective as shown in **Figure 2.2** below.

2.39 It should be noted that in the previous stages of SA work carried out by South Tyneside Council, LUC identified that the term 'neutral' was used on some occasions to denote mixed positive and negative (+/-) effects, while in other places the term neutral was used where there was no effect, either positive or negative. To ensure accuracy and improve the

⁶ The Site Selection Topic Paper explains that Category 1 constraints were identified in the Regional SHLAA Implementation Guide (March 2008) and include designations such as SSSI.

⁷ For example an electricity pylon or very steep topography.

robustness of the appraisal, in this report the term 'mixed' is used where both positive and negative effects would occur and 'no effect' is used where there would no effect, either positive or negative. This approach has been taken in the new SA work carried out by LUC (**Chapters 5 and 6**) and the terminology has also been updated for consistency in the SA work previously carried out by the Council and represented in this report (**Chapter 4**).

2.40 Similarly, previous SA documents referred to 'very positive' and 'very negative' effects, denoted by the symbols ++ and --. To ensure consistency with the terminology used in the SEA Regulations, these effects are referred to in this report as 'significant' positive or negative.

Figure 2.2: Key to symbols and colour coding used in the SA of the South Tyneside Local Plan

Symbol	Description
++	Significant positive effect likely
+	Minor positive effect likely
+/- or + + / - -	Mixed minor or significant effects likely
◆	No effect likely
-	Minor negative effect likely
--	Significant negative effect likely

2.41 The likely effects of options and policies need to be determined and their significance assessed, which inevitably requires a series of judgments to be made. The appraisal has attempted to differentiate between the most significant effects and other more minor effects through the use of the symbols shown above. The dividing line in making a decision about the significance of an effect is often quite small. Where either (++) or (--) has been used to distinguish significant effects from more minor effects (+ or -) this is because the effect of an option or policy on the SA objective in question is considered to be of such magnitude that it will have a noticeable and measurable effect taking into account other factors that may influence the achievement of that objective. However, effects are relative to the scale of proposals under consideration.

Criteria used for appraising site options

2.42 SA inevitably relies on an element of subjective judgement. However, when a large number of site options are being appraised, it is necessary to ensure consistency in the appraisal of those options. Therefore, a detailed set of assumptions for site appraisals, referred to as 'site assessment criteria', was developed by South Tyneside Council prior to the SA of the site options work that was set out in the Interim SA Report (2019). These assumptions set out clear parameters within which different levels of SA effect

would be identified, based on factors such as the distance of site options from features such as biodiversity designations, public transport links and areas of high landscape sensitivity.

2.43 LUC recommended making a small number of changes to the site assessment criteria following a review of the methodology in 2020, in order to improve their robustness. Changes were proposed to be made to the criteria relating to six of the 13 SA objectives. The changes that LUC proposed to make to the appraisal criteria were subject to consultation with the statutory consultees as described earlier in this section and have since been applied to the site appraisal work set out in this report. The updated criteria table is presented in **Appendix E**.

Who carried out the SA?

2.44 Up to 2020, the SA work for the emerging Local Plan was carried out in-house by South Tyneside Council officers. In 2020-2021 LUC carried out some review and further SA work on behalf of the Council in order to improve the robustness of some elements of the SA work carried out to date. In Summer 2021 LUC was commissioned to carry out the remaining stages of the SA on behalf of the Council and this SA report was prepared largely by LUC. However, it draws heavily from and builds upon the previous SA report prepared by the Council in 2019 and some elements of the appraisal work, including the updated appraisal of housing distribution options (see **Chapter 4**) have been carried out by Council officers and incorporated into this report by LUC.

Assumptions and uncertainty

2.45 It is a requirement of the SEA Regulations that consideration is given to any data limitations or other difficulties that are encountered during the SA process.

Assumptions

2.46 The site assessment criteria presented in **Appendix E** have been applied through the use of Geographical Information Systems (GIS) data where appropriate. The criteria include a number of distance thresholds used to estimate likely effects of site options. It cannot be known which route people will take to work, school or leisure destinations and this is likely to vary depending on the starting point of each individual's journey. Therefore, for consistency, these thresholds have been applied using straight line measurements from the boundary of a site.

2.47 The SA is informed by the Habitats Regulation Assessment and Supplementary Planning Document 23: Mitigation Strategy for European Sites and the assessments assume that any new housing development within 7km of the

coastal European protected sites is likely to contribute to recreational disturbance. It is noted that an updated visitor study has since identified a slightly larger recreational disturbance buffer of 7.2km; however the site options had already been appraised on the basis of the 7km distance which represents a more precautionary approach.

Uncertainties

2.48 All effects are uncertain to some extent, as both the Local Plan and SA are strategic documents, and some aspects of developmental layout and design will not be certain until the planning application stage. Due to the strategic nature of the Local Plan and the SA, not all uncertainties can be resolved at this stage without detailed, site-specific studies. It is outside the scope of SA to carry out such studies and primary data collection, and this will be required at the planning application stage. Furthermore, the SEA Regulations require all options to be assessed in the same level of detail; therefore the SA draws on datasets that are available across the whole plan area. This is particularly relevant to the assessment of site options.

2.49 Various factors have led to uncertainty in many of the assessments. These uncertainties are discussed within the assessment justification text in the SA findings chapters and appendices.

2.50 Ongoing and iterative evidence work – background work and studies to inform the Draft Local Plan and its policies – was ongoing alongside the SA. Where possible the most up to date evidence has been used to assist in predicting the likely effects of the Local Plan on the SA objectives; however gaps in knowledge and data are acknowledged as follows:

- The exact design of future development proposals is subject to planning approval and so is unknown at this stage.
- The exact scale of energy and water demand, waste production and emissions resulting from housing and economic growth are unable to be quantified.

Chapter 3

Sustainability Context for Development in South Tyneside

Introduction

3.1 One of the first steps in undertaking SA is to identify and review other relevant plans and programmes that could influence the Local Plan. The requirement to undertake a plan and programme review and identify the environmental and wider sustainability objectives relevant to the plan being assessed is set out in the SEA Regulations. An 'Environmental Report' required under the SEA Regulations should include:

“An outline of the contents, main objectives of the plan or programme and relationship with other relevant plans and programmes” to determine “the environmental protection objectives, established at international (European) community or national level, which are relevant to the plan or programme...and the way those objectives and any environmental considerations have been taken into account during its preparation” (Schedule 2 (a), (e)).

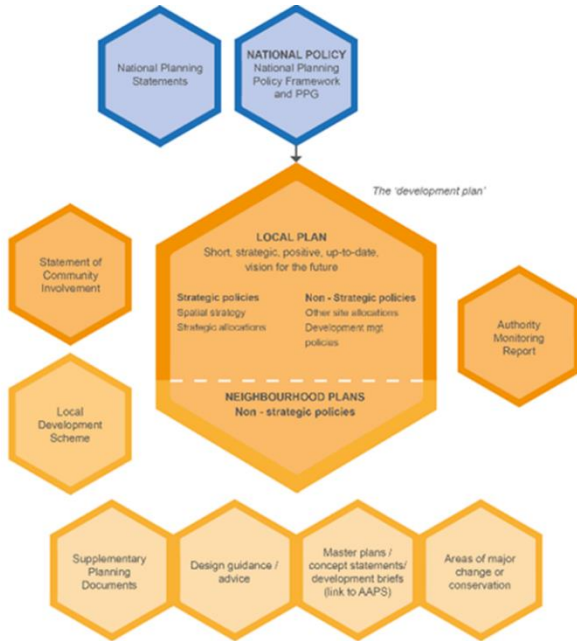
3.2 Plans and programmes relevant to the South Tyneside Local Plan may be those at an international, UK, national, regional, sub-regional or local level, as relevant to the scope of the document. The review of relevant plans and programmes aims to identify the relationships between the Local Plan and these other documents i.e. how the Local Plan could be affected by the other plans' and programmes' aims, objectives and/or targets, or how it could contribute to the achievement of their sustainability objectives. The review also ensures that the relevant environmental protection and sustainability objectives are integrated into the SA. Additionally, reviewing plans and programmes can provide appropriate information on the baseline for the plan area and help identify the key sustainability issues.

3.3 The interaction between international, national and local plans and programmes is represented in **Figure 3.1** overleaf.

3.4 The 2013 and 2018 SA Scoping Reports included a review of plans and programmes, consistent with the requirements of the SEA Regulations, and which informed the development of the SA framework. This review has been

updated as part of the preparation of this SA Report to reflect the up-to-date policy context and is presented in **Appendix B**.

Figure 3.1: Local Plan relationship with other relevant plans or programmes



Policy Context

3.5 This section summarises the policy context within which the Local Plan must operate in relation to the various sustainability themes covered by the SA. This context informs consideration of what constitute reasonable alternative policy options for the Local Plan as well as the framework of sustainability objectives against which the plan has been appraised. A more detailed review of the relevant documents is provided in **Appendix B**.

3.6 It should be noted that the policy context is inherently uncertain as the current framework outlined here is likely to change in response to a number of key factors:

- **Brexit** - Following the United Kingdom's (UK) departure from the European Union (EU) on 31 January 2020, it entered a transition period which ended on 31 December 2020. Until that date all EU law across all policy areas continued to apply to the UK. After that date, directly applicable EU law no longer applies to the UK and the UK is free to repeal EU law that has been transposed into UK law. As set out in the Explanatory Memorandum

accompanying the Brexit amendments⁸, the purpose of the Brexit amendments to the SEA Regulations is to ensure that the law functions correctly after the UK has left the EU. No substantive changes are being made by this instrument to the way the SEA regime operates.

- **COVID-19** – The COVID-19 pandemic has led to far-reaching changes to society in the UK and around the world. Which of these changes will continue in the long term is unknown and will depend on a variety of factors. Potential implications for planning and development include Government measures to re-start the economy via support for housebuilding and infrastructure development; changes to permitted development rights; increased remote working and reduced commuting and related congestion and air pollution; increased prioritisation of walking and cycling over public transport; and increasing pressure to ensure satisfactory living standards are set and enforced.
- **The Levelling UP and Regeneration Bill** was published in May 2022, setting out the Government's proposals for the reform of the planning system, covering plan-making and, development management as well as other related proposals. Significant reforms to plan making are proposed, including the introduction of national development management policies and the replacement of the SEA (and EIA) regime with an 'Environmental Outcomes Report'. Detailed requirements relating to this will be set out in forthcoming regulations, along with information about transition arrangements.

3.7 There are a large number of plans and programmes that could be relevant to the preparation of the South Tyneside Local Plan. In particular, the Local Plan must adhere to national planning policy as set out in the National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF).

3.8 The Local Plan should provide a spatial expression of other plans and programmes where relevant, to assist in their implementation. It must also conform to environmental protection legislation and the sustainability objectives established at an international, national and regional level. In line with the requirements of the SEA Regulations, relevant international, national, regional, sub-regional and local plans have been reviewed in detail in relation to their objectives, targets and indicators and their implications for the Local Plan and the SA. The full review can be seen in **Appendix B**.

⁸ Explanatory Memorandum to the Environmental Assessments and Miscellaneous Planning (Amendment) (EU Exit) Regulations 2018 No. 1232

3.9 The Local Plan must be consistent with the requirements of the NPPF, which states:

“Succinct and up-to-date plans should provide a positive vision for the future of each area; a framework for addressing housing needs and other economic, social and environmental priorities; and a platform for local people to shape their surroundings..”

3.10 The NPPF sets out information about the purposes of local plan-making, stating that plans should:

- *“Be prepared with the objective of contributing to the achievement of sustainable development;*
- *Be prepared positively, in a way that is aspirational but deliverable;*
- *Be shaped by early, proportionate and effective engagement between plan-makers and communities, local organisations, businesses, infrastructure providers and operators and statutory consultees;*
- *Contain policies that are clearly written and unambiguous, so it is evident how a decision maker should react to development proposals;*
- *Be accessible through the use of digital tools to assist public involvement and policy presentation; and*
- *Serve a clear purpose, avoiding unnecessary duplication of policies that apply to a particular area”.*

3.11 The NPPF also requires Local Plans to be ‘aspirational but deliverable’. This means that opportunities for appropriate development should be identified in order to achieve net gains in terms of sustainable social, environmental and economic development; however significant adverse impacts in any of those areas should be avoided.

3.12 The NPPF requires local planning authorities to set out the strategic priorities for the area in the Local Plan. This should include strategic policies to deliver:

- *“Housing (including affordable housing), employment, retail, leisure and other commercial development;*
- *Infrastructure for transport, telecommunications, security, waste management, water supply, wastewater, flood risk and coastal change management, and the provision of minerals and energy (including heat);*
- *Community facilities (such as health, education and cultural infrastructure); and*
- *Conservation and enhancement of the natural, built and historic environment, including landscapes and green*

infrastructure, and planning measures to address climate change mitigation and adaptation.”

3.13 The NPPF also promotes well-designed places and development, and plans should *“at the most appropriate level, set out a clear design vision and expectations.”*

3.14 Non-strategic policies should be used by local planning authorities and communities to set out more detailed policies for specific areas, neighbourhoods or types of development, including qualitative aspects such as design of places, landscapes, and development.

3.15 The other documents which were considered to be significant to the development of the SA and the Local Plan are set out in **Table 3.1** overleaf.

Table 3.1: Key Plans, Policies, Programmes and Strategies

Document (s)	Summary of Content	Implications for the Local Plan
International		
International and European Directives, Conventions & Agreements	International agreements and legislation form the core principles of sustainable development issues and policy. Many of these documents are transported into national legislation.	The Local Plan should consider and seek to contribute to the objectives and achievement of these agreements and legislation.
National		
National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) and National Planning Guidance	The National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) is the overarching planning framework which provides national planning policy and principles for the planning system in England. The NPPF was originally published in March 2012, revised in July 2018, updated in February 2019 and again in July 2021. The most recent update to the NPPF places an increased focus on design quality.	Planning Acts, Circulars and the NPPF provide guidance and policies on a range of planning issues and plan making. The Local Plan must be in general conformity with these documents.
Planning Acts & Circulars	Provides guidelines and advice on specific planning issues and plan making.	
Housing and Planning Act 2016	The aim of the Act is to promote home ownership and to boost the national supply of housing.	The Local Plan should consider and seeks to contribute to the objectives of the Act.
Localism Act (2011)	The aim of the Localism Act is to devolve decision making powers from central government to individuals, communities and councils.	The Localism Act contains provisions to make the planning system clearer, more democratic and more effective. The Local Plan should be aware of these new provisions.
Government White Papers	Outline government priorities and objectives on a range of specific issues.	The Local Plan should be aware of the guidance set out in government white papers.
Equality Act (2010)	The Act requires bodies to consider how the decisions they make and services they deliver affect people who share the different protected characteristics.	The Local Plan should consider the impact policies may have upon people who share the identified quality characteristics.
Regional		

Document (s)	Summary of Content	Implications for the Local Plan
North East Local Enterprise Partnership (LEP) strategic Economic Plan	Sets out how the LEP will work with partners to achieve the long term vision of a stronger north east economy.	The Local Plan should be aware of the priorities of the North East
Neighbouring Authority Development Plans	These documents are the development plans for neighbouring authorities. They set out policies and objectives for growth in the areas surrounding South Tyneside.	The Local Plan should consider and integrate appropriately the development plans of the neighbouring authorities and have ongoing cooperation regarding cross-boundary issues.
Durham Biodiversity Action Plan	Sets a range of targets for priority habitats and species to help ensure the long-term survival of biodiversity in the area.	The Local Plan should be aware of the targets for the priority habitat and species in the Borough and contribute to their management.
International Advanced Manufacturing Park (IAMP) Area Action Plan (AAP)	The IAMP Area Action Plan is a policy framework to guide the comprehensive development of the IAMP. The AAP sets out planning policies to direct and enable the comprehensive development of a high quality employment site which is targeted at automotive and advanced manufacturing end users, and their supporting families. The AAP has been prepared jointly with Sunderland City Council. The IAMP AAP covers the period 2017 to 2032.	The Local Plan should consider and integrate appropriately with the IAMP AAP.
Local		
South Tyneside Vision 2011-31	Sets out long-term ambitions for the economics social and environmental well-being of South Tyneside.	The Local Plan should seek to support the achievement of the priorities identified in these documents.
South Tyneside Economic Recovery Plan 2020	Responds to the economic challenges presented by the Covid-19 pandemic.	
Our Better Health and Wellbeing Strategy 2017 -2021	The Council's Health and Wellbeing Strategy is the go-to plan for tackling the big health and wellbeing issues in South Tyneside.	
Connected South Tyneside: South Tyneside's Digital Infrastructure Strategy (2021)	Identifies priorities for digital connectivity in South Tyneside.	

Document (s)	Summary of Content	Implications for the Local Plan
Sustainable South Tyneside 2020-2025	Sets out the Council's action plan to address the climate emergency that was declared for South Tyneside in 2019.	
Shaping Our Future Hello Tomorrow	<p>Sets out ambition and steeps as to how South Tyneside can be an outstanding place to live, invest and bring up families. The document sets four priorities:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Regenerate South Tyneside with increased business/jobs ■ Better housing and neighbourhoods ■ Stable and independent families ■ Promote healthier people 	
South Shields 365 Town Centre Vision	This strategy sets out a sustainable vision for South Shields town centre which will help create new opportunities for residents, businesses and visitors.	The Local Plan should seek to support the delivery of the priorities and schemes set out in this document.
Joint Strategic Needs Assessment (JSNA)	Identifies the health and wellbeing needs of the borough.	The Local Plan should be informed by the content of the JSNA and seek to deliver healthier communities.

Baseline Information

3.16 Baseline information provides the context for assessing the sustainability of proposals in the South Tyneside Local Plan and it provides the basis for identifying trends, predicting the likely effects of the plan and monitoring its outcomes. Baseline data must be relevant to environmental, social and economic issues, be sensitive to change and should ideally relate to records that are sufficient to identify trends.

3.17 Schedule 2 of the SEA Regulations requires data to be gathered on biodiversity, population, human health, flora, fauna, soil, water, air, climatic factors, material assets, cultural heritage including architectural and archaeological heritage, landscape and the inter-relationship between the above factors. As an integrated SA and SEA is being carried out, baseline information relating to other sustainability topics has also been included; for example information about housing, education, transport, energy, waste and economic growth. This information was originally presented in the 2013 Scoping Report and was updated in the 2015 and 2018 Scoping Reports. The full baseline analysis is presented in **Appendix C**, including further updates that have been made at this stage of the SA to take account of the most up-to-date information available. The SEA Regulations also require the SA report to describe the likely evolution of the baseline situation without implementation of the plan being assessed. This is addressed in **Appendix C**.

Key Sustainability Issues

3.18 From the analysis of the updated baseline information presented in **Appendix C**, a number of key sustainability issues affecting South Tyneside can be identified. These issues are summarised in **Table 3.2** below. The key sustainability issues that were previously identified in the 2019 SA Report have been revised to ensure that they are up to date and represent an appropriate summary of the current key issues and problems facing South Tyneside.

Table 3.2: Key Sustainability Issues for South Tyneside

Key sustainability issues
Biodiversity, flora and fauna
The need to protect and enhance biodiversity across South Tyneside including European, national and locally designated sites within South Tyneside.
The need to ensure all SSSI's are 'recovering towards' or 'favourable condition'.
Human health

Key sustainability issues
Relatively poor levels of health and lower than average life expectancy.
Significant health inequalities between communities.
High levels of obesity in children and adults.
High levels of teenage pregnancy and low breastfeeding rates.
Low levels of participation in physical activity.
Natural assets – water, air, soil and landscape
Poor biological water quality of the River Don.
Risks posed by coastal erosion.
High risk of flooding in some areas from the River Don and its tributaries.
Pockets of contaminated land requiring remediation.
Climatic factors, sustainability and energy
Risks from increased extreme weather.
Relatively poor energy efficiency of domestic buildings.
Green Infrastructure and Green Belt
Shortage of allotments to meet demand.
Shortages of some sports pitches.
Rapidly declining reduction in agricultural land area.
Cultural heritage and cultural facilities
The need to conserve and where appropriate enhance all designated and non-designated heritage assets in South Tyneside.
Relatively high number of listed buildings at risk.
Transport
High levels of commuting by car.
High levels of congestion within the borough.
Increasing proportion of serious/fatal collisions.
Waste and minerals
Shortfall of organic recycling capacity in the borough.

Key sustainability issues
Economic development, employment and education
Small stock of employment premises.
High levels of retail premises vacancies.
Below average job density and numbers of full time jobs.
Lower than average gross weekly wage.
High levels of unemployment.
Population, housing and social equity
Ageing population.
High levels of economic deprivation.
Particular pockets of deprivation around Jarrow.
Shortages of flats and bungalows as well as one and two bedroom properties.
Long waiting lists for housing.

Chapter 4

Developing and Refining Options

4.1 This section presents the SA work that has been carried out to date in relation to options for the amount and distribution of housing and employment growth to be delivered through the Local Plan. The appraisal of these options was previously presented in the 2019 SA Report and has in places been revised and updated, as explained within this chapter.

Housing and Employment Growth Options

Housing Growth

Background and Objectively Assessed Need (OAN)

4.2 The South Tyneside Local Plan Interim Sustainability Appraisal: Options and Alternatives (2016) document included an appraisal of three alternative growth options for the Local Plan:

- Low Growth – 5,000 homes and 7,500 jobs
- Medium Growth – 8,000 homes and 9,000 jobs
- High Growth – 10,000 homes and 11,000 jobs

4.3 Justification for each of these growth options was set out in the 2016 SA Report.

4.4 The NPPF was revised in 2018 and again in 2019. This introduced a new standardised methodology for calculating housing numbers. The standard methodology for assessing local housing need provided the minimum starting point in determining how many homes should be provided in the area. In light of this, a new growth option was produced for the Draft Local Plan in 2019.

4.5 The standard method follows a three-step process to identify a minimum annual housing need figure. Using this approach, the Council has determined that the figure for South Tyneside is 321 dwellings per annum. For housing purposes, the period covered by the Local Plan is 1st April 2021 to 31st March 2039. The figure of 321 dwellings per annum has therefore been applied to the period 2021 to 2039 to produce an overall housing requirement of 5,778 new homes.

Consideration of Alternative Options

4.6 The Planning Practice Guidance (PPG) note 'Housing and Economic Needs Assessment' (2019) states that there is

an expectation that the standard methodology will be used by local authorities to determine the minimum annual housing need, and that other methods should be used only in exceptional circumstances. The PPG goes on to identify situations where it may be appropriate to consider whether actual housing need is higher than the standard methodology. These include situations where there are:

- growth strategies for the area that are likely to be deliverable;
- strategic infrastructure improvements that are likely to drive an increase in homes needed locally; or
- an authority agrees to take on unmet need from neighbouring authorities, as set out in a statement of common ground.

4.7 South Tyneside Council considers that there are no exceptional circumstances as identified in the PPG which are applicable to South Tyneside and which could justify the selection of an alternative growth option.

4.8 The Council acknowledges the potential housing uplift which could be generated from the International Advanced Manufacturing Park (IAMP) and has considered whether the IAMP could justify exceptional circumstances to support an alternative methodology.

4.9 The ‘Sunderland City Council and South Tyneside Council - IAMP Impact Study’s Housing Topic Paper’ (Arup, 2016) forecast the scale of local housing requirements likely to be generated by IAMP. The report suggested that at least 90% of potential IAMP workers are already projected to be living in the North East, based on analysis of advanced manufacturing parks elsewhere where the majority of employees originate from the primary area of influence. South Tyneside therefore would only be likely to require dwellings to provide for up to an additional 122 households to support further in-migration generated by the IAMP, over and above the borough’s Objectively Assessed Need (OAN) for housing. Therefore, the Council does not consider that there is firm evidence of a need for an uplift in the figure of 321 homes per year that is produced by the application of the standard methodology.

4.10 The Council has also considered whether there are exceptional circumstances to provide for a housing figure below that produced by the standard methodology. The PPG states that where the strategic policy-making authority uses a methodology which is lower than the standard methodology, they would need to ‘*demonstrate, using robust evidence, that the figure is based on realistic assumptions of demographic growth and that there are exceptional local circumstances that*

justify deviating from the standard method. This will be tested at examination.’

4.11 Demographic evidence predicts an increase in the population of South Tyneside. The 2014 Based Sub-National Projections (published by the ONS in 2018) forecast the population of South Tyneside to rise to 155,000 by 2036. Adopting a methodology which produced a minimum housing figure lower than the standard methodology, when demographic evidence predicts an increasing population, would be unlikely to meet the housing needs of the borough over the plan period. It is considered that the Local Plan would therefore be contrary to the NPPF which requires plans to ‘meet the development needs of their area’ and would be found unsound at examination.

4.12 In conclusion, South Tyneside Council considers that there are no exceptional circumstances in place which would justify an approach other than the standardised methodology. Therefore, there are no other reasonable alternatives to the minimum 5,778 housing figure produced by the standard methodology to be considered as part of the SA process.

4.13 **Table 4.1** summarises the Council’s reasons for the rejection of other alternative housing figures.

Table 4.1: Housing Growth Methodology Options - Reasons for Consideration

Option	Reason for Consideration	Outcome
Option 1: Standardised Methodology	Use of standardised methodology is compliant with NPPF and PPG.	Reasonable option.
Option 2: Exceptional Circumstances – IAMP	Lack of evidence to fully justify the impacts of IAMP on housing over this Plan period.	Not considered to be a reasonable alternative.
Option 3: Below standard methodology	No demographic evidence to support a lower population figure. The option is unlikely to meet housing need for the Plan period and would be contrary to NPPF.	Not considered to be a reasonable alternative.

4.14 The Local Plan’s housing figure, as included in Policy SP2, has been subject to SA along with the other policies in the Draft Regulation 18 Local Plan and the findings are presented in **Chapter 6**.

Employment growth

4.15 Three options for the amount of employment growth were considered by the Council as part of the South Tyneside Local Plan Interim Sustainability Appraisal: Options and

Alternatives (2016). At the time, South Tyneside’s objectively assessed needs growth scenario for employment provision was provided through an Experian PLC jobs growth forecast, which was included within the Employment Land Review (ELR) 2014. The Council then undertook a new ELR (2019) to support the draft Local Plan and therefore produced revised employment growth options which were considered in the 2019 SA Report.

4.16 To inform the emerging Local Plan, the Employment Land Review (ELR) (2019) differentiated between general employment land and specialist (port and marine access) employment land. It developed the following three growth scenarios:

- Baseline Labour Demand
- Policy-On Labour Demand
- Past Completions for both General Employment Land and Port and Marine Employment land

4.17 The ‘Policy-on Labour Demand’ scenarios also included a potential up-lift in employment land demand which may result from IAMP. All options identified in the ELR were subject to SA in the 2019 SA Report and the findings are reproduced below. The detailed appraisal matrices for these options (taken from the 2019 SA Report) can be found in **Appendix D**.

Table 4.2: Summary of SA Findings for the Employment Land Growth Options considered in the 2019 SA Report

Option	Land requirement (ha)	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3: Environmental Assets	SO4: Green Belt ⁹	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
General Employment Land														
1. Baseline Labour Demand	16.38	+/-	+/-	+/-	+	◆	+/-	+/-	+	+/-	+/-	◆	+	+
2. Policy-on Labour Demand	30.76	+/-	-	-	-	-	+/-	+/-	+/-	++	+	◆	+	+
3. Past Completions	4.80	+/-	+/-	+/-	+	◆	+/-	+/-	+/-	-	-	◆	+/-	+/-
Port and Marine Land														
1. Baseline Labour Demand	3.47	+/-	+/-	+/-	◆	◆	+/-	+/-	+/-	-	-	◆	+/-	+/-
2. Policy-on Labour Demand	5.01	+/-	+/-	+/-	◆	◆	+/-	+/-	+/-	-	-	◆	+/-	+/-
3. Past Completions	22.9	+/-	-	+/-	◆	◆	+/-	+/-	+	++	+	◆	+	+

Summary of SA findings for the General Employment Land Growth Options (taken from the 2019 SA Report)

Option 1: Baseline Labour Demand

4.18 This option was assessed as having a largely mixed outcome against environmental objectives. It was considered that there would be a likely increase in energy consumption and emission associated with economic growth; however the impacts were unknown at this stage due to uncertainty regarding the type of employment use and its potential environmental impacts. With regard to biodiversity, the impact was again likely to be determined by the location and use of

the employment land; however it was considered that riverside employment sites could result in a potential impact upon the River Tyne.

4.19 A positive effect was recorded against objective 4 (Green Belt) - this is because it is considered that the employment land requirements of this option could be accommodated within the Urban Area and would therefore contribute positively to the aims of this sustainability objective. Positive effects were also recorded against objectives 8, 12 and 13; these objectives reflect the positive effects of increasing employment land and job opportunities on housing, vitality and viability of our towns and centres and also health.

⁹ It should be noted that the appraisal against SA objective 4 reflects the SA objective as it was in 2019; i.e. before the changes made to the SA framework by LUC in 2020 as described in Chapter 2.

4.20 Mixed effects were recorded against objectives 9 and 10. For both of these objectives it was considered that the amount of employment that would be allocated would support economic growth and therefore employment opportunities in the Borough. However, this option does not consider the potential IAMP uplift and therefore it could limit the growth aspiration and opportunities for the borough over the Plan period and therefore not fully achieve the aims of these sustainability objectives.

Option 2: Policy-On Labour Demand

4.21 This option would provide the greatest amount of employment land over the Plan period. It therefore recorded a significant positive effect against objective 9, and minor positive effects against objectives 10, 13 and 13 as this option could support a significant level of economic growth in the borough, supporting job opportunities and positive social outcomes.

4.22 However, negative effects were recorded against a number of environmental objectives, reflecting the impact that a high economic growth could have upon the environment due to proximity existing designations, and increased impacts on natural resources, potential impacts on biodiversity and wildlife corridors. This level of growth is also likely to require land from the Green Belt to facilitate the growth aspirations; this objective therefore scored negatively against objective 4 (Green Belt) and objective 5 (green infrastructure) due to the potential impacts on the Green Infrastructure corridor. The delivery of land in the Green Belt for employment may also require upfront infrastructure to and impact upon highways networks, however, new employment sites may provide opportunities to support new public transport or cycleway links which could support sustainable travel options.

Option 3: Past Completions

4.23 This growth option would allocate a small amount of employment land over the Plan period. It was therefore considered to have a largely mixed effect on the environmental objectives and impacts would largely be determined by the size and location of the allocations. A positive effect was recorded against objective 4 (Green Belt) as there is unlikely to be a need to allocate Green Belt land to accommodate this growth option.

4.24 Negative effects were recorded against objectives 9 and 10 due to the small amount of employment land which would be allocated through this option. It was considered that this option would not support the aims of these objectives by only supporting a limited amount of employment growth and therefore potential job opportunities. Mixed effects were therefore recorded against objectives 8, 12 and 13 as the

lower level of employment growth could limit the Plan's ability to fully achieve these sustainability objectives.

Summary of SA findings for the Port and Marine Employment Land Growth Options

Options 1 & 2: Baseline Labour Demand & Policy-On Labour Demand

4.25 The effects of Option 1 and Option 2 for Port and Marine employment were summarised together due to the similar growth options and SA outcomes.

4.26 Options 1 and 2 both provide relatively small amounts of employment land growth and therefore have recorded mixed effects against the majority of the SA objectives. Locational factors are more prominent with regard to impacts on objectives 1 and 2 due to flood risk and impacts on biodiversity along the River Tyne.

4.27 Negative effects were recorded against objectives 9 and 10 due to the small amount of employment land which would be allocated through this option. It was considered that this option would not support the aims of these objectives by only supporting a limited amount of employment growth and therefore potential job opportunities. Mixed effects were therefore recorded against objectives 8, 12 and 13 as the lower level of employment growth could limit the Plan's ability to fully achieve these sustainability objectives.

Option 3: Past Completions

4.28 This option would provide the greatest amount of employment land over the Plan period and therefore recorded a significant positive effect against objective 9, and minor positive effects against objectives 8, 10, 12 and 13 as this option could support a significant level of economic growth in the borough, supporting job opportunities in specialist Port and Marine Industries and positive social outcomes.

4.29 Due to the location of riverside sites in close proximity to the Town Centres (South Shields, Hebburn and Jarrow), it was considered that additional economic investment could also have a positive effect on the vitality and viability of these areas. The proximity of the sites to the urban area could also support existing public transport networks and opportunities for new links. However, it could also place pressure on the existing highway network due to increased vehicle usage.

4.30 However, a negative effect was recorded against objective 2 reflecting the impact that a high level of economic growth could have upon the environment due to proximity to the River Tyne and its biodiversity and wildlife corridors. Mixed effects were recorded against objectives 1 and 3, reflecting other potential environmental impacts associated with economic growth; however this is largely dependent upon the

type of economic activity which will take place on the allocated land.

Current situation

4.31 The 2019 ELR assessed employment land requirements over the period 2020-2035. The Council has recently commissioned a new ELR to reflect the Plan period of 2021-2039. For the purpose of the Regulation 18 Draft Local Plan, the Council has adjusted the scenarios for the period 2021-2039. As set out in detail in the Employment Land Technical Paper, the updated land requirements for general and port-related employment uses under each scenario are as follows:

Table 4.3: Updated employment land requirements

	Baseline labour demand (ha)	Policy-on labour demand (ha)	Past completions (ha)
General employment land	19.66	36.91	5.76
Port-related uses	3.47	5.01	22.09

4.32 While the specific figures under each scenario differ slightly to those appraised in the 2019 SA Report (see **Table 4.2**), they are still broadly similar scales of growth and the same in-principle variations exist in the scale of development that would occur under each option. Therefore, the SA findings summarised above are still considered to be relevant to the updated options.

Preferred Options

4.33 Within the Draft Local Plan 2019, the Council took forward the following preferred options for employment land:

- General Employment Land – Option 2: Policy-on Scenario
- Port and Marine Land – Option 3: Past Completions (net)

4.34 These options were selected because the Council considered them to have the most positive effects on SA objective 9 (encourage and support economic growth within South Tyneside) and SA objective 10 (increase opportunities for employment and education and improve living standards). The Council’s reasons for this were set out in the 2019 SA Report.

4.35 In the current Draft Regulation 18 Local Plan (June 2022) the Council’s preferred scenario for employment land requirements over the Plan period is the Baseline Labour Demand Scenario. The reasons for this are set out in detail in

the Employment Land Technical Paper, which explains that in choosing this scenario the Council has been cognisant of the constraints imposed by the Green Belt and the very high value placed on this resource by local communities.

4.36 The Council has considered merging port/river related uses and general employment together. However, the Council has concluded that the market views land with access to the river (and capable of meeting the requirements of modern businesses which need such access) as being distinct from the borough’s general portfolio of sites. Qualitative intelligence indicates that port-related land (or land with a river frontage) could become increasingly important as offshore wind and related sectors continue to grow. As such, it is important that the Local Plan allows for the provision of an adequate supply of land suitable for port-related uses and/or with access to the river over the Plan period.

Spatial Options: Housing

4.37 This section examines the reasonable alternative options for the spatial distribution of housing to meet South Tyneside’s needs. Since the spatial options for housing distribution were presented and appraised in the 2019 SA report, further SA work has been carried out by Council officers which is described and presented in this section. This supersedes the appraisal of options in the 2019 SA Report.

South Tyneside: Sustainability Overview

4.38 In identifying the reasonable options to deliver growth in the Local Plan, it is important to consider the existing spatial context of the borough. South Tyneside is a relatively small borough with three main towns of South Shields, Jarrow and Hebburn. These areas form the main urban area which supports the majority of the borough’s housing, employment and retailing uses. Historically, development has been largely focused in the urban area due to its proximity to existing services, networks and infrastructure. Therefore, this area is generally considered to be the most sustainable location for new development.

4.39 The south of the borough is constrained by the Green Belt which extends from the main urban area to the boundary of Gateshead and Sunderland. This area, along with the coast, contains many of the borough’s important environmental and biodiversity designations, and areas of High Landscape Value. Within the Green Belt are the three satellite villages of Cleadon, Boldon (East and West) and Whitburn. These three villages accommodate approximately 17% of the Borough’s population and are considered to be accessible and popular settlements.

4.40 To help determine realistic and sustainable spatial options for how growth could be accommodated, it is important to also consider the relative sustainability merits of the three villages. The NPPF encourages the development of sustainable, healthy and safe communities and identifies ‘social, recreational and cultural facilities and services the community needs’ in Paragraph 93. These ‘features’ identified in the NPPF represent the core principles and aspects of sustainable communities. To understand the sustainability of South Tyneside’s village communities, these key principles, along with proximity to town centres, employment areas and public transport accessibility, have been reviewed for each of the villages. This information is summarised in **Table 4.4**.

4.41 Each of the villages is located within 5km of a town centre within South Tyneside or, in the case of Whitburn, Sunderland City Centre. They are all accessible via bus networks and Boldon also has connections to the Tyne and Wear Metro network, helping to reduce the need to travel by private motor vehicle. Each village also has a wide a range of key community facilities which is identified by the NPPF, with only Cleadon not having a secondary school or GP surgery within the settlement. However, due to the proximity of each of the villages to service centres, these community needs are addressed elsewhere without reliance on long distance trips.

Table 4.4: South Tyneside Villages: Sustainable Settlement Criteria

Criteria		Cleadon	Whitburn	Boldon
Population ¹⁰		8,457	7,448	9,227
Distance to Town / City Centre (km)	South Shields	4.6	6.4	5.3
	Hebburn	7.6	10.0	5.9
	Jarrow	5.9	8.3	4.9
	Sunderland	5.2	4.7	5.3
Distance to Employment / Industrial Area (km)	Within settlement boundary	X	X	√
	Distance	0.2	3.3	-
Access to Public Transport	Bus route	√	√	√
	Metro	X	X	√
Shopping Area		√	√	√
Schools	Primary	√	√	√
	Secondary	X	√	√
Sports facilities (playing field, leisure facility)		√	√	√
Parks and open space		√	√	√
Community Facilities (community centre, library)		√	√	√
Public House		√	√	√
Places of Worship		√	√	√
Healthcare facilities		X	√	√

¹⁰ 2011 Census ward level data

4.42 The Council considers that although the villages do not form part of the main urban area, they should be considered as realistic spatial options for future growth as part of the Local Plan, notwithstanding individual site constraints and pressure which may be placed on existing infrastructure and community facilities which may need to be mitigated through the Local Plan.

Identification of Strategic Spatial Options

4.43 This section outlines the development and consideration of spatial options and how these options have developed since the Interim Sustainability Appraisal for the draft Local Plan (2019).

4.44 The Interim Sustainability Appraisal (2019) identified and appraised four reasonable alternative spatial options for

delivering the quantum of housing growth required for the draft Local Plan. The options which were assessed from the outset were:

- 1. Urban areas only – i.e. a no Green Belt Option.
- 2. Neighbouring authorities taking our need which necessitates no or fewer Green Belt releases.
- 3. Sustainable Urban Area Growth and Large-scale Green Belt release.
- 4. Sustainable Urban Area Growth and dispersed Green Belt releases.

4.45 Table 4.5 below shows the Council's reasons for inclusion and the reasons for selection/rejection of the spatial options in the Draft Local Plan 2019.

Table 4.5: Housing growth spatial options - Draft Local Plan 2019 reasons for inclusion and selection/rejection

Spatial Option	Reason for inclusion	Decision	Reason for decision
Option 1: Urban areas only– i.e. no Green Belt Option	To demonstrate the implications of concentrating development within the Main Urban Area to avoid development within the Green Belt. It is acknowledged that the SHLAA indicates that there is insufficient capacity for this option; however, it has been subject to the SA for completeness.	Rejected	Focusing development in our urban areas only cannot sustainably meet the OAN for the Local Plan and could result in unmanaged development pressure on the Green Belt.
Option 2: Neighbouring authorities taking our need	In-line with the NPPF, this option should be considered by the Local Authority, prior to considering the Green Belt for development.	Rejected	No support from neighbouring local authorities to take unmet demand from South Tyneside.
Option 3: Sustainable Urban Area Growth and Large-scale single Green Belt release	Considering the potential impacts of sustainable development within the urban area and concentrating the remaining housing need in one large area within the Green Belt.	Rejected	Large scale Green Belt release would have significant negative impact on the Green Belt and would not help to deliver the wider sustainability aspects of the Local Plan.
Option 4: Sustainable Urban Area Growth and smaller multiple Green Belt releases	Considering a dispersed approach for development within the Green Belt to accommodate the remaining housing need.	Preferred Option	Distributed growth through urban areas and sustainable Green Belt release could meet housing need providing housing throughout the Borough and helping to achieve the sustainability objectives of the plan.

4.46 Since the 2019 draft Local Plan was produced and consulted upon, several considerations have led the Council to re-evaluate the strategic spatial approach of the draft Local Plan and the delivery of housing. These have included:

- The need to accommodate existing under delivery of housing within the Local Plan housing numbers.
- Consideration of an increased housing delivery buffer, due to uncertainty over the delivery of proposed housing sites.

4.47 With regard to the SA/SEA processes, the following issues have also contributed to the review of spatial options:

- Representations were made during the 2019 public consultation which suggested that the Interim SA (2019) did not consider all available spatial options and failed to consider a spatial option which included a large-scale Green Belt release and other dispersed Green Belt release.
- Amendments made to the SA framework to reflect changes to SA objectives – see **Chapter 2**.

4.48 In light of the above considerations, this SA has appraised four spatial options. Options 1, 3, and 4 are broadly

based on options appraised in the 2019 Interim Sustainability Appraisal:

- Option 1: Urban Area Only.
- Option 3: Sustainable Urban Area Growth and Large-scale Green Belt (Single land) release.
- Option 4: Sustainable Urban Area growth and increased number of Green Belt releases of varying sizes.

4.49 This report also considers a new spatial option:

- Option 5: Sustainable Urban Area Growth + large scale Green Belt (Single land) release + additional Green Belt site releases of varying sizes.

4.50 The Council has not undertaken an appraisal of Option 2: Neighbouring authorities taking our need, as there continues to be no support for this option from neighbouring local authorities. It is therefore not considered to be a reasonable option.

4.51 **Table 4.6** sets out the Spatial Options considered in this report and provides the Council’s reasons for their inclusion or otherwise.

Table 4.6: Draft Local Plan 2022 - Reconsideration of Spatial Options

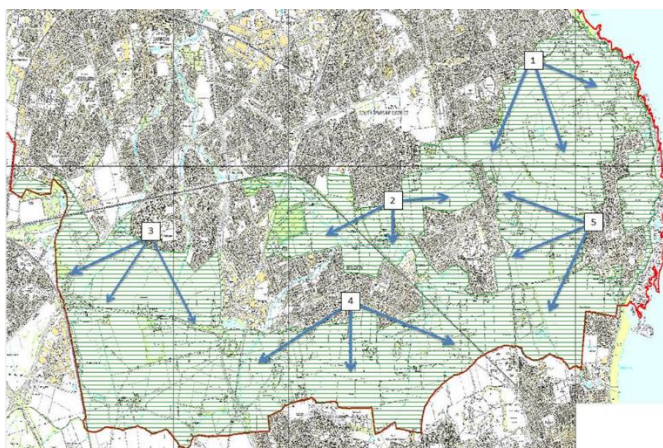
Spatial Option	Previously assessed/new?	Reasons for inclusion/rejection
Option 1: Urban Area Only	Previously Option 1	To reassess the effects of all reasonable options within the amended SA framework.
Option 2: Neighbouring authorities taking our need	Previously Option 2	This option is not considered to be a reasonable option as there continues to be no support from neighbouring local authorities to take unmet demand from South Tyneside.
Option 3: Sustainable Urban Area Growth and Large-scale Green Belt (Single land) release	Previously Option 3	To reassess the effects of all reasonable options within the amended SA framework.
Option 4: Sustainable Urban Area growth & increased number of Green Belt releases of varying sizes	Previously Option 4 (Draft Local Plan 2019 - Preferred Strategy)	To reassess the effects of all reasonable options within the amended SA framework and consider the sustainability of the 2019 draft Local Plan preferred option with additional Green Belt releases of varying sizes.
Option 5: Sustainable Urban Area Growth + large scale Green Belt (Single land) release + additional Green Belt site releases of varying sizes	New spatial option	Consider the sustainability effects of a large-scale Green Belt release in addition to urban sites and Green Belt releases of varying sizes.

Strategic Spatial Options: Green Belt Areas of Search

4.52 The Interim SA Report (2019) set out an assessment to identify the most suitable area of the Green Belt which could reasonably support a large-scale development. To identify reasonable options, the Council undertook a search of Green Belt areas (see **Figure 4.1**) and reviewed the constraints present in each area. This review was informed by the Stage Two South Tyneside Green Belt Review (2022) and South Tyneside Strategic Housing Land Availability Assessment (SHLAA, 2022).

4.53 The assessment of the Green Belt areas concluded that Area of Search 3 was the preferred area to support a large-scale Green Belt release. The assessment and summary can be found in **Appendix D**.

Figure 4.1: Green Belt Areas of Search



Strategic Spatial Options: Housing Distribution

4.54 Each spatial option will deliver the same total quantum of housing, as set out earlier in this chapter. However, each of the spatial options considered within this appraisal will result in varying spatial distribution of housing, particularly between urban area and Green Belt development. It should be noted that development within the urban area is likely to include a mix of brownfield land and greenfield land.

4.55 To assist in the identification of effects of each spatial option, a breakdown of the potential percentage of dwellings which could be located within the urban area and the Green Belt has been considered within this appraisal. The percentages have been identified by the Council through reviewing sites identified as reasonable options within the SHLAA.

4.56 It should be noted that the percentage distributions identified in **Table 4.7** are indicative and the preferred option

as identified in this report may not accurately reflect the percentage distribution of housing in the Local Plan. However, it is considered that the overall effects would be the same.

Table 4.7: Strategic Spatial Options - Indicative Housing Distribution

Spatial Option	Potential urban area %	Potential Green Belt %
Option 1: Urban Area Only	100%	-
Option 3: Sustainable Urban Area Growth and Large-scale Green Belt (Single land) release	60%	40%
Option 4: Sustainable Urban Area growth & increased number of Green Belt releases of varying sizes	47%	53%
Option 5: Sustainable Urban Area Growth + large scale Green Belt (Single land) release + additional Green Belt site releases of varying sizes	47%	Large scale Green Belt release: 18% Additional Green Belt sites: 35%

Strategic spatial options: assumptions and limitations

4.57 The SA for each spatial option has been informed by the most up to date evidence available at the time of writing. Given the requirement for these high-level appraisals to be undertaken consistently and in a proportionate manner, no additional mitigation factors have been considered as part of the assessment. The assessments may indicate where mitigation would be required to reduce negative effects on certain SA objectives.

4.58 Each of the spatial options assessed in this report has been informed by technical background documents prepared by the Council to identify land suitable for development. These documents include the Strategic Housing Land Availability Assessment (2022) and the South Tyneside Stage 1 & 2 Green Belt Review (2022). All sites identified within these documents which were considered to be reasonable options have been presumed to contribute towards the spatial options.

4.59 The appraisals of Options 3 and 5 assume that a large-scale Green Belt release would be sited within Area of Search

Option 3 as this is the area identified as being most suitable for the scale of development (see previous section).

4.60 In line with the Chapter 11 of the NPPF, 'Making Effective Use of Land', the spatial options include the assumption that housing would be encouraged at the following densities:

- Average 60 dwellings per hectare on sites within 400m in the Jarrow and Inner South Shields Character Areas.
- Average 55 dwellings per hectare on sites within 400m in the rest of the borough.
- Average 45 dwellings per hectare on sites between 400 – 800m in the rest of the borough.
- Average 35 dwellings per hectare on sites beyond 800m in the rest of the borough.

4.61 Subject to individual circumstances, site densities have been reassessed and increased in order to reduce pressure

Table 4.8: SA findings for the strategic spatial options

SA objectives		Option 1: Urban Area Only	Option 3: Sustainable Urban Area Growth and Large-scale Green Belt release	Option 4: Sustainable Urban Area growth & increased number of Green Belt releases of varying sizes.	Option 5: Sustainable Urban Area Growth + large scale Green Belt release + additional Green Belt site releases of varying sizes
Objective 1. Adapt to & mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside		+/-	-	--	-
Objective 2. Conserve & enhance biodiversity		-	-	--	--
Objective 3. Safeguarding our environmental assets and natural resources	Contaminated Land	++	+	+	+
	Landscape	+	+	--	-
	Source Protection Zone	+/-	+	-	+/-
	Mineral Resources	-	--	+/-	--
	Air Quality	--	+/-	+/-	+/-
Objective 4. Protect our soils & promote efficient land use		+/-	-	--	--
Objective 5. Enhancing our green infrastructure		--	+/-	-	-
Objective 6. Protect, enhance & promote South Tyneside's heritage and cultural assets		+/-	+/-	--	-
Objective 7. Promote sustainable transport and accessibility		+/-	-	--	--

on the additional Green Belt releases. The intensification of average densities from the Local Development Framework Core Strategy (2007) has been derived from an analysis of planning applications which have been delivered between 2009 and 2018. This analysis has been set out in the Density Report (2018).

Appraisal of spatial options - summary

4.62 The following section provides a summary of each of the spatial option assessments. **Table 4.8** provides a summary of the SA findings for these options and the detailed SA matrix can be found in **Appendix D**.

4.63 It should be noted that many of the effects of these spatial options will be uncertain until specific sites are known. Broad assumptions have therefore been made in relation to the appraisal of the spatial options as identified above.

SA objectives	Option 1: Urban Area Only	Option 3: Sustainable Urban Area Growth and Large-scale Green Belt release	Option 4: Sustainable Urban Area growth & increased number of Green Belt releases of varying sizes.	Option 5: Sustainable Urban Area Growth + large scale Green Belt release + additional Green Belt site releases of varying sizes
Objective 8. Ensure the vitality of our town centres & villages	+/-	+/-	+	+
Objective 9. Encourage & support economic growth within South Tyneside	-	+/-	+/-	+/-
Objective 10. Increase opportunities for employment & education and improve living standards	-	+/-	-	+/-
Objective 11. Promote equality of opportunity and access & promote good relations between diverse communities	+/-	++	+/-	+
Objective 12. Provide better housing, neighbourhoods & good design	--	-	+/-	+/-
Objective 13. Promote healthier people and communities	--	+/-	-	+/-

Spatial Option 1 – Urban Area Only

4.64 Spatial Option 1 would result in 100% of development being located within the existing Urban Area. This concentration of development was considered to perform well against Objective 1 'Adapt to and mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside' as it could support public transport use due to accessibility to the existing network. This option was also considered to have fewer negative effects on carbon sequestration and flood risk and could also locate development close to areas identified for district heating schemes. However, it could also lead to high levels of development in areas already characterised by high levels of carbon emissions and impact upon urban greenspaces. Overall, it was considered to have a mixed effect against Objective 1.

4.65 A negative effect was recorded against Objective 2 'Conserve and enhance biodiversity' due to potential effects upon biodiversity within the urban area, although it is noted that this option could divert development away from sensitive ecological areas within the Green Belt. This effect is also applicable to Areas of High landscape value identified in Objective 3 'Safeguarding our environmental assets and natural resources'. Concentrating development within the urban area was considered to have a significant positive effect in remediating contaminated land; however high levels of development may have significant negative effects on air

quality and the two Air Quality Management Areas (AQMA) which are located within the urban area.

4.66 A mixed effect was attributed to Objective 4 'Protect our soils and promote efficient land use' as development on brownfield land represents more efficient use of land; however, to accommodate the quantum of development it could place development pressure on an increased number of greenfield sites and open spaces within the urban area. This pressure on greenfield sites, especially playing pitches, was reflected in the significant negative effect that was recorded on Objective 5 'Enhancing our green infrastructure'.

4.67 Mixed effects were attributed to Objective 6 'Protect, enhance and promote South Tyneside's heritage and cultural assets' and Objective 8 'Ensure the vitality of our town centres and villages' as there could be both positive and negative effects from concentrating development within the Urban Area. With regard to Objective 6, this option could divert development away from sensitive heritage assets and designations within the Green Belt but could also locate development close to Urban Area heritage assets. Urban Area development could also support urban area town and local centres; however restricting development around the villages could limit opportunities to support village centres.

4.68 Negative effects were attributed to Objectives 9 'Encourage and support economic growth within South Tyneside' as this spatial option could place development

pressure for housing on existing employment sites in the Urban Area.

4.69 Pressures on infrastructure and existing services were identified under Objective 7 'Promote sustainable transport and accessibility', Objective 10 'Increase opportunities for employment and education and improve living standards', Objective 11 'Promote equality of opportunity and access and promote good relations between diverse communities' and Objective 13 'Promote healthier people and communities'. Identified effects highlighted that existing services and facilities would come under pressure within the Urban Area which could be difficult to mitigate due to a lack of land for development other than housing.

4.70 A significant negative effect was attributed to Objective 12 'Provide better housing, neighbourhoods and good design' as although this option could provide new housing and support environmental improvements to some extent, it would not deliver the full amount of housing required in the Local Plan and could place unplanned pressure on the Green Belt for housing development. This could limit the ability to provide housing choices, through tenure and type, and the ability to provide affordable housing which could prevent access to the housing market to first time buyers and lower income households. It may also limit the size of dwellings available due to the increased densities.

Spatial Option 3 - Sustainable Urban Area Growth and Large-scale Green Belt release

4.71 Spatial Option 3 would result in 60% of development being located within the Urban Area and 40% allocated within a one large-scale Green Belt release. Effects within the Urban Area are considered to be similar to those identified for Spatial Option 1; however as there could be 40% less development, overall effects are considered to be less negative due to the reduction in pressure for development land and upon services and infrastructure.

4.72 A negative effect was attributed to Objective 1 as a large-scale Green Belt development could have negative effects upon carbon sequestration and flood risk. However, the scale of development could have the potential to support on-site renewable schemes and new public transport or active travel options which could contribute to reducing carbon emissions. This would depend on the design and delivery of infrastructure on the site; however positive effects may not be delivered until the end or even after the Plan period due to timescales involved in developing a large-scale development. The Urban Area element of this option is considered to perform well in supporting existing public transport use and locating development close to district heating schemes.

4.73 Concentrating development within one large-scale Green Belt release will have negative effects upon soils and wildlife corridors (Objective 2 and Objective 4). For Objectives 2 and 5, a large-scale Green Belt release could provide opportunities for on-site mitigation; however due to development pressures to limit development to one Green Belt site this could be limited. Spatial Option 3 is considered to have positive effects in protecting sensitive areas of landscape and source protection zones; however it would result in a large-scale development in a Mineral Safeguarding Area (Objective 3). It is not considered to have a significant impact upon heritage assets, and Option 3 could also contribute to preventing negative effects on the historic setting of the villages.

4.74 A large-scale Green Belt release could require significant highway and social infrastructure to support the development and new communities (Objectives 7, 8, 10, 11 and 13). Overall effects are likely to be determined by the design and delivery of infrastructure; however development pressure for land to accommodate infrastructure and housing may limit housing delivery and place further pressure on Urban Area sites and other Green Belt locations. Furthermore, timescales involved in the delivery of a large-scale Green Belt release could see pressure on Urban Area services increase throughout the plan period and potentially beyond until new services are provided within the Green Belt release. However, the provision of new services and community facilities can be identified as a long-term positive effect for this option.

4.75 A negative effect was attributed to Objective 12 as although Spatial Option 3 could create an attractive and well-designed community in the Green Belt, it would require significant upfront infrastructure and a reliance on a small number of housing developers. This could have negative temporal effects which could delay housing delivery until the end of the Plan period, restricting the availability of housing supply and exacerbating development pressure for housing land in the Urban Area and possibly other Green Belt sites throughout the plan period. Furthermore, highway infrastructure and mitigation requirements to support Option 3 could reduce the number of homes which could be provided and could result in higher densities or place further development pressure on the Urban Area and other Green Belt sites.

Spatial Option 4: Sustainable Urban Area growth & increased number of Green Belt releases of varying sizes

4.76 Spatial Option 4 could provide a fairly equal spread of development between the Urban Area and through dispersed Green Belt release. As stated under Option 3, the effects identified in Option 1 are considered to be applicable to this option but again at a lower level.

4.77 The dispersed nature of Green Belt development is considered to have negative effects against a number of sustainability objectives. This option could perform poorly in terms of Objective 1, as developments could occur in locations away from public transport links and be dependent on car use. It could also negatively affect carbon sequestration and flood risk within the Green Belt. In terms of biodiversity and green infrastructure (Objective 2 and Objective 5), the distribution of development could have significant negative effects on wildlife and minor negative effects on green infrastructure corridors through the Green Belt and could also lead to development closer to the European designated coastal sites. Significant negative effects have also been identified in relation to soils, landscape and heritage (Objectives 3, 4 and 6) due to the potential siting of development closer to sensitive landscapes. It is noted that mitigation could be required to reduce overall effects; however due to the smaller nature of development sites within this option, the potential for significant on-site mitigation may be limited and may result in off-site or strategic mitigation measures within the borough.

4.78 A significant negative effect was also identified against Objective 7 as developments situated in areas which are not as accessible to the public transport network, particularly to the east of the borough, could generate increased car travel and place additional pressure on existing road networks. Dispersed development may also reduce opportunities for mitigation due to the limited onsite opportunities for mitigation and financial viability.

4.79 A positive effect was identified for Objective 8, as dispersed development around the villages and development within the Urban Area could support existing town and local centres and increase their vitality and viability. However, dispersed growth around the villages is also likely to increase pressure on existing schools, healthcare and other community facilities should appropriate mitigation not be identified (Objectives 10, 11 and 13).

4.80 A mixed effect was recorded for Objective 12 as this spatial option could allow for a range of tenures and types of housing to come forward by multiple suppliers across a range and choice of areas to meet a wider range of spatial demands. Smaller sites could allow for housing to be delivered throughout the Plan period; however concern regarding the delivery on some sites may limit the number of houses delivered through the Plan period and place pressure on alternative development sites.

Spatial Option 5: Sustainable Urban Area Growth + large scale Green Belt release + additional Green Belt site releases of varying sizes

4.81 Spatial Option 5 is considered to have a hybrid of the effects previously identified for Spatial Options 3 and 4.

4.82 Option 5 is considered to have a negative effect against Objective 1 as it could result in greater effects on carbon sequestration, flood risk and increased car usage. However, the large-scale Green Belt release could provide opportunities for on-site renewables and sustainable travel options which are considered to be positive effects although it is noted that these effects may not be delivered until after the Plan period.

4.83 Significant and minor negative effects were attributed to Objective 4 and Objective 5 for this spatial option due to scale of Green Belt development and the potential effects on soils and the wider green infrastructure corridor which could occur from a large-scale Green Belt release and additional smaller Green Belt sites. Furthermore, with regard to Objective 2, this option could result in significant negative effects on wildlife corridors and increase the level of development closer to sensitive ecological designations. The large-scale Green Belt release element of this option provides opportunities for on-site strategic mitigation; however the impacts of dispersed Green Belt release would also need to be addressed.

4.84 The dispersed Green Belt element of this option is also considered to result in negative effects upon landscape and heritage assets (Objective 3 and Objective 6) as the approach could result in development close to sensitive areas. However, the overall outcome would be determined by the location of dispersed development.

4.85 A significant negative effect has been attributed to Objective 7 as transport effects associated with the dispersed Green Belt release in Option 4 are likely to remain in addition to the positive and negative effects identified as a result of the large-scale Green Belt release in Option 3.

4.86 Positive effects were recorded against Objective 8 as development throughout the borough could have positive effects on town and village centres. Furthermore, the potential development of new facilities in a large-scale Green Belt release could also have long-term positive effects. Effects on health, community and school provision (Objectives 10, 11 and 13) are mixed due to the temporal effects of this spatial option. As development of the large-scale Green Belt release would not be delivered until late in the plan period, pressure on existing services within the villages and urban area is likely to increase without mitigation. However, there are long term positive effects associated with new community development within the large-scale Green Belt release.

4.87 This spatial option was considered to have a mixed effect against Objective 12 as it could allow for housing delivery to be sustained throughout the Plan period. However, delivery of housing on a large-scale Green Belt release is likely to be delayed due to significant upfront infrastructure delivery, reducing the amount of housing provided by this site within the Plan period. Concerns regarding the delivery on some dispersed Green Belt sites and the large-scale Green Belt release may limit the number of houses delivered through the Plan period and place pressure on alternative development sites.

Summary and Preferred Option

4.88 The appraisal of the Strategic Options shows a mixture of positive and negative effects for each option. Overall, Spatial Option 4 is considered to have the most significant negative effects against the SA objectives. This reflects the negative environmental effects which could occur from locating a large amount of housing through dispersed Green Belt development close to sensitive ecological, heritage and landscape designations.

4.89 Spatial Option 3 performs more favourably than the other spatial options - unlike Option 4, the concentration of development within the Urban Area and one large-Green Belt release reduces overall environmental effects. However, this option still has considerable uncertainties with regard to housing and infrastructure delivery and provision.

4.90 Within the Draft Local Plan (2022) the Council has chosen Spatial Option 5 to deliver housing growth. This option has been selected because it provides opportunities to deliver housing across the borough within the Plan period. The spatial distribution of development could support existing centres and services while providing opportunities for new infrastructure. The Council acknowledges the potential negative effects identified within the SA of this spatial option and this information has informed the preparation of the Local Plan and its policies.

4.91 Table 4.9 summarises the Council's reasons for selection and rejection of the options assessed.

Table 4.9: Strategic Spatial Options: Council's reasons for decision making

Spatial Option	Outcome	Reasons for inclusion/rejection
Option 1: Urban Area Only	Rejected	Inability to meet housing need within urban area and significant pressure on existing infrastructure and facilities.

Spatial Option	Outcome	Reasons for inclusion/rejection
Option 3: Sustainable Urban Area Growth and Large-scale Green Belt (Single land) release	Rejected	Delay of housing delivery as part of the Large-scale Green Belt release could restrict the availability of housing supply and exacerbate development pressure for housing land in the Urban Area and possibly other Green Belt sites.
Option 4: Sustainable Urban Area growth & increased number of Green Belt releases of varying sizes.	Rejected	Option identified as resulting in the most negative effects. This reflects the negative environmental effects which could occur from a large amount of dispersed Green Belt development close to sensitive ecological, heritage and landscape designations.
Option 5: Sustainable Urban Area Growth + large scale Green Belt (Single land) release + additional Green Belt site releases of varying sizes.	Preferred Option	Opportunities to deliver housing across the Borough within the Plan period. Spatial distribution of development could support existing centres and services whilst providing opportunities for new infrastructure. Mitigation required to address potential negative effects associated with dispersed Green Belt release.

Spatial Options: Employment sites

4.92 The preferred growth option for the amount of employment land was set out earlier in this chapter. This section sets out the spatial options that have been considered for distributing that employment growth within South Tyneside.

General Employment Land – Strategic Spatial Options

4.93 The 2019 ELR identified that the preferred option for general employment land selected for the draft Local Plan would result in a 17.5ha shortfall of land over the plan period. Similarly, the Employment Land Technical Paper now confirms that with both the Baseline Labour Demand and the Policy-On Labour Demand scenarios for general employment, there is a need to identify additional land (8.63ha and 25.88ha respectively).

4.94 The Council considered that a larger, single site release would be more appropriate than several smaller employment

sites, in order to meet the size demands for employment sites. A multiple site release was considered to be less attractive to the market and likely to result in poor attractiveness. The Council therefore considered strategic employment land options to address this deficit, in the 2019 SA Report.

4.95 Informed by the NPPF, the Council adopted the same methodology to assess the sustainability of strategic spatial option for general employment land as undertaken for housing. Therefore, the following strategic spatial options were considered by the Council in the 2019 SA Report with regard to providing employment land in the draft Local Plan.

Table 4.10: General Employment Strategic Spatial Options - Reasons for Inclusion

Spatial Option	Reason for Inclusion
Option 1: Employment land in Urban areas only – i.e. no Green Belt Option	To demonstrate the implications of allocating an additional 17.5ha of employment land within the Main Urban Area to avoid development within the Green Belt.
Option 2: Neighbouring authorities taking our need	In-line with the NPPF, this option should be considered by the Local Authority, prior to considering the Green Belt for development.
Option 3: Strategic Employment Green Belt release	To consider the impacts of accommodating a strategic employment site within the Green

Spatial Option	Reason for Inclusion
	Belt to address the preferred option deficit.

General Employment Strategic Spatial Options – Site Assumptions

4.96 Each of the spatial options assessed in the 2019 SA Report were informed by technical background documents undertaken by the Council, the ELR and the Strategic Land Review (SLR). The SLR assessed the suitability of sites with development potential for both housing and employment uses. When considering the spatial options, it is important to acknowledge the suitability of sites; therefore, the spatial options had an embedded assumption that the most sustainable sites identified in the SLR for employment use would contribute to these spatial options.

4.97 With regard to Option 3, it was also assumed that existing employment sites within the Urban Area will also contribute to the overall employment land provision.

Appraisal of Strategic Spatial Options – General Employment Land

4.98 The following section provides a summary of each of the spatial option assessments, as originally presented in the 2019 SA report. **Table 4.11** provides a summary of the SA findings for these options. The detailed assessments can be found in **Appendix D**.

Table 4.11: SA Findings for the Strategic Spatial Options: General Employment Land

Options	SA Objectives												
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
Option 1: Employment land in Urban areas only – i.e. no Green Belt Option	+/-	+/-	+/-	+/-	+/-	+/-	+/-	-	-	+/-	◆	-	+/-
Option 2: Neighbouring Authorities	Not a reasonable option – no SA undertaken												
Option 3: Strategic Employment Green Belt release	+/-	+/-	-	-	+/-	+/-	+/-	+/-	++	+	◆	+	+

Option 1: Employment Land In Urban Areas Only

4.99 The Council considered this approach to assess the impact of concentrating employment uses within the Urban Area. It was considered that this option could result in negative effects against objectives 8, 9 and 12. The main concerns resulted from the employment land being made available in weak market locations or providing sites which would not meet the needs of businesses due to the scale of available sites. This could result in sites being left vacant which could affect the vitality and viability of the town centres and urban areas and could also limit the plan's ability to support employment growth. This in turn could limit the Plan's ability to increase employment amongst residents (objective 10).

4.100A negative effect was recorded against objective 12 as due to the nature of sites within the borough - many of those considered suitable for employment uses are also considered suitable for housing in the SLR. Prioritising employment uses in urban areas could limit the Plan's ability to deliver a range of housing in sustainable areas and to meet the overall housing need. This could place additional development pressure on the Green Belt and/or open spaces within the borough to provide for housing need (objectives 4 and 5). Furthermore, new employment sites within close proximity to residential areas could result in negative impacts on residential amenity.

4.101 Environmentally, this option could have a mixed effect against objectives 1 to 5. Locating employment within the Urban Area would not in itself contribute towards mitigating climate change; however providing employment in sustainable location could potentially contribute to reducing emissions from employees commuting to the workplace. New employment sites could also support investment in new employment sectors which could include renewable technologies. Some riverside sites are situated within flood risk zones and mitigation is likely to be required to address those issues. Impacts on biodiversity would be largely dependent upon the use of the site and its proximity to areas of biodiversity value within the urban area. Riverside employment sites may need to mitigate any potential impacts on the River Tyne.

4.102 Employment growth is likely to increase demand for natural resources (objective 3). Situating development away from open countryside could help to protect areas of high landscape value, contribute to the remediation of contaminated land and prevent the sterilisation of minerals. However, it could contribute towards air quality issues from employment processes or vehicle emissions which could impact on this objective and also upon health (objective 13).

There could also be an increase in pressure on highways within the Urban Area due to commuting; however situating employment sites in sustainable locations close to existing public transport connections could increase public transport use (objective 7).

Option 2: Neighbouring Authorities

4.103As previously detailed, through its Duty to Cooperate obligations, the Council has previously advised the adjoining authorities of its inability to meet its demand requirements. Those authorities have confirmed that they would be unable to assist without encroaching into their respective Green Belts which would be contrary to the test for the receiving authority. Therefore, this was not considered to be a reasonable alternative and was not subject to SA.

Option 3: Green Belt Release

4.104The SA found that this employment land option could have a significant positive effect against objective 9, and a minor positive effect against objective 10. It was considered that providing employment land within the Green Belt could provide employment opportunities in strong market locations, close to IAMP and the A19 corridor. This could support investment and attract new businesses to the area. This in turn could have a positive effect on job opportunities and training within the workforce.

4.105Potential increased employment and job opportunities were considered to also have positive social effects which were reflected in objectives 12 and 13. Providing employment land in the Green Belt could make land available for housing within sustainable locations within the Urban Area and could therefore help to meet the plans housing need and support existing communities. Employment opportunities can also have positive impacts on health and wellbeing and which can also contribute towards this objective.

4.106This option could also relieve pressure on sites within the urban area to provide employment uses which could allow for alternative uses (i.e. retail, housing) to be located in town and district centres and support vitality and viability. However, should existing employment uses move from these areas to a new Green Belt site it could have a negative effect on centres by reducing footfall from employees and creating vacant units. It was therefore considered that this option could have a mixed effect on objective 8. Objective 6 was also considered to receive a mixed effect as the impact on historic landscapes and assets would be dependent upon the proposed site within the Green Belt.

4.107A mixed effect was also recorded against objective 7 as it was considered likely that a Green Belt release will require

new highways infrastructure to access the site which could delay the delivery and effect viability of the site. It may also increase reliance on the private car to access the development as the site may not be easily accessible by public transport, however this could support the need for new public transport links.

4.108 This option recorded a negative effect against objective 3 and objective 4 due to the potential impact upon the Green Belt and upon natural resources. It was considered that this option would result in the loss of some Green Belt; however it would be considered to be a sustainable location and mitigation would be required to lessen any potential impact. Depending upon the location and scale and massing of the development, this option could impact upon Areas of High Landscape Value. It could also contribute towards mineral sterilisation of a large area of Green Belt and detract from encouraging the remediation of brownfield land. Development would also impact upon the Green Belt green infrastructure corridor; therefore a mixed effect was recorded against objective 5.

4.109 Mixed effects were also recorded against objective 1 and 2. Employment growth in any location will increase energy consumption and generate waste and emissions. In addition, employment located within the Green Belt could further increase vehicle emissions due to limited accessibility by public transport. However, employment uses could provide opportunities to support new employment sectors, including the development of renewable technologies and low emission vehicles which could contribute towards this objective. Biodiversity impacts are largely dependent upon the location of the proposed site and its proximity to existing designations and the employment use. In general, this option could impact upon wildlife corridors in Green Belt. Mitigation is likely to be required to offset any negative effects.

Preferred Option– General Employment Land

4.110 The assessment of the reasonable spatial options showed that each scenario could have an impact on sustainability which would require some form of mitigation through the Local Plan. However, on balance the Council considers that the most appropriate option to be taken forward through the Local Plan would be Option 3: Green Belt release.

4.111 Option 3 is considered to have minor or significant positive effects against objectives 9, 10, 12 and 13 as the option could support economic development, job opportunities and have positive effects on housing and health. In contrast Option 1 was considered to have negative or mixed effects against the economic and social SA objectives due to the limited availability of employment land in the urban areas, which could limit the Plan’s ability to fully achieve the aims of

the SA objectives. A summary of the Council’s decision-making regarding these options is provided in **Table 4.12**.

Table 4.12: Preferred Option Selection - Strategic General Employment Land - Justification Summary

Option	Outcome	Council’s Justification
1	Rejected	Focusing employment uses in the Urban Area cannot meet the employment needs of the borough over the plan period and could negatively affect economic development and growth.
2	Rejected	No support from neighbouring local authorities to take unmet demand from South Tyneside.
3	Preferred Option	Sustainable Green Belt release could meet the borough’s employment needs and provide attractive employment sites which could promote growth.

Green Belt Employment Site Selection Process

4.112 As explained in the previous section, the Council’s preferred option for employment land provision is through the release of Green Belt Land. This section summarises the process that the Council has gone through to consider site options for employment land allocation in the Green Belt.

4.113 Chapter 7 of the Council’s Employment Land Technical Paper explains that the Council has undertaken a Green Belt Assessment to consider the nature and extent of harm to the Green Belt. The Stage One Green Belt Review justifies the strategic exceptional circumstances for releasing land for general economic development from the Green Bel. The Stage Two Green Belt Review sets out the detailed methodology by which the Green Belt was assessed and appraises individual land parcels against the five purposes of the Green Belt as defined in the NPPF. In total, some 119 individual assessments were undertaken.

4.114 The ELR suggests that when identifying additional employment land, ‘the western side of the Borough is well served by the strategic highway network; the A19 heads south from the Tyne Tunnel at Jarrow, the A194 Leam Lane heads south-west to link the A1(M) and the A184 Newcastle Road forms the base of this triangle of dual carriageways, linking the other two. In this area, recent demand (as evidenced by employment land take-up) has been strong.’ Therefore, when considering new sites for employment, the Council firstly identified an area of search to the western side of the

borough. This area of search was subsequently divided into broad areas, to enable the Council to consider significant constraints and narrow down the sites. Five areas were identified using the road network as boundaries to each area. A mapping exercise was undertaken to identify the constraints to development in each of the area and assess the suitability of each area. The Council also considered availability of sites for development and potential barriers such as topography and existing uses in the area.

4.115The Council looked at specific sites which were not ruled out in more detail within the broader areas. A number of key considerations for a site's suitability were assessed, as detailed in full in the Employment Land Technical Paper. The Council also took into consideration a number of other factors which influenced the availability of each site such as the ownership of the land and existing onsite uses.

4.116Ten site options were identified, as follows:

- SFG073: Land South of Fellgate
- SFG074: Land South of Fellgate
- SFG075: Land South of Fellgate
- SFG076: Land South of Fellgate
- SFG077: Land South of Fellgate
- SFG081: Land South of Fellgate
- SFG082: Land South of Fellgate
- SFG083: Land South of Fellgate
- SFG084: Land South West of Fellgate
- SFG066: Wardley Colliery

4.117With the exception of SFG077 and SFG081, the above sites have all been subject to SA (see site option appraisals in **Chapter 5**). Those two sites were not considered by the Council to be reasonable alternative options due to how they performed in the Green Belt Assessment.

4.118The Council has selected the Wardley Colliery site as an employment allocation in the current version of the Local Plan. The justification for this is set out in detail in Chapter 8 of the Employment Land Technical Paper. In summary, the Council considers that exceptional circumstances have been demonstrated to justify an alteration to the Green Belt boundary in this location. The site is on previously developed land which accords with the objectives of the NPPF, and the site is well-screened and industrial in terms of its existing character. The Green Belt Review concluded that there would be moderate harm which could be mitigated.

Chapter 5

Sustainability Appraisal Findings for Site Options

5.1 This chapter summarises the SA findings for the reasonable alternative development site options that have been considered to date for allocation in the South Tyneside Local Plan. As explained in **Chapter 2**, the original list of reasonable alternative site options was appraised by South Tyneside Council officers and presented in the 2019 SA Report. Further work has since been carried out by LUC in relation to the appraisal of site options, to take into account amendments to the SA framework and the site appraisal criteria (see **Appendix E**) and to ensure that all current reasonable alternative options are included in the appraisal. A small number of new and amended site options have been identified during the preparation of this report and these have been incorporated into this chapter. This chapter therefore presents the appraisal findings for the current set of reasonable alternative site options.

5.2 It should be noted that where the site appraisal criteria did not change as a result of LUC's review (i.e. in relation to SA objectives 2, 5, 7, 8, 9, 11 and 13) the appraisal findings for the sites that were previously included in the 2019 SA report were prepared by South Tyneside Council officers and are unchanged by LUC. However, some consistency checking was carried out by LUC in relation to how the final effects were identified for two of the objectives (SA objectives 2: biodiversity and 13: health). This is because LUC's initial review of the SA work highlighted potential inconsistencies in relation to how the 'final effect' was identified from the various criteria that were taken into account within each of those SA objectives (detailed in **Appendix E**). In order to address this, LUC reviewed the SA findings for all sites in relation to those objectives and ensured that a consistent approach has been followed. This resulted in some changes to the final effects identified for those objectives, even where the SA findings are otherwise unchanged.

Summary of SA findings for the site options

5.3 The very large number of reasonable alternative site options for the South Tyneside Local Plan means that it is difficult to meaningfully compare the findings of all of the options together. Therefore, the sections below summarise the SA findings for the site options grouped by area. The detailed

SA matrices for each of the reasonable alternative site options can be found in the separate **Annex 1** to this SA report.

5.4 Information about which sites have been selected for allocation in the current Draft Regulation 18 Local Plan (June 2022) can be found in **Appendix F**.

Boldon and Cleadon

5.5 Table 5.1 overleaf summarises the SA findings for the reasonable alternative site options at Boldon and Cleadon.

Table 5.1: SA findings for the Boldon and Cleadon site options

Site	Sustainability Objectives																
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3a: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
SBC002	-	-	0	+/-	--	+	+/-	-	-	-	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SBC003	--	--	0	0	--	+	+/-	--	-	0	+	++	0	0		++	++
SBC004	--	--	0	0	--	+	+/-	--	-	0	+	++	0	0		++	++
SBC009	-	--	0	0	--	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SBC010	--	--	0	0	--	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	++	++		++	+/-
SBC016	-	+/-	0	-	--	+	+/-	-	0	-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SBC017	-	+/-	0	-	--	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SBC018	-	+/-	0	+/-	--	+	+/-	-	0	-	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SBC024	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	--	-	+	++	0	0		+	++
SBC025	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	--	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SBC026	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	+	++	+		0	+/-
SBC027	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SBC028	-	--	0	0	--	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SBC030	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SBC034	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	--	0	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SBC035	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SBC036	-	--	0	0	0	+	-	-	--	0	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SBC038	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SBC040	-	--	0	+/-	0	+	+/-	--	--	-	+	++	0	0		++	++
SBC041	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	--	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SBC042	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	-	+	++	0	0		+	++
SBC043	-	--	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SBC051	-	-	0	0	--	+	+/-	--	+/-	0	+	+	0	0		++	+/-
SBC052	-	--	0	0	--	+	+/-	--	--	-	+	+	0	0		++	+/-
SBC056	-	+/-	0	+/-	--	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SBC057	-	+/-	0	0	--	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SBC059	-	+/-	0	0	--	+	+/-	-	-	-	+	++	0	0		++	+/-

Site	Sustainability Objectives																
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3a: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
SBC060	-	+/-	0	0	--	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SBC061	-	+/-	0	+/-	--	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SBC069	-	+/-	0	-	--	+	+/-	-	--	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SBC071	-	+/-	0	0	--	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SBC072	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SBC074	+/-	+/-	0	0	--	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SBC080	-	+/-	0	0	--	+	+/-	--	-	-	+	+	0	0		++	+/-
SBC081	-	+/-	0	0	--	+	+/-	--	-	-	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SBC084	-	+/-	0	0	--	+	+/-	++	--	-	+	+	++	++		++	+
SBC087	--	+/-	0	0	--	+	+/-	--	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SBC094	-	+/-	0	-	--	+	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SBC095	-	--	+	0	--	+	+/-	--	--	-	+	+	0	0		++	+/-
SBC096	-	-	0	0	--	+	+/-	--	+/-	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SBC100	-	+/-	0	0	--	+	+/-	--	+/-	-	+	+	0	0		++	+/-
SBC101	-	--	0	--	--	+	+/-	--	+/-	-	+	+	0	0		++	+/-
SBC102	--	--	0	--	0	+	+/-	--	-	-	+/-	+	++	+		++	+/-
SBC103	-	-	0	-	0	+	+/-	-	+/-	-	+	++	++	+		+	+/-
SBC104	-	-	0	-	0	+	+/-	++	+/-	-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SBC105	-	-	0	-	0	+	+/-	-	--	-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SBC106	-	-	0	-	0	+	+/-	-	0	-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SBC112	-	+/-	0	-	--	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SBC113	-	+/-	0	+/-	--	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SBC114	-	+/-	0	+/-	--	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	++
SBC121	-	+/-	0	--	--	+	+/-	-	-	-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SBC126	-	--	0	-	0	+	+/-	-	-	-	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SBC129	-	-	0	0	--	+	+/-	++	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SBC133	--	--	0	0	--	+	+/-	++	--	0	+	++	++	+		0	+/-
BC9	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	--	0	0	+	++	++	+		0	+/-

Summary of SA findings for the Boldon and Cleadon site options

5.6 A number of the reasonable alternative site options at Boldon and Cleadon are located within areas of Flood Risk Zone 3A or 3B, reflecting their proximity to the River Don which passes through Boldon. Six sites are expected to have significant negative effects in relation to **SA Objective 1: Climate Change** for this reason. One of those sites (SBC102) was also rated as 'red' in the South Tyneside carbon audit¹¹, contributing further to the likely significant negative effect on this SA objective.

5.7 This part of the Borough is relatively constrained by biodiversity designations compared to other inland areas of South Tyneside, although it is less constrained than the coastal parts of the Borough. A number of Local Wildlife Sites (LWSs) and Local Nature Reserves (LNRs) are located around Boldon and Cleadon, as well as Cleadon Hills Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI), Boldon Pastures SSSI and West Farm Meadow SSSI. Fourteen of the 55 site options at Boldon and Cleadon are located within 50 metres of at least one of these designations and so are likely to have significant negative effects on **SA Objective 2: Biodiversity**.

5.8 Only one of the sites at Boldon and Cleadon (SBC095) contains contaminated land and so is expected to have a minor positive effect in relation to **SA Objective 3a: Contaminated Land** as the development of the site could offer opportunities for remediation of the land, while all other sites are expected to have negligible effects against this SA objective.

5.9 There are two Areas of High Landscape Value in this part of South Tyneside - Boldon Downhill to the south of Boldon and Cleadon Hills to the east of Cleadon. Three of the site options at Boldon and Cleadon are located within 50 metres of these areas and so are likely to have significant negative effects in relation to **SA Objective 3b: Landscapes**. If any of those sites are to be taken forward in the Local Plan, particular consideration may need to be given to the scale, design and layout of the development to avoid adverse landscape effects.

5.10 The majority of the site options at Boldon and Cleadon intersect with a Source Protection Zone which covers much of the area. As a result, thirty four of the 55 sites in this area are expected to have significant negative effects in relation to **SA Objective 3c: Source Protection Zones**.

5.11 In relation to **SA Objective 3d: Mineral Resources**, all site options at Boldon and Cleadon are located more than 1km from existing mineral workings, and so are expected to have minor positive effects against this objective. Almost all sites in this area are also located more than 1km from an Air Quality Management Area (AQMA) as the nearest declared AQMAs are located in Jarrow and Outer South Shields to the north. Most of the sites will therefore have neutral effects on **SA Objective 3e: Air Quality**. The exception to this is site SBC036, which is located within 1km of the southern part of the South Tyneside Metropolitan Borough Council AQMA in Jarrow. As there is a link between the broad area of the site and the AQMA via the A19, it is possible that the development of the site could contribute additional traffic within the AQMA.

5.12 The majority of the reasonable alternative site options in this area are greenfield sites and some of these are located within Grade 3 agricultural land, which covers a wide area of the southern part of the Borough including Boldon and Cleadon. As such, sixteen of the 55 sites in this area are expected to have significant negative effects on **SA Objective 4: Efficient Land Use**.

5.13 Eleven of the sites within Boldon and Cleadon are expected to have a significant negative effect on **SA Objective 5: Green Infrastructure**, due to their proximity to existing recreational facilities or Green Infrastructure corridors. This part of the Borough is quite constrained in relation to Green Infrastructure corridors, which cover much of the areas around the edges of Boldon and Cleadon and are particularly extensive to the south as well as to the east of Cleadon.

5.14 Compared to other parts of the Borough the areas around Boldon and Cleadon are quite constrained in relation to cultural heritage, with a number of Conservation areas present, each containing numerous listed buildings. None of the reasonable alternative site options around Boldon and Cleadon contain or are located within 25m of a Grade II* Listed Building, or Cleadon or Cleadon Hills Conservation Areas; however, 22 of the sites are within 150m. Therefore, development at these sites could have minor negative effects on **SA Objective 6: Cultural Heritage**.

5.15 Although the area around Boldon and Cleadon is more rural than much of the rest of the Borough, almost all of the 55 sites around Boldon and Cleadon are expected to have a minor positive effect on **SA Objective 7: Sustainable Transport** as they are within 400m of public transport infrastructure. However, it should be noted that these effects are based only on proximity to infrastructure such as bus stops and do not take into account the frequency or range of

¹¹ Information about the methodology used to identify the carbon audit ratings is set out in the separate carbon audit report.

services, which may be limited in more rural areas such as this.

5.16 More than half of the sites within Boldon and Cleadon (32 out of 55) are located within 400m of one of the Main District Shopping Centres at Boldon Colliery or Harton Nook or one of the numerous Local Neighbourhood Shopping Centres, and so could support existing services and facilities. Those sites will therefore have significant positive effects on **SA Objective 8: Town Centres**. A further 23 sites will have minor positive effects as they are within 400m-1km from these centres.

5.17 Seven of the site options at Boldon and Cleadon have been identified as being suitable for employment use in the SLR, and as such are expected to have significant positive effects in relation to **SA Objective 9: Economic Growth**, as well as a either minor or significant positive effect in relation to **SA Objective 10: Employment** (depending on the number of jobs the sites could provide). Of the 55 site options, only sites SBC026, SBC133 and BC9 are not suitable for housing. As such, these sites are expected to have negligible effects on **SA Objective 12: Housing** while the other sites would all have positive effects. Seventeen of the sites are able to provide more than 51 homes and so are expected to have significant positive effects.

5.18 The majority of the Boldon and Cleadon sites are expected to have neutral effects in relation to **SA Objective 13: Health**. This reflects the more rural nature of this part of the Borough and the longer distances between the site options and healthcare facilities (there are no hospitals in this part of South Tyneside and the concentration of GP surgeries is sparse compared to the north of the Borough). However, nine of the sites are located within 400m of healthcare facilities and so are expected to have either significant or minor positive effects on this objective.

5.19 In terms of the most and least sustainable options within Boldon and Cleadon, seven sites are expected to have significant negative effects across four SA objectives: SBC003, SBC004, SBC052, SBC095, SBC101, SBC102 and SBC103. If any of these site options are taken forward in the Local Plan, particular consideration should be given to mitigation. Site SBC010 has the highest number of likely significant positive effects of all of the site options in this part of the Borough (five in total) but also has three likely significant negative effects.

Fellgate and Hedworth

5.20 **Table 5.2** overleaf summarises the SA findings for the reasonable alternative site options at Fellgate and Hedworth.

Table 5.2: SA findings for the Fellgate and Hedworth site options

Site	Sustainability Objectives																
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3a: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
SFG011	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SFG012	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SFG015	--	--	0	0	0	--	+/-	-	+/-	-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SFG016	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	--	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SFG017	-	+/-	0	0	0	--	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SFG018	-	+/-	0	0	0	--	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SFG019	-	+/-	0	0	0	--	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SFG020	--	+/-	0	0	0	--	+/-	--	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SFG021	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SFG022	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SFG025	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SFG028	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SFG030	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SFG032	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SFG033	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SFG034	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SFG035	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SFG038	-	+/-	0	0	0	--	+/-	++	+/-	0	+	+	++	+		++	+/-
SFG040	--	+/-	0	0	0	--	+/-	++	0	0	+	+/-	++	+		0	-
SFG041	--	--	0	0	0	--	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	++	++		++	+/-
SFG042	-	-	0	0	0	--	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	+	++	++		++	+/-
SFG043	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SFG044	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SFG045	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SFG046	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SFG047	-	-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SFG048	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-

Chapter 5
Sustainability Appraisal Findings for Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site	Sustainability Objectives																
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3a: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
SFG053	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SFG055	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SFG056	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	+/-	0	0		+	++
SFG057	-	--	0	0	0	--	+/-	--	+/-	0	+	+/-	++	++		++	-
SFG066	-	--	0	0	0	--	+/-	++	-	0	+	+/-	++	++		0	+/-
SFG068	-	--	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SFG073	-	--	0	0	0	--	+/-	--	--	-	+	++	++	++		++	+
SFG074	-	--	0	0	0	--	+/-	--	--	0	+	++	++	++		++	+
SFG075	-	--	0	0	0	--	+/-	--	--	-	+	++	++	++		++	+
SFG076	-	--	0	0	0	--	+/-	--	--	-	+	+	++	++		++	+
SFG078	-	--	0	0	0	--	+/-	--	--	-	+	++	++	++		++	+
SFG082	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	--	-	0	+	+	++	+		0	+/-
SFG083	-	--	0	0	0	+	+/-	--	-	0	+	+	++	+		0	+/-
SFG084	-	+/-	0	0	0	--	+/-	--	-	0	+	+	++	+		0	+/-

Summary of SA findings for the Fellgate and Hedworth site options

5.21 Some of the site options in this part of South Tyneside are located in close proximity to the River Don and its tributaries, Monkton Burn and Calfclose Burn, and as such these sites lie within areas of Flood Zone 3A or 3B. Four of the 41 Fellgate and Hedworth sites are expected to have significant negative effects in relation to **SA Objective 1: Climate Change** for this reason.

5.22 This part of the Borough is less constrained by biodiversity designations compared to some other parts of the Borough, particularly the coastal areas. Only a small proportion of the Fellgate and Hedworth site options are within close proximity of Local Wildlife Sites (LWSs) and Local Nature Reserves (LNRs), which are located along the River Don and to the south of Fellgate and Hedworth. Only Eleven of the 41 site options at Fellgate and Hedworth are located within 50 metres of these designations and so are likely to have significant negative effects on **SA Objective 2: Biodiversity**.

5.23 None of the sites within Fellgate and Hedworth contain contaminated land and as such all are expected to have negligible effects in relation to **SA Objective 3a: Contaminated Land**. This part of the Borough is not constrained by any Areas of High Landscape Value or Source Protection Zones; therefore all of the Fellgate and Hedworth site options are also expected to have negligible effects in relation to **SA Objective 3b: Landscapes** and **SA Objective 3c: Source Protection Zones**.

5.24 In relation to **SA Objective 3d: Mineral Resources**, seventeen of the 41 site options at Fellgate and Hedworth are located within 1km of existing mineral workings, and so are expected to have significant negative effects on this objective. None of the Fellgate and Hedworth site options are within 100m of an AQMA; however, 14 are within 1km of the AQMA that has been declared along the A19/Leam Lane to the north. As such, those 14 sites are likely to have minor negative effects on **SA Objective 3e: Air Quality** as traffic generated from the sites may contribute to emissions within the AQMA.

5.25 The majority of the reasonable alternative site options in this area are greenfield sites. While the built up areas of Fellgate and Hedworth are classed as urban land, there is a broad area of Grade 3 agricultural land covering much of the southern part of the Borough and some of the Fellgate and Hedworth sites extend into that area. As such, Eleven of the 41 sites in the southern part of this area are expected to have significant negative effects on **SA Objective 4: Efficient Land Use**.

5.26 A large portion of the Fellgate and Hedworth area is constrained by Green Infrastructure corridors, which cover much of the south of this area in particular. Seventeen of the 41 site options are expected to have negative effects due to their proximity to these corridors. However, out of the 17, only six of the sites are expected to have a significant negative effect on **SA Objective 5: Green Infrastructure** – these sites lie entirely within Green Infrastructure corridors.

5.27 Overall, Fellgate and Hedworth is less constrained in relation to cultural heritage than the rest of the Borough, with the majority of the sites expected to have negligible effects on **SA Objective 6: Cultural Heritage**. However, six of the reasonable alternative site options around Fellgate and Hedworth are located within 150m of at least one Grade II or Grade II* Listed Building or have been identified as potentially giving rise to a limited level of harm. Therefore, development at these sites could have minor negative effects on SA objective 6.

5.28 All of the sites around Fellgate and Hedworth are expected to have a minor positive effect on **SA Objective 7: Sustainable Transport** as they are all within 400m of existing public transport infrastructure. However, it should be noted that these effects are based only on proximity to infrastructure such as bus stops and do not take into account the frequency or range of services, which may be less good particularly outside of the built up areas of Fellgate and Hedworth.

5.29 Thirty seven sites of the site options around Fellgate and Hedworth are located within 1km of either the Main District Shopping Centre or Local Neighbourhood Shopping Centre of Fellgate and Hedworth, and so could support existing services and facilities. The other four sites are located more than 1km from these centres and so would have neutral effects in relation to **SA Objective 8: Town Centres**. Those are the sites lying further to the south, away from the existing built up areas.

5.30 Fourteen of the Fellgate and Hedworth site options have been identified as being suitable for employment use in the SLR, and as such are expected to have significant positive effects in relation to **SA Objective 9: Economic Growth**, as well as a significant or minor positive effect in relation to **SA Objective 10: Employment** (depending on the number of jobs the sites could provide). Of the 41 site options, only five site options are not suitable for housing. As such, these sites are expected to have negligible effects against **SA Objective 12: Housing** while the other sites would all have positive effects. Ten of the sites are able to provide more than 151 homes and so are expected to have significant positive effects.

5.31 While the majority of the Fellgate and Hedworth sites are expected to have neutral effects in relation to **SA Objective 13: Health**, eight of the sites are expected to have significant positive effects on this objective as they are within 100m of a recreational open space and/or are within 400m of healthcare facilities. There is no hospital and only one GP surgery in this part of the Borough, which is in the north of Hedworth; therefore the sites in the southern part of this area generally perform less well in relation to access to healthcare.

5.32 In terms of the most and least sustainable options within Fellgate and Hedworth, site SFG076 is located within greenfield land of Grade 3 agricultural quality and is within a Green Infrastructure corridor. It also has likely significant negative impacts on mineral resources and biodiversity, whilst also offering amongst the fewest significant positive effects of all the sites in this area. If this site option is taken forward in the Local Plan, particular consideration should be given to mitigation. Site option SFG041 offers the most significant positive effects of all the site options in this part of the borough; however the site also has three significant negative impacts. As such, the best performing site option may be SFG038 which offers one fewer significant positive effect, but only one significant negative effect.

Hebburn

5.33 Table 5.3 overleaf summarises the SA findings for the reasonable alternative site options at Hebburn.

Table 5.3: SA findings for the Hebburn site options

Site	Sustainability Objectives																
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3a: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
SHB001	--	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	+/-	-	+	+/-	++	++		0	+/-
SHB002	--	--	+	0	0	+	+/-	-	--	-	+	+	++	++		++	+/-
SHB003	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	++	++		++	+
SHB004	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		++	+
SHB006	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	++	+		+	+
SHB007	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	+/-	+	++	++	+		+	+
SHB009	+/-	0	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	++	+		0	+
SHB011	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	--	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB012	+/-	0	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	0	0		++	+
SHB013	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SHB014	-	0	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	-	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SHB015	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	--	0	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SHB016	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SHB019	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	--	--	+	++	0	0		++	++
SHB020	-	0	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	+/-	-	+	++	0	0		+	++
SHB021	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	--	-	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SHB022	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	--	-	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SHB023	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB024	-	+/-	0	0	0	--	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB025	-	--	0	0	0	--	+/-	-	--	0	+	++	++	++		++	+/-
SHB026	-	+/-	0	0	0	--	+/-	-	-	-	+	++	++	++		++	+/-
SHB032	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB034	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	--	0	+	+/-	0	0		++	+/-
SHB035	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	-	0	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SHB036	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	--	+/-	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SHB038	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	++	+		+	+
SHB039	-	+/-	0	0	0	--	+/-	++	0	0	+	+	++	+		+	+/-

Site	Sustainability Objectives																
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3a: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
SHB040	--	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	+/-	-	+	++	++	+		+	+/-
SHB041	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	--	-	+	++	++	+		+	+/-
SHB042	--	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	-	0	-	+	++	+		+	+/-
SHB043	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	-	0	+	++	++	+		+	+
SHB044	+/-	+/-	+	0	0	+	+/-	-	--	0	+	++	++	++		++	+/-
SHB045	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	++	+		+	+/-
SHB046	+/-	0	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB047	+/-	0	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	++	++		++	+/-
SHB048	+/-	0	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	++	+		+	+/-
SHB049	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SHB050	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SHB051	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SHB052	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	+	0	0		+	++
SHB056	--	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	-	0	+	+	++	++		0	+/-
SHB062	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SHB063	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SHB064	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SHB067	+/-	0	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	0	0		+	+
SHB068	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	-	+	++	0	0		+	+
SHB069	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB070	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB071	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	-	+	++	0	0		+	+
SHB073	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SHB075	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SHB076	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SHB077	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SHB081	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	+	0	0		+	++
SHB082	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-

Chapter 5
Sustainability Appraisal Findings for Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site	Sustainability Objectives																
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3a: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
SHB083	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	-	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SHB084	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SHB085	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SHB086	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	+/-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB087	-	-	0	0	0	--	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB088	-	-	0	0	0	--	+/-	++	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SHB089	-	+/-	0	0	0	--	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB090	-	+/-	0	0	0	--	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB091	-	+/-	0	0	0	--	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB092	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SHB093	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB094	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB095	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB096	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB102	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB108	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	--	-	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SHB111	-	0	0	0	0	--	+/-	++	-	0	+	++	0	0		++	++
SHB112	-	+/-	0	0	0	--	+/-	++	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB114	-	+/-	0	0	0	--	+/-	++	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SHB121	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
ED3.5	--	+/-	+	0	0	+	+/-	++	+/-	0	-	++	++	+		0	+/-

Summary of SA findings for the Hebburn site options

5.34 The central part of Hebburn is unconstrained in relation to flood risk; however more peripheral areas lie within Flood Risk Zones 3A or 3B, either along the River Tyne in the north and west or the River Don to the east. Five of the 76 reasonable alternative site options at Hebburn are expected to have significant negative effects in relation to **SA Objective 1: Climate Change** because they are located in those areas of higher flood risk.

5.35 The area of South Tyneside around Hebburn is less constrained in relation to biodiversity compared to the southern and eastern coastal parts of the Borough. As a result, only two of the Hebburn site options are expected to result in significant negative effects on **SA Objective 2: Biodiversity**. This is because one of them (SHB002) contains a Local Wildlife Site whilst the other (SHB025) is located directly adjacent to a Local Wildlife Site.

5.36 Only three of the 76 site options at Hebburn (SHB002, SHB044 and ED3.5) contain contaminated land and so are expected to have minor positive effects in relation to **SA Objective 3a: Contaminated Land** as the development of those sites could offer opportunities for remediation of the land. The remaining sites are all expected to have negligible effects on this objective. All of the reasonable alternative site options around Hebburn are expected to have negligible effects in relation to **SA Objective 3b: Landscapes** and **SA Objective 3c: Source Protection Zones** as this part of the Borough is unconstrained by either Areas of High Landscape Value or Source Protection Zones.

5.37 Twelve of the 76 Hebburn site options are expected to result in significant negative effects on **SA Objective 3d: Mineral Resources** because they lie within 1km of existing mineral workings. The remaining Hebburn site options are expected to have minor positive effects on this SA objective because they are located more than 1km from existing mineral workings. Similarly, all of the Hebburn site options are located more than 1km from an Air Quality Management Area (AMQA) - the nearest declared AQMAs are located in Jarrow and Outer South Shields to the east. As such, all of the Hebburn sites are expected to have neutral effects on **SA Objective 3e: Air Quality**.

5.38 Around two fifths of the reasonable alternative site options in the Hebburn area are expected to result in significant positive effects on **SA Objective 4: Efficient Land Use** because they comprise brownfield land and so the development of these sites would be an efficient use of previously developed land. This reflects the urban and industrialised character of this part of the Borough. Most of this area is classed as urban land; therefore the greenfield site

options around Hebburn will all have minor rather than significant negative effects on **SA Objective 4**.

5.39 Eleven of the sites around Hebburn are expected to have significant negative effects in relation to **SA Objective 5: Green Infrastructure** because they provide important areas of high quality open green space or playing pitches, with some of them also forming part of a wider green infrastructure corridor. Most of the remaining site options are expected to have negligible effects in relation to this objective, with a small number of sites likely to have minor negative or neutral effects.

5.40 Compared to other parts of the Borough, the area around Hebburn is moderately constrained in relation to cultural heritage, with one Conservation Areas present, containing a number of listed buildings. In addition, Hadrian's Wall (part of the Frontiers of the Roman Empire World Heritage Site) is located just outside of the Borough to the north. However, only one of the reasonable alternative site options (SHB019) is expected to have a significant negative effect in relation to **SA Objective 6: Cultural Heritage**. This is because it falls within the Hebburn Hall Conservation Area and contains a Grade II Listed Building (Carr-Ellison Park First World War Memorial). A further 18 of the site options are expected to have a minor negative effect in relation to this objective because they fall within a Conservation Area and/or are located within close proximity to heritage assets. The remaining sites are expected to have neutral or negligible effects.

5.41 All apart from two of the Hebburn site options (SHB042 and ED3.5) are expected to have minor positive effects on **SA Objective 7: Sustainable Transport** because they lie within 400m of existing public transport infrastructure. This reflects the urban character of this part of the Borough. However, it should be noted that these effects are based only on proximity to infrastructure such as bus stops and do not take into account the frequency or range of services. Sites SHB042 and ED3.5 are both expected to have a minor negative effect on this SA objective because they are further than 400m from existing public transport infrastructure.

5.42 Sixty five of the 76 Hebburn site options are expected to have significant positive effects in relation to **SA Objective 8: Town Centres** because they fall within 400m of Hebburn Town Centre or a Local Centre. Some of the sites located to the east of Hebburn fall within 400m of Jarrow Town Centre.

5.43 Twenty of the reasonable alternative site options are expected to have a significant positive effect on **SA Objective 9: Economic Growth** because they are all suitable for employment use, with the remaining sites expected to have negligible effects against this objective. Eight of the site

options are expected to have a significant positive effect against **SA Objective 10: Employment** because they could potentially deliver in excess of 200 jobs. Twelve of the remaining site options are expected to have a minor positive effect against this objective because they could deliver fewer than 200 jobs.

5.44 Around a quarter of the reasonable alternative site options are expected to have a significant positive effect on **SA Objective 12: Housing** because they could potentially deliver more than 50 new homes, with almost all of the remaining sites expected to have a minor positive effect as they could potentially deliver between 1 and 50 new homes. Four of the Hebburn sites are not suitable for housing and so would have negligible effects.

5.45 The majority of the Hebburn sites are expected to have neutral effects in relation to **SA Objective 13: Health**, despite there being a higher concentration of GP surgeries in this part of the Borough compared to other areas. Thirteen of the Hebburn site options are expected to have significant positive effects in relation to this objective because they fall within 100m of healthcare facilities and/or recreational open space.

5.46 In terms of the most and least sustainable options within Hebburn, sites SHB002 and SHB025 are expected to result in the most significant negative effects against the SA objectives. Site SHB002 falls within Flood Risk Zone 3A or 3B and contains a Local Wildlife Site, in addition to providing a high quality open space that also forms a key part of the green infrastructure corridor. Site SHB025 is located adjacent to a Local Wildlife Site and provides playing pitches, but also forms part of the wider green infrastructure corridor. It is also located within 1km of existing mineral workings. Site option SHB047 performs most strongly of the reasonable alternative site options around Hebburn, with five significant positive effects identified.

Inner South Shields

5.47 **Table 5.4** overleaf summarises the SA findings for the reasonable alternative site options at Inner South Shields.

Table 5.4: SA findings for the Inner South Shields site options

Site	Sustainability Objectives																
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3a: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
SIS001	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SIS002	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	++	+		+	+
SIS004	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	++	+		+	+/-
SIS005	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	0	0		0	++
SIS006	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	++	+		+	+
SIS007	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	++	+		++	+/-
SIS008	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	0	0		+	++
SIS009	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	+/-	-	+	++	++	+		+	+
SIS010	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	0	0		0	++
SIS011	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	++	++		++	+/-
SIS012	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	++	+		+	++
SIS013	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SIS014	-	--	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	+/-	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SIS015	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	++	+		0	+/-
SIS017	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	++	+		+	++
SIS018	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	++	+		+	++
SIS019	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	--	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SIS020	--	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	+	++	+		++	+/-
SIS021	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	-	+	++	++	+		+	+/-
SIS022	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	+/-	-	+	++	++	+		+	++
SIS023	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	++	+		+	++
SIS028	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	-	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SIS031	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	+/-	+	++	0	0		+	+
SIS032	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	+/-	-	+	++	0	0		+	++
SIS036	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	+/-	-	+	++	0	0		+	++
SIS037	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	--	+	++	0	0		+	++
SIS038	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	0	0		+	+

Site	Sustainability Objectives																
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3a: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
SIS041	-	--	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	+/-	-	+	+	++	+		+	+/-
SIS044	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	--	--	+	++	++	+		+	+/-
SIS045	-	--	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	+/-	-	+	+	++	+		+	+/-
SIS061	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	+/-	-	+	++	0	0		+	++
SIS062	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	+/-	-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SIS063	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	+/-	-	+	++	0	0		+	+
ISS20	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	++	+		0	+
Customs House Car Park	--	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	0	0		0	+/-

Summary of SA findings for the Inner South Shields site options

5.48 Two of the reasonable alternative site options at Inner South Shields (SIS020 and Customs House Car Park) are expected to have significant negative effects in relation to **SA Objective 1: Climate Change** because they are located within areas of Flood Risk Zone 3A or 3B, reflecting their proximity to the River Tyne. Almost all of the remaining Inner South Shields sites are expected to have minor negative effects on this SA objective because they fall within Flood Risk Zone 2 and/or are rated as 'amber' in the carbon audit¹².

5.49 The eastern coastal part of the Inner South Shields area is quite constrained in relation to biodiversity; therefore development site options in that area could have particularly negative effects. The coastline is designated in various parts as the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site, Durham Coast SAC and Durham Coast SSSI. Three of the Inner South Shields site options (SIS014, SIS041 and ISS22) lie within 400m of the SPA and Ramsar site boundary as well as being within 50m of the Durham Coast SSSI. As such, they are likely to have significant negative effects on **SA Objective 2: Biodiversity**. Almost all of the remaining sites are expected to have minor negative effects on this objective because they are located further from designated sites.

5.50 All of the Inner South Shields site options are expected to have negligible effects in relation to **SA Objective 3a: Contaminated Land, SA Objective 3b: Landscape and SA Objective 3c: Source Protection Zones** as the area is unconstrained by contaminated land, Areas of High Landscape Value or Source Protection Zones. They are all also expected to have minor positive effects on **SA Objective 3d: Mineral Resources** and neutral effects on **SA Objective 3e: Air Quality** because they are located more than 1km from existing mineral workings and away from any Air Quality Management Areas (AQMAs), the nearest of which have been declared in Outer South Shields and Jarrow to the south west.

5.51 Most of the reasonable alternative site options in the Inner South Shields area are brownfield sites, reflecting the urban character of the area. As such, 25 of the 35 sites in this area are expected to have significant positive effects in relation to **SA Objective 4: Efficient Land Use**. There are no areas of high quality agricultural land within this part of the Borough; therefore even though the remaining sites are located on greenfield land, they are expected to result in minor rather than significant negative effects on this objective.

5.52 Only one of the Inner South Shields site options (SIS044) is expected to have a significant negative effect on **SA Objective 5: Green Infrastructure**. This is because it is a designated open space that has been identified as being high quality, and its development could have a significant adverse effect on green infrastructure in the area. There are a small number of site options expected to result in minor negative or neutral effects against this objective because they may fall within a Green Infrastructure corridor or lie adjacent to recreational areas. Away from the coastal edges of the South Shields area, there are relatively few Green Infrastructure corridors in this part of the Borough compared to other areas.

5.53 Inner South Shields is quite constrained in relation to cultural heritage as it contains Hadrian's Wall (World Heritage Site), which contains a Scheduled Monument, in addition to Listed Buildings and the North and South Marine Parks and Bent Parks Registered Park and Garden. Three of the reasonable alternative site options in this area are expected to have significant negative effects in relation to **SA Objective 6: Cultural Heritage**. Site SIS019 falls within the World Heritage Site and also contains a Grade II Listed Building (Church of St Stephen), site SIS037 is within Mariners Cottage Conservation Area and site SIS044 contains the Grade I Listed Old Town Hall. Most of the remaining sites are expected to have minor negative effects in relation to this objective.

5.54 All of the Inner South Shields site options are expected to have minor positive effects in relation to **SA Objective 7: Sustainable Transport** because they are within 400m of public transport infrastructure. However, it should be noted that these effects are based only on proximity to infrastructure such as bus stops and do not take into account the frequency of a range of services.

5.55 South Shields Town Centre covers a large area and therefore almost all of the Inner South Shields site options fall within it. There are also a small number of site options that fall within 400m of the nearby District Centre, located to the south of Inner South Shields. As such, all but four of the reasonable alternative site options are expected to have significant positive effects in relation to **SA Objective 8: Town Centres**, with the remaining sites expected to have minor positive effects.

5.56 Around two thirds of the reasonable alternative site options at Inner South Shields have been identified as being suitable for employment uses in the SLR, and as such are expected to have significant positive effects in relation to **SA Objective 9: Economic Growth**. The same sites, with the exception of SIS011, are expected to have minor positive

¹² Information about the methodology used to identify the carbon audit ratings is set out in the separate carbon audit report.

effects in relation to **SA Objective 10: Employment** because they could provide a relatively small number of jobs. SIS011 is expected to have a significant positive effect because it could provide in excess of 200 jobs.

5.57 With regards to housing delivery, four of the Inner South Shields site options are expected to have significant positive effects on **SA Objective 12: Housing** because they could provide more than 50 new homes. Almost all of the remaining sites are expected to have a minor positive effect against this objective as they would provide fewer than 50 homes. Five sites are not considered suitable for housing development and so would have negligible effects.

5.58 Twelve of the 35 Inner South Shields site options are expected to have significant positive effects against **SA Objective 13: Health** because they are located within 100m of healthcare facilities and/or open space. There are a number of GP surgeries in the area as well as South Tyneside District hospital. Most of the remaining sites are expected to have neutral effects against this objective because they are further away from healthcare facilities than the above mentioned sites but still within reasonable walking distance, in addition to falling within close proximity of open spaces that can be used for recreational purposes.

5.59 In terms of the most and least sustainable options within Inner South Shields, site SIS044 is designated as open space and identified as being high quality, in addition to containing a Grade I Listed Building and falling within close proximity to a Grade II Listed Building. The Council's heritage officer identified a substantial impact on heritage from the development of the site. This site is expected to have the most significant negative sustainability effects of all the site options in Inner South Shields. Site SIS011 performs most strongly, mainly due to its size and its potential to deliver in excess of 201 new jobs. It also comprises brownfield land, is located in South Shields Town Centre and has been identified as suitable for both residential and employment uses.

Jarrow

5.60 Table 5.5 overleaf summarises the SA findings for the reasonable alternative site options at Jarrow.

Table 5.5: SA findings for the Jarrow site options

Site	Sustainability Objectives																
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3a: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
SJA003	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SJA006	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	--	-	+	++	0	0		++	++
SJA007	+/-	--	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	++	+		0	+/-
SJA008	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA010	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	+/-	0	+	+	++	+		0	+/-
SJA013	-	-	0	0	0	+	-	++	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA014	-	--	0	0	0	+	-	-	--	0	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SJA015	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	-	-	+/-	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SJA016	--	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	++	++		0	+
SJA017	-	-	0	0	0	--	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	++	++		++	+/-
SJA018	--	-	0	0	0	--	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	++	++		++	+
SJA019	-	-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SJA020	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA021	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	-	-	--	0	+	+/-	0	0		+	++
SJA022	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	++	+		0	+
SJA023	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	+	++	+		0	+/-
SJA024	--	--	0	0	0	+	--	-	--	0	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SJA026	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA029	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	0	0		+	+
SJA030	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA033	+/-	--	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA036	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA040	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA041	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SJA045	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SJA049	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA050	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	+	++	+		0	+/-

Site	Sustainability Objectives																
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3a: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
SJA051	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA053	0	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SJA055	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	+	++	+		0	+/-
SJA056	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SJA057	-	--	0	0	0	+	-	++	-	0	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SJA058	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	+	++	+		0	+/-
SJA059	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	+/-	++	+		0	+/-
SJA060	-	-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SJA061	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA062	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	-	++	+/-	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SJA063	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA064	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SJA065	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	+/-	0	0		+	+/-
SJA067	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	--	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA068	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	--	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA069	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SJA071	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA073	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA074	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA075	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	--	-	-	-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA080	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA081	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA082	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA084	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	--	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA086	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	-	-	--	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA087	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SJA103	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	++	0		+	++
JA6	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	+	++	+		0	+/-

Site	Sustainability Objectives																
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3a: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
E2	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	++	+		0	+
Port of Tyne – Former TJ Thompson	-	0	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	+	++	+		0	+
Port of Tyne – Tyne Dock Infill	--	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	+/-	++	+		0	+/-
Port of Tyne – Hill 60	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	+/-	++	+		0	+/-
Port of Tyne – Beside MH Southern	--	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	-	-	+	+/-	++	+		0	+/-
Port of Tyne – Former Premier Waste	--	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	+/-	++	+		0	+/-
Hobson Way, East of Simonside	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	+	++	+		0	+/-

Summary of SA findings for the Jarrow site options

5.61 The majority of the Jarrow site options are located inland and away from the floodplain of the River Tyne; however six of the sites are located within Flood Zones 3A or 3B along the River Tyne to the north. Those sites are expected to have significant negative effects in relation to **SA Objective 1: Climate Change** for this reason. The remaining sites are expected to have minor negative or neutral effects against this objective depending on if the site is at risk of surface water flooding or has been rated as 'amber' in the South Tyneside carbon audit¹³.

5.62 This part of the Borough is less constrained by biodiversity designations compared to other parts of the Borough. Only five of the Jarrow sites are within 50m of the Local Wildlife Sites (LWSs) and Local Nature Reserves (LNRs) located along the River Don and so are likely to have significant negative effects on **SA Objective 2: Biodiversity**.

5.63 None of the sites within Jarrow contain contaminated land¹⁴ and as such all are expected to have negligible effects in relation to **SA Objective 3a: Contaminated Land**. This part of the Borough is also unconstrained by Areas of High Landscape Value or Source Protection Zones and so all site options are expected to have negligible effects in relation to **SA Objective 3b: Landscapes** and **SA Objective 3c: Source Protection Zones**. Similarly, most of the site options at Jarrow are located more than 1km from existing mineral workings, and so are expected to have minor positive effects in relation to **SA Objective 3d: Mineral Resources**, with the exception of two sites (SJA017 and SJA018) which could have significant negative impacts on mineral resources as they are within 1km of mineral workings.

5.64 Five of the site options are within 100m of the Air Quality Management Area (AQMA) that has been declared at the A19/Leam Lane; therefore it is likely that additional traffic generated from these sites could increase emissions in that area. As such, those sites will therefore have significant negative effects on **SA Objective 3e: Air Quality**.

5.65 The entirety of this part of the Borough is classed as urban land; therefore although many of the reasonable alternative site options in this area are greenfield sites, no likely significant negative effects are identified in relation to **SA Objective 4: Efficient Land Use**. Furthermore, 24 of the 62 sites in this area are expected to have significant positive

effects on this objective as they are on brownfield land, reflecting the urbanised character of this part of the Borough.

5.66 Five of the Jarrow sites are expected to have a significant negative effect on **SA Objective 5: Green Infrastructure**, due to their proximity to existing recreational facilities or Green Infrastructure corridors. This part of the Borough is quite constrained in relation to Green Infrastructure corridors, as they run along the Rivers Tyne and Don and smaller corridors cross through the area.

5.67 Jarrow is relatively unconstrained in relation to cultural heritage compared to the rest of the Borough, although the large St Pauls Conservation Area lies to the east of Jarrow. Seven of the reasonable alternative site options around Jarrow either are located within fairly close proximity to at least one Grade II Listed Building, St. Pauls Conservation Area or have been identified as an area where development of the site could result in a limited level of harm. Therefore, development at these sites could have minor negative effects on **SA Objective 6: Cultural Heritage**.

5.68 All of the sites around Jarrow are expected to have a minor positive effect against **SA Objective 7: Sustainable Transport** as they are within 400m of public transport infrastructure. However, it should be noted that these effects are based only on proximity to infrastructure such as bus stops and do not take into account the frequency or range of services, which may be less good in more rural areas such as this.

5.69 A large proportion of the sites (55 out of 62) around Jarrow are located within 1km of Jarrow Town Centre or Local Neighbourhood Shopping Centres, and so could support existing services and facilities. As such these sites would have either significant or minor positive effects in relation to **SA Objective 8: Town Centres**.

5.70 Nineteen of the site options at Jarrow have been identified as being suitable for employment use in the SLR, and as such are expected to have significant positive effects in relation to **SA Objective 9: Economic Growth**, as well as a significant or minor positive effect in relation to **SA Objective 10: Employment** (depending on the number of jobs the sites could provide). Of the 63 site options, 17 are not suitable for housing. As such, these sites are expected to have negligible effects against **SA Objective 12: Housing** while the other sites would all have positive effects. Seven of the sites could

¹³ Information about the methodology used to identify the carbon audit ratings is set out in the separate carbon audit report.

¹⁴ It should be noted that for the purposes of the SA, whether or not a site contains contaminated land is based the presence of historic

landfill sites. However, it is recognised that in reality this dataset does not capture all types of contaminated land. This will be recognised as a data limitation in the next iteration of the full SA report.

accommodate more than 51 homes and so are expected to have significant positive effects.

5.71 While the majority of the Jarrow sites are expected to have neutral effects in relation to **SA Objective 13: Health**, despite there being three GP surgeries and a hospital in this area, three of the sites (SJA006, SJA021, and SJA103) are expected to have a significant positive effect on this objective as they are within 100m of a recreational open space and within 400m of healthcare facilities.

5.72 In terms of the least sustainable options within Jarrow, site option SJA024 is located within a Green Infrastructure corridor, Flood Risk Zone 3a and 3B and is near to designated biodiversity sites and an AQMA. If this site option is taken forward in the Local Plan, particular consideration should be given to mitigation. SJA016 has the highest number of likely significant positive effects of all of the site options in this part of the Borough.

Outer South Shields

5.73 Table 5.6 overleaf summarises the SA findings for the reasonable alternative site options at Outer South Shields.

Table 5.6: SA findings for the Outer South Shields site options

Site	Sustainability Objectives													SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health	
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth				SO10: Employment
SOS001	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	--	-	+	+	0	0		++	+/-
SOS002	+/-	-	0	+/-	0	+	+/-	-	--	+/-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS003	-	--	0	+/-	0	+	+/-	-	--	--	+	++	0	0		++	-
SOS004	-	--	0	-	0	+	+/-	-	--	-	+	+	++	++		+	+/-
SOS006	-	-	0	+/-	0	+	+/-	-	--	-	+	++	0	0		++	++
SOS007	-	-	0	+/-	0	+	+/-	++	--	-	+	+	0	0		++	++
SOS008	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	--	--	+	++	0	0		++	-
SOS009	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	--	-	+	+	0	0		++	+/-
SOS015	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	++	+		++	+
SOS016	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	-	+	++	++	+		+	+
SOS017	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	--	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS018	-	-	0	+/-	0	+	-	-	--	--	+	++	0	0		++	-
SOS019	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	--	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS020	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS022	-	0	0	0	0	+	-	-	+/-	0	+	++	++	+		0	+
SOS023	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	++	+		0	+
SOS024	-	-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	++	++	++		0	+/-
SOS025	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	++	++	+		+	+/-
SOS026	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	--	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS027	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	++	+		+	++
SOS030	-	-	0	0	0	+	-	-	--	0	+	++	0	0		++	-
SOS031	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	--	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS033	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS034	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS035	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS036	-	--	0	0	0	+	-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SOS038	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	++	+		+	++

Site	Sustainability Objectives																
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
SOS039	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	-	-	+	+	++	+		+	+/-
SOS040	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	--	0	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SOS041	-	--	+	0	--	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SOS042	-	+/-	0	0	--	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS043	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS044	-	+/-	0	0	--	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS045	-	--	0	0	0	+	-	++	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS046	-	--	0	0	0	+	-	-	--	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS047	-	--	+	0	--	+	-	-	--	-	+	++	0	0		++	++
SOS048	-	--	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	--	0	+	++	0	0		++	++
SOS049	-	-	+	-	--	+	+/-	-	--	0	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SOS050	-	-	0	+/-	--	+	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS051	-	-	0	-	--	+	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS052	-	-	0	-	0	--	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS054	-	-	0	+/-	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS055	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	--	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS056	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	++	+		0	+/-
SOS057	-	--	0	-	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SOS058	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		++	++
SOS059	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS060	+/-	--	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS061	+/-	--	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	++
SOS062	-	--	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS063	-	-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS064	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	++	+		+	+/-
SOS066	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	++	++	+		0	+/-
SOS067	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS070	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-

Chapter 5
Sustainability Appraisal Findings for Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site	Sustainability Objectives																
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
SOS071	-	-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS072	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS073	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS074	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS075	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS076	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS077	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SOS078	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SOS079	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SOS080	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		++	+/-
SOS081	-	--	0	0	0	--	+/-	-	0	-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS082	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS083	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS084	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	--	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS085	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS086	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS087	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS088	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS090	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS091	+/-	-	0	0	--	+	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS092	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS093	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS094	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS096	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS097	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS098	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS101	-	-	0	+/-	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SOS102	-	-	0	+/-	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-

Site	Sustainability Objectives																
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
SOS104	--	--	0	+/-	0	+	+/-	-	-	-	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SOS105	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	+/-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS106	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	+/-	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS107	+/-	+/-	0	-	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS108	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS109	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS110	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS111	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS112	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS113	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SOS114	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	++	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SOS119	-	-	0	+/-	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SOS121	-	-	0	+/-	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS123	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS124	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS125	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS128	-	-	0	+/-	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS130	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS133	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS134	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS138	-	--	0	-	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SOS139	-	-	0	-	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SOS140	-	-	0	+/-	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS142	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS143	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	--	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS145	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		++	++
SOS147	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS148	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	++

Chapter 5
Sustainability Appraisal Findings for Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site	Sustainability Objectives																
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
SOS150	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	+	0	0		+	+
SOS151	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	++
SOS152	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+
SOS153	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+
SOS156	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SOS157	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SOS158	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS159	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS161	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS162	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SOS167	-	--	0	-	0	--	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS168	-	--	0	-	0	--	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS169	-	--	0	-	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS170	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	--	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS171	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS172	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	--	-	--	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS173	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS176	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS179	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS180	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS181	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS182	+/-	--	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS183	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	++
SOS184	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS185	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS188	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS189	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
SOS190	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+

Chapter 5
Sustainability Appraisal Findings for Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site	Sustainability Objectives																
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
SOS194	+/-	-	0	+/-	--	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SOS196	+/-	-	0	-	--	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS197	+/-	-	0	+/-	--	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS198	+/-	-	0	+/-	--	+	+/-	++	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS199	+/-	-	0	+/-	--	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS210	-	--	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS212	-	-	0	0	--	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS221	-	-	0	-	0	--	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SOS222	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	++	0	0		++	++
SOS224	-	-	0	0	--	+	+/-	++	-	0	+	+	0	0		0	+/-
SOS230	-	--	0	-	0	+	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	+	0	0		+	+
SOS231	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
OSS5	-	+/-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	0	+	++	0	0		+	+
OSS12	-	-	0	+/-	0	+	+/-	-	--	0	+	++	0	0		++	++
OSS67	--	+/-	+	0	0	+	+/-	++	0	-	+	+	++	++		0	+/-
OSS71	+/-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	0	+	++	0	0		+	+/-

Summary of SA findings for the Outer South Shields site options

5.74 The majority of the Outer South Shields site options are located inland and away from floodplain areas; however, a small portion of sites are located along the River Tyne or the coast. Only two of the 155 Outer South Shields sites are located within areas of Flood Risk Zone 3A or 3B and are expected to have significant negative effects in relation to **SA Objective 1: Climate Change** for this reason. The remaining sites are expected to have minor negative or neutral effects against this objective depending on how the site scored in the South Tyneside carbon audit¹⁵.

5.75 A number of site options in the eastern parts of Outer South Shields lie within close proximity to the coastline which is designated in various places as the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site and Durham Coast SAC and SSSI. There are also a number of Local Wildlife Sites (LWSs) and Local Nature Reserves (LNRs) located along the coast and within the southern portion of the area. Twenty one of the 151 Outer South Shields site options are located within 50 metres of at least one of these designations and so are likely to have significant negative effects on **SA Objective 2: Biodiversity**.

5.76 Only four of the Outer South Shields sites contain contaminated land and so are expected to have minor positive effects in relation to **SA Objective 3a: Contaminated Land** as the development of those sites could offer opportunities for remediation of the land.

5.77 This part of the Borough is slightly constrained by an Area of High Landscape Value, the coast, which is located to the east. Thirteen of the Outer South Shields site options are located within 250 metres of that area and so are likely to have minor negative effects in relation to **SA Objective 3b: Landscape**. If any of those sites are to be taken forward in the Local Plan, particular consideration may need to be given to the scale, design and layout of the development to avoid adverse landscape effects.

5.78 The majority of the site options at Outer South Shields do not intersect with a Source Protection Zone, but there is a section of the area in the south which is constrained by one. As a result, 14 of the 155 sites are expected to have significant negative effects in relation to **SA Objective 3c: Source Protection Zones**.

5.79 In relation to **SA Objective 3d: Mineral Resources**, five of the Outer South Shields site options are located within 1km of existing mineral workings, and so are expected to have

significant negative effects on this objective. Seven of the site options are within 100m of the Air Quality Management Area (AQMA) that encompasses Boldon Lane and Stanhope Road; therefore, it is likely that traffic generated from these sites could increase emissions in that area. As such, those seven sites are likely to have significant negative effects on **SA Objective 3e: Air Quality**.

5.80 Almost all of this part of the Borough lies within urban and non-agricultural land; therefore despite the fact that the majority of the site options in this area are greenfield sites, they would almost all have minor rather than significant negative effects. Thirty five of the 155 sites in this area are expected to have significant positive effects on **SA Objective 4: Efficient Land Use** as they are on brownfield land.

5.81 Nineteen of the sites within Outer South Shields are expected to have a significant negative effect on **SA Objective 5: Green Infrastructure**, due to their proximity to existing recreational facilities or Green Infrastructure corridors. This part of the Borough is quite constrained in relation to Green Infrastructure corridors, as they run along the River Tyne and coast and cross through the area.

5.82 Overall, Outer South Shields is relatively unconstrained in relation to cultural heritage in the south, however the site options in the north are somewhat constrained with a World Heritage Site, Registered Park and Garden and a Conservation area present, containing numerous listed buildings. Three of the site options around Outer South Shields either contain or are located within 25m of at least one Grade II Listed Building, Westoe Village Conservation Area or have been identified as an area where development of the site could result in a high level of harm. Therefore, development at these sites could have significant negative effects on **SA Objective 6: Cultural Heritage**.

5.83 All of the sites around Outer South Shields are expected to have minor positive effects on **SA Objective 7: Sustainable Transport** as they are within 400m of public transport infrastructure. However, it should be noted that these effects are based only on proximity to infrastructure such as bus stops and do not take into account the frequency or range of services, which may be less good in more rural areas such as this.

5.84 All of the sites within Outer South Shields are located within 1km of a Main District Shopping Centre or Local Neighbourhood Shopping Centre of Outer South Shields, and so could support existing services and facilities. Of the sites, 126 would have a significant positive effect on **SA objective**

¹⁵ Information about the methodology used to identify the carbon audit ratings is set out in the separate carbon audit report.

8: Town Centres as they are within 400m of such a centre, and the remaining 29 sites would have a minor positive effect as they are located between 400m and 1km from these centres.

5.85 Thirteen site options at Outer South Shields have been identified as being suitable for employment use, and as such are expected to have significant positive effects in relation to **SA Objective 9: Economic Growth**, as well as a significant or minor positive effect in relation to **SA Objective 10: Employment** (depending on the number of jobs the sites could provide). Of the 155 site options, only seven sites are not suitable for housing. Those sites are expected to have negligible effects against **SA Objective 12: Housing** while the other sites would all have positive effects. Twenty of the sites are able to accommodate more than 151 homes and so are expected to have significant positive effects.

5.86 While the majority of the Outer South Shields sites are expected to have neutral effects in relation to **SA Objective 13: Health**, 32 of the sites are expected to have significant positive effects on this objective as they are within 100m of a recreational open space and/or within 400m from healthcare facilities. There is a small concentration of GP surgeries around Westoe as well as more to the south of the area.

5.87 In terms of the most and least sustainable options around Outer South Shields, site options SOS167 and SOS168 are located within greenfield land to the east of Outer South Shields, more than 1km from a town, district or local centre, and more than 1km from a healthcare facility. Therefore, these sites are expected to have the most significant negative sustainability effects of all the site options in Outer South Shields. They are both also located within 250m of a Local Wildlife Site, Local Nature Reserve and Durham Coast SSSI and high-quality landscapes. If these site options are taken forward in the Local Plan, particular consideration should be given to mitigation. Three sites (SOS38, SOS048, and SOS222) have the joint highest number of likely significant positive effects of all of the site options in this part of the Borough.

Whitburn

5.88 **Table 5.7** overleaf summarises the SA findings for the reasonable alternative site options at Whitburn.

Table 5.7: SA findings for the Whitburn site options

Site	Sustainability Objectives																
	SO1: Climate Change	SO2: Biodiversity	SO3a: Contaminated Land	SO3b: Landscapes	SO3c: Source Protection Zones	SO3d: Mineral Resources	SO3e: Air Quality	SO4: Efficient Land Use	SO5: Green Infrastructure	SO6: Cultural Heritage	SO7: Sustainable Transport	SO8: Town Centres	SO9: Economic Growth	SO10: Employment	SO11: Equality	SO12: Housing	SO13: Health
SWH006	-	-	0	--	--	--	+/-	-	--	0	+	+/-	0	0		++	+/-
SWH007	-	--	0	--	--	--	+/-	--	-	0	+	+	0	0		++	+/-
SWH008	-	--	0	--	0	--	+/-	-	-	0	+	+	0	0		++	+/-
SWH009	-	-	0	--	0	--	+/-	--	+/-	-	+	+	0	0		++	+/-
SWH013	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	--	-	-	+	+	0	0		++	+/-
SWH016	-	-	0	+/-	0	+	+/-	-	--	--	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SWH018	-	-	0	+/-	0	+	+/-	-	--	-	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SWH019	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	++	+/-	--	+	+	++	+		+	+/-
SWH025	-	-	0	--	--	--	+/-	++	+/-	0	+	+/-	0	0		+	+/-
SWH026	-	--	0	--	--	--	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	+/-	0	0		++	+/-
SWH028	-	--	0	--	0	--	+/-	-	--	0	-	+/-	0	0		+	+/-
SWH029	-	-	0	-	0	+	+/-	-	0	0	+	+	0	0		+	+/-
SWH032	-	-	0	-	0	--	+/-	-	0	0	+	+/-	0	0		+	+/-
SWH036	-	-	0	+/-	0	+	+/-	-	-	--	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SWH038	-	-	0	+/-	0	+	+/-	-	-	--	+	++	0	0		+	+/-
SWH040	-	-	0	0	0	+	+/-	-	-	-	+	+	0	0		+	+/-

Summary of SA findings for the Whitburn site options

5.89 All of the 16 reasonable alternative site options at Whitburn are expected to have minor negative effects in relation to **SA Objective 1: Climate Change**, because all were rated as 'amber' in the South Tyneside carbon audit. In addition, a number of the sites are at risk from surface water flooding.

5.90 This part of the Borough is relatively constrained by biodiversity designations as the eastern coastline is designated at the international level as the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site and the Durham Coast SAC, as well as at the national level (SSSI). There are also a number of Local Wildlife Sites (LWSs) and Local Nature Reserves (LNRs) located along the coast and slightly inland within Whitburn. Four of the 16 site options at Whitburn are located within 50 metres of at least one of these designations and so are likely to have significant negative effects on **SA Objective 2: Biodiversity**.

5.91 None of the sites at Whitburn contain contaminated land and so all are expected to have negligible effects in relation to **SA Objective 3a: Contaminated Land**.

5.92 There is an existing Area of High Landscape Value in this part of South Tyneside – Cleadon Hills to the north west of Whitburn – as well as The Coast to the east which is proposed to be designated as an Area of High Landscape Value in the emerging Local Plan. Seven of the 16 site options at Whitburn are located within 50 metres of these areas and so are likely to have significant negative effects in relation to **SA Objective 3b: Landscapes**. If any of those sites are to be taken forward in the Local Plan, particular consideration may need to be given to the scale, design and layout of the development to avoid adverse landscape effects.

5.93 Several of the site options at Whitburn intersect with a Source Protection Zone which covers an area to the north of Whitburn. As a result, four of the 16 sites are expected to have significant negative effects in relation to **SA Objective 3c: Source Protection Zones**.

5.94 In relation to **SA Objective 3d: Mineral Resources**, eight of the 16 site options at Whitburn are located less than 1km from existing mineral workings, and so are expected to have significant negative effects on this objective. All of the sites in this area are located more than 1km from an Air Quality Management Area (AQMA) as the nearest declared AQMAs are located in Jarrow and Outer South Shields towards the central part of the Borough. As such, all of the Whitburn sites will have neutral effects on **SA Objective 3e: Air Quality**.

5.95 All but two of the reasonable alternative site options in this area are greenfield sites. Furthermore, some of the sites are also located within Grade 3 agricultural land, which covers a wide area of the southern part of the Borough including the western portion of Whitburn. For this reason, three of the 16 sites in this area are expected to have significant negative effects on **SA Objective 4: Efficient Land Use**.

5.96 Four of the sites within Whitburn are expected to have a significant negative effect on **SA Objective 5: Green Infrastructure**, due to their proximity to existing recreational facilities or Green Infrastructure corridors. The outer edges of Whitburn are very constrained in relation to Green Infrastructure corridors, which encircle Whitburn.

5.97 Compared to other parts of the Borough, the areas around Whitburn are quite constrained in relation to cultural heritage, with a number of Conservation areas present, each containing numerous listed buildings. Four of the 16 reasonable alternative site options around Whitburn either contain or are located within 150m of at least one Grade II Listed Building or Whitburn Village Conservation Area or have been identified as an area where development of the site could result in a high level of harm. Therefore, development at these sites could have significant negative effects on **SA Objective 6: Cultural Heritage**.

5.98 All, but one (SWH028) of the sites around Whitburn are expected to have a minor positive effect against **SA Objective 7: Sustainable Transport** as they are within 400m of public transport infrastructure. Site SWH028 is quite peripherally located outside of the main built up area of Whitburn. However, it should be noted that the positive effects identified for the other sites are based only on proximity to infrastructure such as bus stops and do not take into account the frequency or range of services, which are unknown.

5.99 While a large proportion of the sites within Whitburn are located within 1km of the defined Local Neighbourhood Shopping Centre of Whitburn, and so could support existing services and facilities, five of the 16 sites are located more than 1km from this or any other local centres and so would have neutral effects in relation to **SA Objective 8: Town Centres**. Notably, this includes site SWH028, which is also located more than 400m from public transport infrastructure and so may give rise to particular issues in relation to access to services for new residents.

5.100 One site option at Whitburn, SWH019, has been identified as being suitable for employment use in the SLR, and as such is expected to have a significant positive effect in relation to **SA Objective 9: Economic Growth**, as well as a minor positive effect in relation to **SA Objective 10: Employment** (this site could provide a relatively small number

of jobs compared to other options elsewhere). Of the 16 site options, six would be able to provide more than 51 homes and so are expected to have significant positive effects against **SA Objective 12: Housing** while the other ten Whitburn sites would all have minor positive effects.

5.101All of the Whitburn sites are expected to have neutral effects in relation to **SA Objective 13: Health**. This reflects the longer distances between the site options and healthcare facilities - there are no hospitals in this part of South Tyneside and there is only one GP surgery within Whitburn compared to a higher concentration in the northern parts of the Borough.

5.102In terms of the least sustainable options within Whitburn, site SWH007 is located within greenfield land, and is more than 1km from a healthcare facility or recreational open space. The site has five likely significant negative effects across the objectives, which is the most of all the site options in Whitburn. If this site option is taken forward in the Local Plan, particular consideration should be given to mitigation. In terms of the most sustainable options in this area, site SWH019 has two likely significant positive effects on the SA objectives, while no other sites have more than one.

Recommendations

5.103The summaries above have highlighted where particular consideration should be given to mitigating the likely negative effects of certain sites, if they are taken forward as allocations in the Local Plan. This could be through generic Local Plan policies addressing development management, or through appropriate criteria within site allocation policies.

5.104Where there are now specific site allocation policies within the Draft Regulation 18 Local Plan, these have been appraised in **Chapter 6**, taking into account any mitigation provided through the criteria in those policies.

5.105Information about which site options the Council has selected for inclusion in the Draft Regulation 18 Local Plan (June 2022) and why can be found in **Appendix F**.

Chapter 6

Sustainability Appraisal Findings for the Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan

6.1 The performance of the policies contained in the Draft Regulation 18 Local Plan (June 2022) has been tested against the 13 SA objectives. Each policy (including site allocation policies) has been individually appraised against the SA objectives and commentary provided describing the potential effects. Where necessary, mitigation measures have been identified in order to address adverse impacts and enhance positive effects.

6.2 Where policies are largely or entirely unchanged from those presented in the previous iteration of the Local Plan, the appraisal work presented in the 2019 SA Report has been used as a starting point and updated as needed. However, the latest version of the Local Plan includes many new or significantly revised policies therefore changes and updates have been made to the appraisal work to reflect that. In addition, the format of the appraisal work for the policies has been changed – previously each policy was appraised in a matrix. However, upon reviewing that previous SA work LUC decided to instead present the appraisal findings by groups of policies, in narrative form as set out in this chapter. This was considered to be clearer and avoids repetition. In addition, each policy was previously assessed against an alternative or baseline position, which represented a ‘no policy’ option or a ‘business as usual’ policy option. That baseline assessment in the previously SA report was based on national policy and reliance on other draft Local Plan policies and was in effect therefore an appraisal of existing policy, which is not the purpose of the Local Plan SA. Therefore, the appraisal work in this chapter does not include that baseline assessment.

Vision and Strategic Objectives

6.3 The likely effects of the Vision and Strategic Objectives are summarised in **Table 6.1** and are described below the table.

Table 6.1: SA findings for the Vision and Strategic Objectives

	Vision	Strategic Objective 1	Strategic Objective 2	Strategic Objective 3	Strategic Objective 4	Strategic Objective 5	Strategic Objective 6	Strategic Objective 7	Strategic Objective 8	Strategic Objective 9	Strategic Objective 10	Strategic Objective 11	Strategic Objective 12	Strategic Objective 13	Strategic Objective 14	Strategic Objective 15	Strategic Objective 16
1: Climate Change	++	+	+	++	++	++	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	+	++	0
2: Biodiversity	+	+	+	0	+	+	-	-	+	0	0	0	++	+	+	0	0
3: Environmental Assets	++	+	+	0	+	+	-	-	+	0	+	0	++	++	+	0	++
4: Efficient Land Use	+	++	+	0	0	0	+	+	0	0	0	0	0	+	+	0	0
5: Green Infrastructure	+	+	+	0	+	+	+/-	+/-	+	0	0	0	0	++	++	0	0
6: Cultural Heritage	+	+	+	0	0	0	+/-	+/-	+	0	++	++	0	0	+	0	0
7: Sustainable Transport	++	+	+	0	0	0	+/-	+/-	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	++	0
8: Town Centres	++	++	+	0	0	0	+/-	+/-	+	++	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
9: Economic Growth	++	+	+	0	+	+	+	++	++	+	0	+	0	+/-	+	0	0
10: Employment	++	+	+	+	+	+	+	++	+	+	0	0	0	+/-	0	0	0
11: Equality	+	+	+	0	0	0	+	+	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
12: Housing	++	+	+	+	+	+	++	0	0	0	0	0	0	+/-	0	0	0
13: Health	++	+	++	0	+	+	+	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	+	0

6.4 In general, the Vision and 16 Strategic Objectives are expected to have positive effects across the SA objectives, as they are aspirational and seek to address the sustainable future development of South Tyneside.

6.5 Where potential minor negative effects are identified this is generally because the Strategic Objective in question could result in development which may have adverse environmental effects; for example Strategic Objectives 6 and 7 which promote the delivery of housing and economic growth could have negative effects on **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity** and **3: Environmental assets**. However, more detailed proposals for housing and economic development are appraised under other Local Plan policies in relation to the specific locations proposed.

6.6 The same two Strategic Objectives could also have mixed effects on **SA objectives 5: Green Infrastructure, 6: Cultural Heritage, 7: Sustainable Transport** and **8: Town Centres**. While new development could have adverse impacts in relation to the loss of green space, the setting of heritage assets and traffic generation, mitigation or improvements may also be able to be incorporated.

6.7 Similarly, Strategic Objective 13 could have mixed effects on **SA objectives 9: Economic Growth, 10: Employment** and **12: Housing**, because the objective emphasises the protection of green infrastructure networks which could be seen to potentially limit opportunities for development, although development that does result is more likely to be in appropriate locations and of high quality.

6.8 No effect is identified where there is no link between the Strategic Objectives and the SA objectives.

Strategy for Sustainable Development

6.9 The likely effects of the policies in the 'Strategy for Sustainable Development' section of the Local Plan are summarised in **Table 6.2** and are described below the table.

Table 6.2: Likely effects of the ‘Strategy for Sustainable Development’ policies

	SP1: Presumption in favour of Sustainable Development	SP2: Strategy for Sustainable Development to meet identified needs	SP3: Spatial Strategy for sustainable development	SP4: Housing Allocations in the Main Urban Area	SP5: Urban and Village Sustainable Growth Areas	SP6: Fellgate Sustainable Growth Area	SP7: South Shields Riverside Regeneration Area	SP8: Tyne Dock Estate Regeneration Site	SP9: South Shields Town Centre College Regeneration Site	SP10: Salem Street Housing-led Regeneration Site	SP11: Queen Street Regeneration Site	SP12: Hebburn New Town Regeneration site	SP13: Regeneration Improvement Areas	SP14: Employment Land for General Economic Development	SP15: Wardley Colliery	SP16: Provision of Land for Port and River-Related Development
1: Climate Change	+	++	+	-	-	-	--	+/-	-	+/-	+/-	-	-	-	-	--
2: Biodiversity	+	+/-	+/-	-	-	+/-	-	+/-	-	-	-	+/-	-	-	-	+/-
3: Environmental Assets	+	+/-	+/-	+/-	-	+/-	0	+/-	0	0	0	+/-	0	0	--	0
4: Efficient Land Use	+	++	-	+/-	--	--	++	++	++	++	++	++	+/-	++	++	-
5: Green Infrastructure	+	+/-	+/-	-	-	+/-	0	0	0	+/-	+/-	+/-	--	0	-	++
6: Cultural Heritage	+	+/-	0	+/-	-	-	+/-	0	-	-	-	0	-	-	0	-
7: Sustainable Transport	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	++	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-
8: Town Centres	+	++	++	++	+	0	++	++	++	++	++	++	++	++	+/-	+
9: Economic Growth	+	++	++	0	0	++	++	0	++	0	0	0	++	++	++	++
10: Employment	+	++	++	0	0	++	++	0	++	0	0	0	+	++	++	+
11: Equality	+	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

	SP1: Presumption in favour of Sustainable Development	SP2: Strategy for Sustainable Development to meet identified needs	SP3: Spatial Strategy for sustainable development	SP4: Housing Allocations in the Main Urban Area	SP5: Urban and Village Sustainable Growth Areas	SP6: Fellgate Sustainable Growth Area	SP7: South Shields Riverside Regeneration Area	SP8: Tyne Dock Estate Regeneration Site	SP9: South Shields Town Centre College Regeneration Site	SP10: Salem Street Housing-led Regeneration Site	SP11: Queen Street Regeneration Site	SP12: Hebburn New Town Regeneration site	SP13: Regeneration Improvement Areas	SP14: Employment Land for General Economic Development	SP15: Wardley Colliery	SP16: Provision of Land for Port and River-Related Development
12: Housing	+	++	+	++	++	++	++	++	+	+	+	++	++	0	0	0
13: Health	+	++	+	+	+/-	+	++	+/-	+/-	+	+/-	+	+/-	+	+	+/-

SP1: Presumption in favour of Sustainable Development

6.10 This policy will have minor positive effects on all of the SA objectives as the achievement of sustainable development will benefit all of the SA objectives. Minor rather than significant positive effects are expected due to the high level and cross-cutting nature of the policy.

SP2: Strategy for Sustainable Development to meet identified needs

6.11 The development of around 5,778 new homes and 18.3 hectares of land for general economic development, as well as the protection of 18.3 hectares of land for specialist port and river-related economic development, will have significant positive effects on **SA objectives 12: Housing, 9: Economic Growth and 10: Employment**. A significant positive effect is also likely in relation to **SA objective 8: Town Centres** as the policy seeks to enhance the vitality and viability of centres by prioritising the provision of new retail, leisure and other appropriate town centre uses in accordance with the hierarchy of the three Town Centres, six District Centres and five Local Centres. This will further benefit the overall economy of the borough.

6.12 The emphasis in the policy on reducing carbon emissions and energy consumption and on re-using brownfield land and buildings where possible mean that further significant positive effects are likely in relation to **SA objectives 1: Climate Change and 4: Efficient land use**.

6.13 The overall scale of new development across South Tyneside which is proposed through this policy could have negative effects on the environment, depending on its exact location as well as its design and other factors. Growth will result in an increase in waste production and demand for resources. However, it is also noted that the policy seeks to protect and enhance the built heritage, green infrastructure, and ecological networks, and to manage resources sustainably. Therefore, overall mixed effects are identified in relation to **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity, 3: Environmental Assets, 5: Green Infrastructure and 6: Cultural Heritage**.

6.14 The specific locations for the total amount of housing and employment development set out under this policy are appraised separately.

SP3: Spatial Strategy for sustainable development

6.15 Focussing much new development in the main urban areas will help to provide new residents with easy access to jobs, services and facilities and should reduce the need to travel by car while maximising opportunities to make use of sustainable transport. Minor positive effects are therefore

likely in relation to **SA objectives 1: Climate Change and 7: Sustainable Transport**. A minor positive effect is also likely in relation to **SA objective 13: Health** as opportunities to walk and cycle should be generally good. However, some new development will also be focussed in the villages and a new community on land south of Fellgate which will involve the loss of an extensive area of greenfield land in the Green Belt. A minor negative effect is therefore likely in relation to **SA objective 4: Efficient Land Use**, and there could be mixed effects on **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity, 3: Environmental Assets and 5: Green Infrastructure** as the large-scale development that will occur, some of which will be in more rural areas, will inevitably have some negative effects although the policy seeks to enhance and strengthen green infrastructure and ecological networks.

SP4: Housing Allocations in the Main Urban Area

6.16 This policy allocates 40 sites for housing development as well as nine further regeneration sites, all of which lie in the main urban area. The likely effects of the sites allocated in the policy were appraised at the options stage (see **Chapter 5**) although the mitigation provided by the site-specific requirements listed in Appendix 4 of the Local Plan were not taken into account at that point.

6.17 There could be a minor negative effect on **SA objective 1: Climate Change** as most of the sites allocated in the policy were found at the options stage to be likely to have minor negative effects as they are either in Flood Zone 2 or scored amber in the separate carbon audit of sites. It is, however, noted that the site-specific requirements set out in the Local Plan refer to a site-specific flood risk assessment being required in a number of cases. Overall minor negative effects are also likely in relation to **SA objective 2: Biodiversity**, as the sites allocated in the policy were found to have a mix of mixed, minor and significant negative effects; however the site-specific requirements associated with the policy do refer to a number of biodiversity-related mitigation measures such as the retention of trees onsite.

6.18 Overall mixed effects are likely in relation to **SA objective 3: Environmental Assets** – while most of the sites allocated in the policy were found to have negligible effects on most of the five topics considered under this objective, a small number of the sites were found to have potential significant negative effects in relation to the landscape, source protection zones or mineral resources. At the same time, most of the sites were found to have minor positive effects on mineral resources as they are almost all outside of Minerals Safeguarding Areas. Mixed effects were identified for most of the sites in relation to air quality.

6.19 Mixed effects are again identified in relation to **SA objective 4: Efficient Land Use**, as approximately half of the sites allocated in the policy are on brownfield land while the other sites are on greenfield land although this is generally not high quality agricultural land, reflecting the urban location of these sites.

6.20 Five of the allocated sites were found to have significant negative effects on **SA objective 5: Green Infrastructure** as their development could result in the loss of an existing green infrastructure asset. However, the site-specific requirements associated with the policy identify a range of relevant mitigation measures including requirements for the retention of open space. An overall minor negative effect on this objective is therefore likely for the policy.

6.21 A mixed effect is identified in relation to **SA objective 6: Cultural Heritage** – while a small proportion of the sites allocated in the policy were found at the options stage to have minor negative effects on heritage, the majority were found to have no effect. In addition, the site-specific requirements associated with the policy identify a range of heritage-related mitigation such as requiring archaeological investigations.

6.22 The policy is expected to have a minor positive effect on **SA objective 7: Sustainable Transport** and a significant positive effect on **SA objective 8: Town Centres** as the majority of the sites allocated in the policy were found to have those effects at the options stage, based on their urban locations and generally good access to existing sustainable transport links. The site-specific requirements associated with the policy also include a number of relevant mitigation measures that should reinforce those positive effects, such as requiring a site-specific transport assessment.

6.23 Negligible effects are expected in relation to **SA objectives 9: Economy** and **10: Employment** as the policy allocates sites for residential use rather than employment. The policy will have significant positive effects on **SA objective 12: Housing** as the allocation of the sites identified in the policy will make a significant contribution towards meeting the housing needs of South Tyneside.

6.24 A minor positive effect is expected in relation to **SA objective 13: Health** as, although the sites allocated in the policy were found at the options stage to have a mix of mixed and positive effects, the site-specific requirements now associated with the policy include some measures that will benefit health such as the provision of open space and leisure facilities, walking and cycle routes.

SP5: Urban and Village Sustainable Growth Areas

6.25 Overall, the sites allocated in this policy were found at the options stage (see **Chapter 5**) to have more negative

effects on the environmental SA objectives compared to the sites allocated in policy SP4 above, which reflects their more rural locations. An overall minor negative effect on **SA objective 1: Climate Change** is likely as the majority of the sites were found to be either in Flood Zone 2 or to score amber in the separate carbon audit. It is noted, however, that the site-specific requirements for some of the sites include a site-specific flood assessment.

6.26 Minor negative effects are considered likely in relation to **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity** and **3: Environmental Assets** as, while a number of the site options now allocated in the policy were found to have significant negative effects on those objectives, the site-specific requirements set out in the Local Plan include extensive relevant mitigation which should reduce the negative effects, including the achievement of environmental net gains.

6.27 A significant negative effect is expected in relation to **SA objective 4: Efficient Land Use** as around half of the sites allocated in the policy are on greenfield land which is of high agricultural quality. As the loss of this land cannot be mitigated, a significant negative effect remains.

6.28 Minor negative effects are likely in relation to **SA objectives 5: Green Infrastructure** and **6: Cultural Heritage** as most of the sites allocated in the policy were found at the options stage to have mixed or negative effects on those objectives. It is, however, noted that relevant mitigation is provided through the site-specific requirements although taking a precautionary approach a potential minor negative effect remains.

6.29 While the effects of the sites allocated in this policy are slightly less positive than those in the urban areas in relation to **SA objectives 7: Sustainable Transport** and **8: Town Centres**, they will still have broadly positive effects and minor positive effects are identified in relation to those two objectives. This is particularly the case because the site-specific requirements associated with the policy include various measures such as transport assessments focussing on sustainable transport links.

6.30 Negligible effects are expected in relation to **SA objectives 9: Economy** and **10: Employment**, as the policy allocates sites for residential rather than employment use. The policy will have a significant positive effect on **SA objective 12: Housing** as the allocation of the sites identified in the policy will make a significant contribution towards meeting the housing needs of South Tyneside.

6.31 A mixed effect is expected in relation to **SA objective 13: Health** as all of the sites allocated in the policy were found to have mixed effects at the options stage. It is, however, noted that the site-specific requirements associated with the

policy include some measures that will benefit health such as the provision of open space.

SP6: Fellgate Sustainable Growth Area

6.32 This allocation is likely to have a minor negative effect on **SA objective 1: Climate Change** as the site is at risk from surface water flooding and the site was rated amber in the separate carbon audit. The development of a large area of greenfield land could also result in reduced infiltration and increased flood risk, and it is recommended that the policy should require appropriate flood risk management to be incorporated into the development, e.g. SuDS.

6.33 The site is located within close proximity of a Local Wildlife Site and is less than 1km from a local nature reserve, which could be affected by the development, and the site comprises a large area of greenfield land, the development of which could disturb undesignated habitats and species. However, the policy requires that biodiversity net gain is achieved and refers to enhancing the ecological value of the site. An overall mixed effect is therefore identified in relation to **SA objective 2: Biodiversity**.

6.34 The allocated area does not contain any contaminated land and is more than 500m from an Area of Landscape Value. It does not intersect with a Source Protection Zone and is more than 1km from an AQMA. However, the site is less than 1km from existing mineral workings. The policy requires that development is high quality and responds to local character and an overall mixed effect on **SA objective 3: Environmental Assets** is therefore expected.

6.35 The development of this large area of greenfield land which is Grade 3 agricultural land would have a significant negative effect on **SA objective 4: Efficient Land Use**, which it is not considered possible to mitigate.

6.36 The site is located within a Green Infrastructure Corridor, although the policy states that wildlife and green infrastructure corridors must be maintained; therefore a mixed effect is expected in relation to **SA objective 5: Green Infrastructure**.

6.37 Although a new development of this scale will inevitably result in increased traffic generation, the site is located within 400m of existing public transport facilities and the policy specifies that the new development will be masterplanned to address the delivery of infrastructure which is taken to include sustainable transport infrastructure. The policy also requires a travel plan for the development. An overall minor positive effect is therefore likely in relation to **SA objective 7: Sustainable Transport**.

6.38 The development will operate as a sustainable urban extension, with services and facilities onsite; therefore

negligible effects are expected in relation to the borough's town centres.

6.39 Significant positive effects are expected in relation to **SA objectives 9: Economic Growth, 10: Employment** and **12: Housing** as the site will deliver up to 1,200 homes and will include a mix of housing types and tenures and an area of employment land. The extent of development to be delivered is currently uncertain and will depend on the final site boundary and the development of the safeguarded area to the south.

6.40 A minor positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 13: Health** as the site will incorporate services and facilities which are taken to include social and community infrastructure – this will help to avoid existing local facilities becoming overloaded, and the site will also include green infrastructure and open space which will benefit public health.

SP7: South Shields Riverside Regeneration Area

6.41 The appraisal of this regeneration area policy draws from the appraisal of the relevant site options (see **Chapter 5**) as well as the specific provisions of Policy SP7.

6.42 Development in this location could have a significant negative effect on **SA objective 1: Climate change** as the site is at risk of surface water flooding and is partly within flood zones 2 and 3.

6.43 There may be a minor negative effect on **SA objective 2: Biodiversity** as the regeneration area is within 2km of European designated biodiversity sites which could be adversely affected by development.

6.44 No effect is identified in relation to **SA objective 3: Environmental Assets** as the regeneration area does not contain contaminated land and is not within 500m of an Area of High Landscape Value. It does not intersect with a Source Protection Zone and is more than 1km from existing mineral workings and from any AQMAs. No effect is also expected in relation to **SA objective 5: Green Infrastructure**.

6.45 A significant positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 4: Efficient land use**, due to the policy proposing the regeneration of brownfield land.

6.46 A mixed effect is identified in relation to **SA objective 6: Cultural Heritage** as the site is within 200m of a listed building and the northern tip is partially within the Mill Dam Conservation Area. However, the STC Heritage Officer identified a less than substantial impact on heritage for development in this area and the policy specifies that the development of Harton Quay will build on the distinctive characteristics of the Mill Dam Conservation Area.

6.47 Development in this area would be well-served by public transport as the site is in close proximity to a number of public transport options; therefore a minor positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 7: Sustainable Transport**.

6.48 Significant positive effects are expected in relation to **SA objectives 8: Vitality of town centres, 9: Economic Growth and 10: Employment** as the regeneration area is immediately accessible to both South Shields Town Centre and also local district shipping centre, which could be easily accessed by new residents. Regenerating this site could also enhance the existing local amenities, stimulate the local economy and provide new employment opportunities. The delivery of at least 348 homes through the policy will have a significant positive effect on **SA objective 12: Housing**.

6.49 The regeneration area is in close proximity to existing healthcare facilities, and a small area of recreational open space is nearby with significant number of sites a short distance away. New employment opportunities and residential development may help improve living standards and help reduce health inequalities across the borough. It is considered that this policy would therefore have a significant positive effect against **SA objective 13: Health**.

SP8: Tyne Dock Estate Regeneration Site

6.50 The likely effects of this site are largely as described in **Chapter 5** for the site option (SOS080), although the minor positive effect on **SA objective 7: Sustainable Transport** has been upgraded to a significant positive effect as the allocation policy requires development to enhance walking and cycle links where possible.

SP9: South Shields Town Centre College Regeneration Site

6.51 The likely effects of this site are largely as described in **Chapter 5** for the site option (SIS004). However, the planned use of the site for the relocated college means that a significant positive effect is now identified in relation to **SA objective 10: Education**.

SP10: Salem Street Housing-led Regeneration Site

6.52 The likely effects of this site are as described in **Chapter 5** for the site option (SIS063).

SP11: Queen Street Housing-led Regeneration Site

6.53 The likely effects of this site are as described in **Chapter 5** for the site option (SIS062).

SP12: Hebburn New Town Housing-led Regeneration site

6.54 The likely effects of this site are as described in **Chapter 5** for the site option (SHB004).

SP13: Regeneration Improvement Areas

6.55 The likely effects of this policy are largely based on an overview of those described in **Chapter 5** for the site options that comprise the allocated Regeneration Improvement Areas (SOS003, SOS004, SOS104, SIS007, SIS009 and SIS061). However, the likely effect of the policy on **SA objective 13: Health** is enhanced to minor positive, as the policy specifies that within the Foreshore Improvement Area the Council will support the development of sporting leisure facilities. The mitigation set out in the policy in relation to the potential impacts on European designated sites is noted although the likely effect on **SA objective 2: Biodiversity** is still considered to be minor negative.

SP14: Employment Land for General Economic Development

6.56 The likely effects of the relevant site options as described in **Chapter 5** form the basis for the appraisal of this policy, as well as the wider policy wording. In particular, the allocation of the sites listed in this policy for general economic development will have significant positive effects on **SA objectives 9: Economic Growth and 10: Employment**. There may be some minor negative effects on some of the environmental SA objectives due to the sites allocated being in areas at risk from flooding, or close to biodiversity features.

SP15: Wardley Colliery

6.57 The likely effects of this site are as largely described in **Chapter 5** for the site option (SFG066). However, the mitigation included in this policy in relation to impacts on biodiversity means that the likely effect on **SA objective 2: Biodiversity** is now reduced to minor rather than significant negative. The policy requires that adverse ecological impacts must be dealt with through the mitigation hierarchy and that any compensation measures, including measurable net gain, are delivered within Wardley Colliery Local Wildlife Site.

6.58 The policy also requires land to be safeguarded for the delivery of a new Metro station, which reinforces the minor positive effect already identified in relation to **SA objective 7: Sustainable Transport**.

SP16: Provision of Land for Port and River-Related Development

6.59 The likely effects of this policy are based on an overview of those described in **Chapter 5** for the site options that

comprise the allocated port area (SJA016 (part); Port of Tyne – Former TJ Thompson; Port of Tyne – Tyne Dock Infill; Port of Tyne – Hill 60; Port of Tyne – Beside MH Southern; Port of Tyne – Former Premier Waste; SOS056 and OSS67).

Promoting Healthy Communities

6.60 The likely effects of the policies in the ‘Promoting Healthy Communities’ section of the Local Plan are summarised in **Table 6.3** and are described below the table.

Table 6.3: Likely effects of the ‘Promoting Healthy Community’ policies

	P1: Promoting Healthy Communities	P2: Air Quality	P3: Pollution	P4: Contaminated Land and Ground Stability
1: Climate Change	+	+	+	0
2: Biodiversity	+	+	+	+
3: Environmental Assets	+	++	++	++
4: Efficient Land Use	0	0	0	+
5: Green Infrastructure	++	0	0	0
6: Cultural Heritage	0	0	0	0
7: Sustainable Transport	+	+	+	0
8: Town Centres	0	0	0	+
9: Economic Growth	0	+/-	+/-	0
10: Employment	0	0	0	0
11: Equality	+	0	0	0
12: Housing	+	+	+	0
13: Health	++	+	+	+

P1: Promoting Healthy Communities

6.61 The overall purpose of this policy is to improve levels of health and wellbeing in South Tyneside; therefore a significant positive effect is expected in relation to **SA objective 13: Health**. A minor positive effect on SA objective 11: Equality is also likely as the policy could contribute to reducing health inequalities.

6.62 A significant positive effect on **SA objective 5: Green Infrastructure** is expected as the policy requires new development to create a quality natural environment and provide green infrastructure, and the provision of walking and cycling routes will have minor positive effects on **SA objectives 1: Climate change** and **7: Sustainable transport**, by reducing emissions and encouraging modal shift.

6.63 The provision of green infrastructure may have positive effects on **SA Objective 2: Biodiversity** and the policy refers to the creation of a quality natural environment; therefore a minor positive effect is also likely in relation to **SA objective 3: Environmental Assets**.

6.64 A minor positive effect on **SA objective 12: Housing** is likely as the policy refers to the delivery of decent and well-designed, affordable, and appropriate housing to meet the needs of the changing population.

P2: Air Quality

6.65 The overall purpose of the policy is to protect and enhance air quality in South Tyneside; therefore a significant positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 3: Environmental Assets** as well as a minor positive effect on **SA objective 13: Health**. A minor positive effect is also likely in relation to **SA objective 2: Biodiversity** as habitats and species can be adversely affected by air pollution.

6.66 Minor positive effects are likely in relation to **SA objectives 1: Climate Change** and **7: Sustainable Transport** as the policy could help limit greenhouse gas emissions associated with vehicles and road transport emissions and encourage alternative modes of transport.

6.67 A minor positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 12: Housing** as the policy seeks to direct residential developments to areas where there are no air quality concerns, therefore helping to create good quality and safe environments. A mixed effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 9: Economic Growth** as the policy could have an effect on existing and future employment uses whose processes emit air pollutants.

P3: Pollution

6.68 A significant positive effect is expected in relation to **SA objective 3: Environmental Assets** as the policy specifically seeks to reduce and mitigate water, air and soil pollution. Associated minor positive effects are therefore also likely in relation to **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity and 13: Health**, as well as **SA objective 7: Sustainable Transport**.

6.69 A minor positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 1: Climate change** as measures taken to reduce pollution and emissions may also contribute to reducing greenhouse gases. Technologies used as mitigation may also contribute to reducing energy consumption and a move towards renewable energy.

6.70 A minor positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 12: Housing** as the policy seeks to ensure that potential pollution issues are adequately mitigated to ensure safe living conditions for future inhabitants. A mixed effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 9: Economic Growth** as the policy may affect new or existing businesses whose processes may have a polluting effect.

P4: Contaminated Land and Ground Stability

6.71 The policy is expected to have a significant positive effect on **SA objective 3: Environmental assets** as it encourages the remediation of contaminated land in South Tyneside. Associated minor positive effects are also likely in relation to **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity and 13: Health** as addressing ground stability and contamination issues may improve the environment which could be beneficial to wildlife and human health.

6.72 Remediating contaminated land is also likely to result in opportunities for the reuse of that land and regeneration which will have minor positive effects on **SA objectives 4: Efficient land use and 8: Town centres**.

Meeting the challenge of climate change, flooding and coastal change

6.73 The likely effects of the policies in the Climate Change section of the Local Plan are summarised in **Table 6.4** and are described below the table.

Table 6.4: Likely effects of the Climate Change policies

	SP17: Climate Change	P5: Reducing energy consumption and carbon emissions	P6: Renewables and Low Carbon Energy Generation	P7: Flood Risk and Water Management	P8: Flood Risk Assessment (FRA) and Drainage Strategy	P9: Sustainable Drainage Systems	P10: Disposal of Foul Water	P11: Protecting Water Quality	P12: Coastal Change
1: Climate Change	++	++	++	++	++	++	0	+	++
2: Biodiversity	++	+	+	+	+	+	+	++	++
3: Environmental Assets	+	++	+	+	+	+	++	++	+
4: Efficient Land Use	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
5: Green Infrastructure	0	0	+	+	0	+	0	+	+
6: Cultural Heritage	0	0	+	0	0	0	0	0	+
7: Sustainable Transport	+	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
8: Town Centres	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
9: Economic Growth	+	+	0	+	+	+	0	0	0
10: Employment	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

	SP17: Climate Change	P5: Reducing energy consumption and carbon emissions	P6: Renewables and Low Carbon Energy Generation	P7: Flood Risk and Water Management	P8: Flood Risk Assessment (FRA) and Drainage Strategy	P9: Sustainable Drainage Systems	P10: Disposal of Foul Water	P11: Protecting Water Quality	P12: Coastal Change
11: Equality	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
12: Housing	+	+	0	+	+	+	0	0	0
13: Health	+	+	+	+	+	+	0	+	+

SP17: Climate Change

6.74 A significant positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 1: Climate Change** as the overall purpose of the policy is to achieve climate change mitigation and adaptation, including by reducing energy consumption and increasing renewable energy generation. Such measures may also have benefits for air quality; therefore a minor positive effect on **SA objective 3: Environmental assets** is also likely.

6.75 A significant positive effect on **SA objective 2: Biodiversity** is expected as the policy supports nature-based approaches to mitigation and seeks to achieve biodiversity net gain.

6.76 Improving climate resilience will have minor positive effects for **SA objectives 9: Economic growth** and **12: Housing**, as well as **SA objective 13: Health**. There will be further benefits on health from the measures included in the policy in relation to encouraging active modes of transport, and a minor positive effect on **SA objective 7: Sustainable Transport** is also expected.

P5: Reducing energy consumption and carbon emissions

6.77 A significant positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 1: Climate Change** as the overall purpose of the policy is to achieve reductions in energy consumption and carbon emissions.

6.78 Several of the measures set out in the policy will also have benefits associated with water and air quality as well as waste management; therefore a minor positive effect on **SA objective 3: Environmental assets** is expected. A minor positive effect on **SA objective 2: Biodiversity** is also likely as there may be ecological benefits associated with conserving water and air quality.

6.79 Improving the overall sustainability and energy efficiency of buildings will have minor positive effects for **SA objectives 9: Economic growth** and **12: Housing**. Although the requirements of the policy could be seen as restrictive or demanding for developers, the overall quality of built development will be improved. The policy requires measures that enable sustainable lifestyles for the occupants of buildings, which is taken to including walking and cycling; therefore minor positive effects are expected in relation to **SA objectives 7: Sustainable Transport** and **13: Health**.

P6: Renewables and Low Carbon Energy Generation

6.80 A significant positive effect is expected in relation to **SA objective 1: Climate Change** as the overall purpose of the policy is to encourage the generation of renewable and low carbon energy. While such development could have adverse environmental effects, the policy includes criteria requiring that unacceptable adverse impacts are avoided and mitigated, including in relation to the built and natural environments including green infrastructure. Minor positive effects are therefore likely in relation to **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity, 3: Environmental assets, 5: Green infrastructure** and **6: Cultural heritage**.

6.81 The potential improvements to air quality as a result of the policy could have associated minor positive effects on **SA objective 13: Health**.

P7: Flood Risk and Water Management

6.82 This policy seeks to reduce flood risk through the appropriate management of water; therefore a significant positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 1: Climate change**. A minor positive effect is also likely in relation to **SA**

objective 13: Health as the physical and mental health impacts of flood events should be less likely to occur.

6.83 Minor positive effects are likely in relation to **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity, 3: Environmental Assets** and **5: Green Infrastructure**. Species and habitats using water courses and connected green infrastructure will benefit from reduced incidences and severity of flooding.

6.84 There could be minor positive effects on **SA objectives 9: Economic growth and 12: Housing** as buildings will be less at risk of flooding and the associated economic impacts.

P8: Flood Risk Assessment (FRA) and Drainage Strategy

6.85 This policy seeks to reduce flood risk by requiring development proposals to be accompanied by a Flood Risk Assessment and Drainage Strategy as appropriate; therefore a significant positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 1: Climate change**. A minor positive effect is also likely in relation to **SA objective 13: Health** as the physical and mental health impacts of flood events should be less likely to occur.

6.86 Minor positive effects are likely in relation to **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity** and **3: Environmental Assets**. Species and habitats using water courses and connected green infrastructure will benefit from reduced incidences and severity of flooding, and water quality should be protected by the policy requirements relating to the disposal of surface water and runoff from new development.

6.87 Minor positive effects are likely in relation to **SA objectives 9: Economic growth** and **12: Housing** as commercial and residential buildings will be less at risk of flooding, including the associated economic impacts.

P9: Sustainable Drainage Systems

6.88 This policy seeks to reduce flood risk by requiring certain larger developments to incorporate SuDS; therefore a significant positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 1: Climate change**. A minor positive effect is also likely in relation to **SA objective 13: Health** as the physical and mental health impacts of flood events should be less likely to occur as a result of the use of SuDS in developments.

6.89 Minor positive effects are likely in relation to **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity, 3: Environmental Assets** and **5: Green infrastructure** as the creation of SuDS could help to support wildlife and create new habitats as well as protecting water quality.

6.90 Minor positive effects are likely in relation to **SA objectives 9: Economic growth** and **12: Housing** as

commercial and residential buildings will be less at risk of flooding, including the associated economic impacts.

P10: Disposal of Foul Water

6.91 This policy sets out the requirements for new developments in relation to the disposal of foul water. The measures in the policy will protect water quality; therefore a significant positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 3: Environmental assets**. A minor positive effect is also likely in relation to **SA objective 2: Biodiversity** as aquatic habitats and species will benefit from the protection of water quality.

P11: Protecting Water Quality

6.92 This policy sets out detailed measures relating to the protection of water quality; therefore a significant positive effect is expected in relation to **SA objective 3: Environmental assets**. A further significant positive effect is likely in relation to **SA Objective 2: Biodiversity** as the policy requires developments that discharge into a watercourse to incorporate water pollution control measures as well as not permitting development that would have an adverse impact on water dependent SSSIs and European designated sites.

6.93 Minor positive effects are likely in relation to **SA objectives 1: Climate change, 5: Green infrastructure** and **13: Health** as the policy supports the provision of SuDS which will reduce the risk of flooding, and the provision and protection of buffer zones around water courses could provide additional green spaces throughout the Borough.

P12: Coastal Change

6.94 Significant positive effects are likely from this policy in relation to **SA objectives 1: Climate change** and **2: Biodiversity** as the policy provides the framework for mitigation against coastal erosion and coastal defence schemes, and gives full weight to the level of importance of the coast's ecological value so is likely to have a positive impact on biodiversity and coastal European, national and locally designated sites.

6.95 A minor positive effect on **SA objective 3: Environmental assets** is likely as the policy seeks to restrict development which could have a negative effect on the coastal landscape.

6.96 The coast in South Tyneside provides an area of open space for leisure and recreation and the policy will protect these areas from the adverse impacts from development; therefore a minor positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 5: Green infrastructure**.

6.97 Further minor positive effects are likely in relation to **SA objectives 6: Cultural heritage** and **13: Health** as the policy seeks to protect heritage assets from adverse impacts from new or replacement coastal defences and it supports high quality environments which could have health benefits and promote leisure and recreation.

Delivering a Mix of Homes

6.98 The likely effects of the policies in the ‘Delivering a Mix of Homes’ section of the Local Plan are summarised in **Table 6.5** and are described below the table.

Table 6.5: Likely effects of the ‘Delivering a Mix of Homes’ policies

	SP18: Housing Supply and Delivery	P13: Windfall and Backland sites	P14: Housing Density	P15: Existing Homes	P16: Houses in Multiple Occupation	P17: Specialist Housing – Extra Care & Supported Housing	P18: Affordable Housing	P19: Housing Mix	P20: Technical Design Standards for New Homes	P21: Gypsies, Travellers and Travelling Showpeople
1: Climate Change	0	0	+	0	0	+	0	0	0	+
2: Biodiversity	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3: Environmental Assets	0	+	0	+	0	0	0	0	0	+
4: Efficient Land Use	0	+	0	++	0	0	0	0	0	0
5: Green Infrastructure	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
6: Cultural Heritage	0	0	+/-	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
7: Sustainable Transport	0	+	+	0	+	+	0	0	0	0
8: Town Centres	0	0	++	+	0	+	+	+	0	0
9: Economic Growth	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
10: Employment	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	+	0	0
11: Equality	0	+	+	0	+/-	++	+	+	++	+
12: Housing	++	+	+	++	+	++	++	++	++	+
13: Health	0	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	++	+

SP18: Housing Supply and Delivery

6.99 This policy will have a significant positive effect on **SA objective 12: Housing** as it will result in the delivery of 5,778 net additional dwellings over the plan period to meet local needs. This will be achieved through the allocation of sites (the likely effects of which are appraised separately) and encouraging conversion and change of use of existing properties.

P13: Windfall and Backland sites

6.100 This policy sets out the circumstances in which windfall housing development will be permitted; therefore a minor positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 12: Housing** (effects are unlikely to be significant due to the number of homes likely to come forward in this way).

6.101 The criteria that will be applied to such developments mean that minor positive effects are identified in relation to **SA**

objectives 3: Environmental assets, 4: Efficient use of land, 7: Sustainable transport, 11: Equality and 13: Health.

In particular, sites must have access to sustainable transport, make the best and most efficient use of available land and made a positive contribution towards safe and healthy communities. They must also fit in with local character and not adversely affect local amenity.

P14: Housing Density

6.102A significant positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 8: Town Centres** as higher densities around the town centres and district shopping centres could support regeneration and increase the vitality of those areas. Minor positive effects are also likely in relation to **SA objectives 1: Climate change** and **7: Sustainable transport** as the policy supports building in higher densities in accessible locations around Metro stations. This could support use of public transport and could therefore reduce gas emissions from vehicles.

6.103 Minor positive effects are also likely in relation to **SA Objectives 11: Equality, 12: Housing** and **13: Health** as the policy supports a design-led approach which considers connectivity and accessibility which could positively benefit health and equality and increase the overall quality of housing stock.

6.104A mixed effect is identified in relation to **SA objective 6: Cultural Heritage** – while building in high or low density locations could negatively impact cultural heritage, the policy also supports a design-led approach with consideration to the site's context, and lower densities be more appropriate in response to the existing character of sites.

P15: Existing Homes

6.105 This policy is expected to have a significant positive effect on **SA objective 12: Housing** as it seeks to deliver public realm improvements and address crime issues in residential areas. It also seeks to bring back into use, improve and support housing-led regeneration. A significant positive effect is also likely in relation to **SA objective 4: Efficient use of land** as the policy promotes improving the existing housing stock and bringing long term empty and other appropriate buildings back into use as homes. This will also have a minor positive effect on **SA objective 3: Environmental assets** by reducing waste generation.

6.106 Minor positive effects are also likely in relation to **SA objectives 8: Town Centres** and **13: Health**. The policy seeks to encourage renewal and regeneration through housing-led initiatives which could support the regeneration of the villages and benefit town centres and improving housing

stock and environmental improvements could have some health benefits for residents.

P16: Houses in Multiple Occupation

6.107 Minor positive effects from this policy are expected in relation to **SA objectives 12: Housing** and **13: Health**. Restricting HMO's in areas where there is the potential for them to form clusters can reduce anti-social behaviour and could provide HMO's to meet that housing need where appropriate. The policy therefore has the potential to contribute towards better neighbourhoods. It also requires that proposals 'would not have a detrimental effect on the amenities of surrounding properties by causing noise and disturbance' which could contribute to mental wellbeing.

6.108A minor positive effect is also likely in relation to **SA objective 7: Sustainable transport** as the policy seeks to avoid parking and traffic issues which could be generated from HMO's. There could be a mixed effect on **SA objective 11: Equality** as restricting the prevalence of HMO's could restrict housing options for some members of the community who may use this housing option. However, restricting them in inappropriate location could help to promote good relations between communities by restricting anti-social behaviour and potential conflict between neighbours.

P17: Specialist Housing – Extra Care & Supported Housing

6.109 This policy is likely to have significant positive effects on **SA objectives 11: Equality and 12: Housing** as it supports the provision of housing for extra care and supported housing. This could help to provide housing in sustainable locations to meet the needs of some of the protected characteristics where there is a proven need and demand. The policy also supports integrated communities which could promote good relations between diverse groups. The provision of housing for extra care and supported housing will ensure that different types of housing are available to meet specific needs. This will improve the health and wellbeing of those residents whose needs are met through the provision of this type of housing and a minor positive effect on **SA objective 13: Health** is likely.

6.110 Further minor positive effects are likely in relation to **SA objectives 1: Climate change** and **7: Sustainable transport** as the policy requires development to be in a location accessible by public transport or within a reasonable walking distance of community facilities which should help reduce greenhouse gas emissions and levels of car use.

6.111A minor positive effect is also likely in relation to **SA objective 8: Town centres** as locating housing close to services and facilities will support their vitality.

P18: Affordable Housing

6.112This policy is expected to have a significant positive effect on **SA objective 12: Housing** as the policy seeks to ensure the provision of affordable housing to meet local needs. While the requirements could affect the financial viability of housing developments, the policy makes provision for this situation which will prevent housing delivery from being interrupted. This will also have a minor positive effect on **SA objective 13: Health** as providing a range of good quality housing options can have a positive effect on people's health and wellbeing and could help to reduce health inequalities. For this reason, a minor positive effect is also likely in relation to **SA objective 11: Equality**. A further minor positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 8: Town centres** as the policy could support housing-led regeneration across the Borough which could contribute towards supporting the vitality and viability of centres.

P19: Housing Mix

6.113A significant positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 12: Housing** as the policy seeks to deliver a mix of housing that will meet the needs of a diverse population, including providing housing that is affordable and meets the specific needs of an ageing population. Minor positive effects are therefore also likely in relation to **SA Objectives 11: Equality** and **13: Health**.

6.114Minor positive effects are also likely in relation to **SA objectives 8: Town centres** and **10: Employment** as providing a range of housing types and tenures could support regeneration of areas and could contribute to supporting vitality and viability in town centres and villages. In addition, an attractive housing offer could attract people to relocate to the Borough for employment.

P20: Technical Design Standards for New Homes

6.115This policy is expected to have significant positive effects on **SA Objectives 11: Equality, 12: Housing** and **13: Health** as it supports development that seeks to improve accessibility in new homes and adaptation of existing homes, which would benefit an ageing population and those with mobility needs.

P21: Gypsies, Travellers and Travelling Showpeople

6.116This policy will have minor positive effects on **SA objective 12: Housing** and **SA Objective 11: Equality** as it

sets out criteria for assessing proposals for Gypsy and Traveller sites and supports equality of opportunity and access to housing needs for all residents.

6.117The policy requires proposals for sites to be located away from areas of flood risk and to be sympathetically assimilated into the landscape; therefore minor positive effects are also expected in relation to **SA objectives 1: Climate Change** and **3: Environmental Assets**.

6.118Sites must also be accessible to healthcare facilities; therefore a minor positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 13: Health**.

Building a strong, competitive economy

6.119The likely effects of the policies in the Economy section of the Local Plan are summarised in **Table 6.6** and are described below the table.

Table 6.6: Likely effects of the Economy policies

	SP19: Strategic Economic Development	22: Protecting Employment Uses	23: Employment Development beyond Employment Allocations	24: Safeguarding land at CEMEX Jarrow Aggregates Wharf	25: Leisure and Tourism
1: Climate Change	0	0	0	0	0
2: Biodiversity	0	0	0	0	+
3: Environmental Assets	0	0	+	0	+
4: Efficient Land Use	0	0	0	0	0
5: Green Infrastructure	0	0	0	0	0
6: Cultural Heritage	0	0	0	0	+
7: Sustainable Transport	0	0	+	0	0
8: Town Centres	0	0	0	0	++

	SP19: Strategic Economic Development	P22: Protecting Employment Uses	P23: Employment Development beyond Employment Allocations	P24: Safeguarding land at CEMEX Jarrow Aggregates Wharf	P25: Leisure and Tourism
9: Economic Growth	++	++	++	++	++
10: Employment	++	++	++	++	++
11: Equality	+	0	0	0	0
12: Housing	0	+/-	0	0	0
13: Health	0	0	0	0	0

SP19: Strategic Economic Development

6.120The overall scale of employment land provision across South Tyneside which is proposed through this policy could have negative effects on the environment, depending on its exact location as well as its design and other factors. However, the specific locations for the employment development set out under this policy are appraised separately and it is recognised that other policies in the plan should provide at least some mitigation for the negative effects of new built development. Therefore, no effects on most of the SA objectives are identified from this policy

6.121Significant positive effects are expected in relation to **SA objectives 9: Economic Growth** and **10: Employment** as the policy specifies that 237ha of general employment land will be maintained as well as 187.2ha for specialist port uses. The support for the Port of Tyne as a key economic asset will also have positive effects, as will the aim to strengthen the advanced manufacturing and engineering sector. Investing in skills will have particular positive effects for **SA objective 10: Employment**, as well as a minor positive effect on **SA objective 11: Equality**.

P22: Protecting Employment Uses

6.122Significant positive effects are expected in relation to **SA objectives 9: Economic Growth** and **10: Employment** as the policy seeks to protect employment land for commercial uses. While this could be seen as potentially restrictive to other forms of development such as housing, existing employment sites are less likely to be suitable for housing

development and the policy includes measures seeking to protect wider amenity. A mixed effect is therefore likely in relation to **SA objective 12: Housing**.

P23: Employment Development beyond Employment Allocations

6.123This policy will again have significant positive effects in relation to **SA objectives 9: Economic Growth** and **10: Employment** as it broadly supports appropriate employment development on non-allocated sites. Minor positive effects are also likely in relation to **SA objectives 3: Environmental assets** and **7: Sustainable transport** as the policy requires development proposals not to create undue harm to the character, appearance or amenity of the area and to be accessible to sustainable travel opportunities.

P24: Safeguarding land at CEMEX Jarrow Aggregates Wharf

6.124Safeguarding the existing minerals transport and processing infrastructure at this site in Jarrow will have significant positive effects on **SA objectives 9: Economic Growth** and **10: Employment** as it will ensure the ongoing operation of the site which is a major national facility which facilitates the importation, processing and distribution of marine aggregates, to the benefit of the economy.

P25: Leisure and Tourism

6.125This policy is expected to have significant positive effects on **SA objectives 9: Economic Growth** and **10: Employment** as it seeks to enhance the Borough's leisure and tourism offer which will boost the tourism economy and provide employment opportunities. The support given through the policy to the role of town centre will have a significant positive effect on **SA objective 8: Town centres**.

6.126Minor positive effects are likely in relation to **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity** and **3: Environmental assets** as the policy requires proposals which make greater use of the River Tyne and Foreshore Area not to adversely impact on the natural and built assets of the area.

6.127The policy also supports proposals for the conservation and enhancement of Jarrow Hall and St Paul's Monastic Site; therefore a minor positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 6: Cultural heritage**.

Ensuring the Vitality of Centres

6.128The likely effects of the policies in the 'Ensuring the Vitality of Centres' section of the Local Plan are summarised in **Table 6.7** and are described below the table.

Table 6.7: Likely effects of the ‘Ensuring the Vitality of Centres’ policies

	SP20: The Hierarchy of centres	P26: Ensuring Vitality and Viability in Town, District and Local Centres	P27: Prioritising Centres Sequentially	P28: Impact Assessment	P29: Local Neighbourhood Hubs	P30: South Shields Market	P31: Evening and Night-time Economy in South Shields Town Centre	P32: Hot Food Takeaways
1: Climate Change	+	+	+	0	+	0	0	0
2: Biodiversity	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3: Environmental Assets	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
4: Efficient Land Use	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
5: Green Infrastructure	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
6: Cultural Heritage	0	0	0	0	0	+	0	0
7: Sustainable Transport	+	+	+	0	+	0	+/-	0
8: Town Centres	++	++	++	+	+	+	++	+
9: Economic Growth	+	+	+	0	+	+	+	+/-
10: Employment	+	+	0	0	0	0	+	0
11: Equality	0	0	0	0	+	0	0	0
12: Housing	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
13: Health	0	0	0	0	+	0	-	++

SP20: The Hierarchy of centres

6.129 This policy is likely to have minor positive effects on **SA Objectives 1: Climate change, 4: Efficient land use** and **7: Sustainable transport** as it seeks to focus most development at South Tyneside’s Town and District Centres which is considered to be sustainable locations with good public transport links which could help to reduce the need to travel and could reduce emissions caused by private vehicles. There are also likely to be good opportunities to re-use brownfield land in those areas.

6.130 A significant positive effect is expected in relation to **SA Objective 8: Town centres** as focussing most development in the larger urban centres will benefit their vitality and viability.

This will also have minor positive effects on **SA objectives 9: Economic growth** and **10: Employment**.

P26: Ensuring Vitality and Viability in Town, District and Local Centres

6.131 This policy is expected to have a significant positive effect on **SA objective 8: Town centres**, as well as minor positive effects on **SA objectives 9: Economy and 10: Employment**, by supporting investment in existing centres which could support regeneration and support vitality and viability as well as generating jobs.

6.132 Minor positive effects are likely in relation to **SA Objectives 1: Climate change** and **7: Sustainable transport** as development in sustainable locations with good public

transport links could help to reduce the need to travel and could reduce emissions caused by private vehicles.

P27: Prioritising Centres Sequentially

6.133The policy encourages main town centre uses to be in existing centres. This will support the vitality and viability of town and district centres and a significant positive effect is identified in relation to **SA Objective 8: Town centres**. A minor positive effect on **SA objective 9: Economy** is also likely as the policy will have a positive impact on the economy by promoting the vitality and viability of town centres. Minor positive effects are also likely in relation to **SA objectives 1: Climate change** and **7: Sustainable transport** as the policy prioritises town centre uses in accessible, well connected locations which could encourage the use of public transport.

P28: Impact Assessment

6.134By supporting the sequential test, this policy would have a minor positive impact on **SA objective 8: Town centres** as it seeks to retain E(a) uses in existing retail centres where possible.

P29: Local Neighbourhood Hubs

6.135This policy could have minor positive effects on **SA Objectives 1: Climate change, 7: Sustainable transport and 13: Health** as it supports the provision of shops and services within walking distance of employment sites and new residential developments. This could reduce car reliance and encourage active travel amongst residents, which also contribute to a reduction in emissions.

6.136There may also be minor positive effects on **SA Objectives 8: Town centres, 9: Economy** and **11: Equality** as the policy would encourage service provision in existing local neighbourhood hubs which could have a positive effect on the vitality and viability of these centres. It could also support small scale businesses and retailers and support the delivery of community facilities and services in local communities which could promote good relations and build community spirit. The provision of services and shops within walking distance may also benefit those members of the community with mobility issues and or elderly people who may be isolated from facilities should they be reliant on vehicles to access them.

P30: South Shields Market

6.137This policy could have a minor positive effect on **SA objective 6: Cultural heritage** as it could support the traditional market in South Shields. Minor positive effects are also likely in relation to **SA Objectives 8: Town centres** and

9: Economy as the policy encourages uses which bring footfall to the town centre and diversification which could boost the local economy.

P31: Evening and Night-time Economy in South Shields Town Centre

6.138This policy will have a significant positive effect on **SA objective 8: Town centres** and minor positive effects on **SA Objectives 9: Economy** and **10: Employment** as it seeks to enhance the vitality of South Shields town centre. The policy could result in more visitors to the town centre and have a positive impact on the regeneration and vitality of the town centre and its economy.

6.139There could be a mixed effect on **SA Objective 7: Sustainable transport** as the policy is likely to attract visitors to South Shields town centre which could increase traffic generation. However, the town centre benefits from good transport links which could encourage visitors to use more sustainable transport methods than cars. Increased usage of public transport could result in more investment in sustainable transport.

6.140A minor negative effect on **SA objective 13: Health** could result from this policy as it could encourage unhealthy lifestyle choices by encouraging more restaurant, bars and other licensed premises.

P32: Hot Food Takeaways

6.141A significant positive effect is expected in relation to **SA Objective 13: Health** as the policy aims to restrict sui generis Hot Food Takeaway uses and should contribute to creating healthier environments. The policy aims to reduce obesity levels through the restriction of hot food takeaways near secondary school and in wards with levels of obesity over 10% in year 6 pupils.

6.142A minor positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 8: Town centres** as the policy aims to avoid an over concentration of hot food uses in town, district and local shopping centres. Hot food uses can often lead to dead frontages during the day which can negatively impact the attractiveness and character of shopping areas. Therefore the policy could help support town and district centre vitality.

6.143A mixed effect is likely in relation to **SA Objective 9: Economy** as, while the policy will benefit town centres as described above, it could also restrict start-up businesses looking to open a hot food takeaway in certain areas.

Conserving and Enhancing the Natural Environment

6.144 The likely effects of the policies in the Natural Environment section of the Local Plan are summarised in **Table 6.8** and are described below the table.

Table 6.8: Likely effects of the Natural Environment policies

	SP21: Natural Environment (Strategic Policy)	P33: Biodiversity, Geodiversity and Ecological Networks	P34: Internationally, Nationally and Locally Important Sites	P35: Delivering Biodiversity Net Gain	P36: Protecting Trees, Woodland and Hedgerows	SP22: Green Infrastructure	P37: Protecting and enhancing Open Spaces	PSP24: Sports provision and Playing Pitches	P38: Providing for Cemeteries	P39: Areas of High Landscape Value	P40: Agricultural Land	P41: Green Belt
1: Climate Change	++	0	0	0	+	+	+	0	+	0	0	0
2: Biodiversity	++	++	++	++	++	+	+	+	0	+	0	0
3: Environmental Assets	+	0	0	0	+	+	+	0	+	++	0	0
4: Efficient Land Use	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	++	0
5: Green Infrastructure	++	0	0	0	+	++	++	+	0	+	0	0
6: Cultural Heritage	+	0	0	0	0	+	+	0	0	0	0	0
7: Sustainable Transport	0	0	0	0	0	+	+	0	+	0	0	0
8: Town Centres	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
9: Economic Growth	+	0	0	0	0	+	+	0	0	0	+	0
10: Employment	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
11: Equality	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
12: Housing	+	0	0	0	0	+	+	0	0	0	0	0
13: Health	+	0	0	0	0	+	+	++	++	0	0	0

SP21: Natural Environment (Strategic Policy), P33: Biodiversity, Geodiversity and Ecological Networks, P34: Internationally, Nationally and Locally Important Sites, P35: Delivering Biodiversity Net Gain and P36: Protecting Trees, Woodland and Hedgerows

6.145 The likely effects of these five policies are summarised together as they are broadly similar.

6.146 All five policies are expected to have significant positive effects on **SA objective 2: Biodiversity** as their primary purpose is to protect and enhance the habitats and species of South Tyneside, including at designated sites.

6.147 SP21: Natural Environment (Strategic Policy) will also have significant positive effects on **SA objectives 1: Climate change** and **5: Green infrastructure** as the policy states that there will be support for the role of the natural environment in absorbing carbon emissions and mitigating the likely effects of

climate change, taking full account of flood risk, water supply and demand and, where appropriate, coastal change. The policy also seeks to ensure that new and existing high quality and accessible open space and green infrastructure is provided and maintained, which will have a minor positive effect on **SA objective 13: Health**.

6.148SP21: Natural Environment (Strategic Policy) is also expected to have minor positive effects on **SA objectives 3: Environmental assets, 6: Cultural heritage, 9: Economy and 12: Housing** as the measures set out in the policy seeking to protect and enhance the natural environment in South Tyneside will improve the setting of heritage assets and housing and could make the area more attractive to investors.

6.149Policy 36: Protecting Trees, Woodland and Hedgerows will have minor positive effects on **SA objectives 1: Climate change, 3: Environmental assets and 5: Green infrastructure** as protecting and enhancing trees, woodland and hedgerows will have a range of benefits including in relation to climate change mitigation and the appearance of the landscape.

SP22: Green Infrastructure and P37: Protecting and enhancing Open Spaces

6.150The effects of these two policies are summarised together as they are broadly similar.

6.151 Both policies will have significant positive effects on **SA Objective 5: Green infrastructure** as their primary purpose is to protect and enhance the network of green infrastructure and open space in South Tyneside.

6.152Green infrastructure has a wide range of multi-functional benefits; therefore minor positive effects for both policies have also been identified in relation to a number of other SA objectives. There will be minor positive effects on **SA objective 1: Climate change** as the provision of trees will benefit climate change mitigation. Green infrastructure enhancement will contribute to habitat creation and improvements in relation to air quality and the landscape; therefore minor positive effects are likely in relation to **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity and 3: Environmental assets**.

6.153Green infrastructure and open space will improve the appearance of the landscape and townscape, and so will benefit the setting of heritage assets as well as commercial developments and housing. Minor positive effects on **SA objectives 6: Cultural heritage, 9: Economy and 12: Housing** are therefore also likely.

6.154The portion of walking and cycle routes as part of the green infrastructure network will have minor positive effects on **SA objectives 7: Sustainable transport and 13: Health**.

SP23: Sports provision and Playing Pitches

6.155This policy will have a significant positive effect on **SA objective 13: Health** by facilitating participation in active outdoor sports and recreation, to the benefit of public health. There are also likely to be associated positive effects on **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity and 5: Green infrastructure**.

Alternative options

6.156The policy identifies a site for playing pitch mitigation (Land South of South Shields Community School). The Council also considered two other alternative sites for delivering this mitigation. All three sites were appraised as potential development sites in Chapter 5 as follows:

- SBC052 - Land between Cleadon and South Shields Community School (*preferred option for playing pitch mitigation*)
- SBC095 - Land to North of Tilesheds Lane
- SOS041 – Land to south of Chuter Ede Playing Fields

6.157While these sites were appraised in **Chapter 5** for potential built development, the likely effects of their use for playing pitches would differ. The likely effects of these options as playing pitches are therefore described below.

6.158All three options would have positive effects on a number of the SA objectives, due to the nature of the potential use of the sites for playing pitch mitigation. This includes SA objectives 5: **Green Infrastructure** and 13: **Health**. There may also be positive effects on SA objectives 1: **Climate Change**, as the sites would be retained for uses other than built development which could exacerbate flood risk. This is particularly the case because all three sites are at risk from surface water flooding.

6.159All three sites are on greenfield land; therefore their use as playing pitches could avoid the permanent loss of soils that would occur if the sites were used for built development. This effect would be particularly positive in relation to SOS052 and SBC095 which are on Grade 3 agricultural land which is potentially of high quality (depending on whether it is Grade 3a or 3b).

6.160The use of any of the three sites as playing pitches could also avoid the potential negative effects of built development that would otherwise occur in relation to SA objectives 2: **Biodiversity** and 3: **Environmental Assets**. All three sites were found to have potential significant negative effects in relation to biodiversity and water due to their proximity to designated sites and a Source Protection Zone. Positive effects would therefore result in all cases from using the sites

as playing pitches and reducing the likelihood of adverse impacts on those objectives.

P38: Providing for Cemeteries

6.161The provision of cemeteries to meet local needs will have a significant positive effect on **SA Objective 13: Health**. Minor positive effects are also likely in relation to **SA Objectives 1: Climate change, 3: Environmental assets and 7: Sustainable transport** as the policy specifies that facilities should be within proximity of communities to reduce travel and that there would be no adverse impacts on the water table or flood risk.

P39: Areas of High Landscape Value

6.162The primary purpose of this policy is to ensure that Areas of High Landscape value are protected; therefore a significant positive effect is expected in relation to **SA objective 3: Environmental assets**. The policy requires development within those areas to encourage the enhancement of the green infrastructure network and minor positive effects are therefore identified in relation to **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity and 5: Green infrastructure**.

P40: Agricultural Land

6.163This policy seeks to protect the areas of Best and Most Versatile agricultural land within South Tyneside; therefore a significant positive effect is likely in relation to **SA Objective 4: Efficient land use**. A minor positive effect is also likely in relation to **SA objective 9: Economy** as the policy will benefit the agricultural economy.

P41: Green Belt

6.164This policy is not considered to have direct effects on any of the SA objectives as Green Belt is a policy designation.

Conserving and Enhancing the Historic environment

6.165The likely effects of the policies in the Historic Environment section of the Local Plan are summarised in **Table 6.9** and are described below the table.

Table 6.9: Likely effects of the Historic Environment policies

	SP24: Heritage Assets	P42: World Heritage Sites	P43: Development Affecting Designated Heritage Assets	P44: Archaeology	P45: Development Affecting Non-Designated Heritage Assets	P46: Heritage At Risk
1: Climate Change	0	0	0	0	0	0
2: Biodiversity	0	0	+	0	0	0
3: Environmental Assets	0	0	0	0	0	0
4: Efficient Land Use	0	0	0	0	0	0
5: Green Infrastructure	0	0	0	0	0	0
6: Cultural Heritage	++	++	++	++	++	++
7: Sustainable Transport	0	0	0	0	0	0
8: Town Centres	+	0	0	0	0	0
9: Economic Growth	0	0	0	0	0	0
10: Employment	0	0	0	0	0	0
11: Equality	0	0	0	0	0	0
12: Housing	0	0	0	0	0	0
13: Health	0	0	0	0	0	0

SP24: Heritage Assets, Policy 42: World Heritage Sites, Policy 43: Development Affecting Designated Heritage Assets, P44: Archaeology, Policy 45: Development

Affecting Non-Designated Heritage Assets and P46 Heritage At Risk

6.166 The likely effects of these six policies are very similar; therefore they are summarised together.

6.167 These six policies will all have significant positive effects on **SA objective 6: Cultural heritage** as they all seek to protect and enhance heritage assets including World Heritage Sites, heritage at risk and both designated and non-designated assets. The measures set out in the policies will combine to ensure that detrimental impacts on heritage from new development are avoided.

6.168 Policy SP24: Heritage Assets is expected to have a minor positive effect on **SA objective 8: Town centres** as the policy could support the inclusion of heritage buildings in regeneration schemes and so could contribute to the character and viability of town and village centres.

6.169 Policy 43: Development Affecting Designated Heritage Assets could have a minor positive effect on **SA objective 2: Biodiversity** as it requires development proposals to protect existing historically significant hard and soft landscaping, including trees and hedges.

Well-designed Places

6.170 The likely effects of the policies in the 'Well-designed Places' section of the Local Plan are summarised in **Table 6.10** and are described below the table.

Table 6.10: Likely effects of the Well-designed Places policies

	P47 Design Principles	48: Promoting Good Design with New Residential Developments	49: Shopfronts	50: Advertisements
1: Climate Change	+	+	0	0
2: Biodiversity	+	+	0	0
3: Environmental Assets	++	++	+	+
4: Efficient Land Use	0	0	0	0

	P47 Design Principles	48: Promoting Good Design with New Residential Developments	49: Shopfronts	50: Advertisements
5: Green Infrastructure	+	+	0	0
6: Cultural Heritage	+	0	+	+
7: Sustainable Transport	0	+	0	0
8: Town Centres	0	0	+	+
9: Economic Growth	+	0	+	+/-
10: Employment	0	0	0	0
11: Equality	0	0	0	0
12: Housing	+	+	0	0
13: Health	+	+	0	+

P47 Design Principles

6.171 This policy is expected to have a significant positive effect on **SA objective 3: Environmental assets** as it sets out detailed measures to protect and enhance the landscape and townscape through high quality design. The measures relating to local character will also benefit **SA objective 6: Cultural heritage**, particularly as the policy specifically requires developments to contribute to the conservation or enhancement of the Borough's historic environment.

6.172 A minor positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 1: Climate change** as the policy requires developments to be sustainable in design and construction, incorporating best practice in resource management and climate change mitigation and adaptation.

6.173 Minor positive effects are also likely in relation to **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity** and **5: Green infrastructure** as the policy requires development proposals to retain good quality open space, trees and hedgerows and to incorporate additional planting.

6.174 Achieving high quality design through this policy will lift the quality of all built development including commercial and

housing developments; therefore minor positive effects are likely in relation to **SA objectives 9: Economy** and **12: Housing**.

6.175A minor positive effect is also likely in relation to **SA Objective 13: Health** due to the measures set out in the policy to protect and enhance local amenity.

P48: Promoting Good Design with New Residential Developments

6.176This policy is expected to have a significant positive effect on **SA objective 3: Environmental assets** as it sets out detailed measures to promote good design within new residential developments which will enhance the landscape and townscape through high quality design.

6.177Minor positive effects are likely in relation to **SA objectives 1: Climate change** and **7: Sustainable transport** as the policy requires developments to incorporate electric vehicle charging points and support sustainable transport measures, as well as ensuring energy efficient street lighting.

6.178Minor positive effects are also likely in relation to **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity** and **5: Green infrastructure** as the policy requires development proposals to, where appropriate, provide street trees and other open space to enhance green infrastructure networks and opportunities for nature-based climate change mitigation.

6.179Achieving high quality design through this policy will lift the quality of all residential developments; therefore a minor positive effect is likely in relation to **SA objective 12: Housing**.

6.180A minor positive effect is also likely in relation to **SA Objective 13: Health** due to the measures set out in the policy to protect and enhance residential amenity. Connecting developments to footpaths and cycleways will also encourage active travel.

P49: Shopfronts

6.181This policy will have a minor positive effect on **SA objective 3: Environmental assets** as a result of the

measures included seeking to protect and enhance the appearance of the townscape. This will also benefit the setting of heritage features and a minor positive effect is also likely in relation to **SA objective 6: Cultural heritage**.

6.182Further minor positive effects are likely in relation to **SA objectives 8: Town centres** and **9: Economy** as improving the character of shops and the retail environment could have a positive impact on the attractiveness of the area and the vitality and viability of the area.

P50: Advertisements

6.183This policy is expected to have minor positive effects on **SA objectives 3: Environmental assets** and **6: Cultural heritage** as the measures set out in the policy in relation to advertisements will help to protect and enhance the landscape and townscape. The policy specifically requires that advertisements on listed buildings or in Conservation Areas should respect or enhance the building or area and respect the key features of the historic asset.

6.184A minor positive effect is also likely in relation to **SA objective 8: Town centres** as improving the character of the retail environment could have a positive impact on the attractiveness of the area and the vitality and viability of centres. A minor positive effect is also likely in relation to **SA objective 13: Health** as the policy requires advertisements not to adversely affect the safety of motorists or public safety or amenity.

6.185The effects of the policy on **SA objective 9: Economy** could be mixed as limiting advertising could adversely affect businesses; however ensuring that advertising is appropriate will benefit the economy by maintaining the physical appearance of shopping and other areas.

Infrastructure

6.186The likely effects of the policies in the 'Infrastructure' section of the Local Plan are summarised in **Table 6.11** and are described below the table.

Table 6.11: Likely effects of the infrastructure policies

	SP25: Infrastructure	P51: Social and community infrastructure	P52: Telecommunications	P53: Accessible and Sustainable Travel	P54: Improving capacity on the road network	SP26: New Development	P55: Airport and Aircraft Safety
1: Climate Change	+	+	0	+	-	++	0
2: Biodiversity	+	0	0	0	+/-	0	0
3: Environmental Assets	+	0	0	+/-	+/-	+	0
4: Efficient Land Use	+/-	0	0	0	+/-	+/-	0
5: Green Infrastructure	+	+	0	0	0	0	0
6: Cultural Heritage	+/-	+	0	0	0	0	0
7: Sustainable Transport	+	+	0	++	+/-	++	0
8: Town Centres	+	+	0	+	0	0	0
9: Economic Growth	+	+	++	+	+	0	0
10: Employment	+	+	+	+	+	+	0
11: Equality	+	++	+	+	0	+	0
12: Housing	+	++	+	+	0	++	0
13: Health	+	++	0	+	+/-	+	0

SP25: Infrastructure

6.187 This policy is expected to have minor positive effects on **SA objectives 1: Climate Change, 2: Biodiversity, 3: Environmental Assets and 5: Green Infrastructure** as it is assumed the policy seeks to support environmental infrastructure including renewable technologies, flood defences and low emission vehicles, all of which could reduce pollution and improve air and water quality. Environmental infrastructure could also support existing biodiversity networks and enhancements and improve the quality of existing green infrastructure.

6.188 Minor positive effects are also likely for **SA objectives 7: Sustainable Transport, 8: Town Centres and 11: Equality**, as it is assumed the policy will support improvements that

could help the vitality and viability of town centres by supporting accessibility and attractiveness, and promote infrastructure that supports alternative modes of sustainable transport. This could improve accessibility and connectivity for all residents within the Borough.

6.189 **SA objectives 9: Economic Growth and 10: Employment** are likely to experience minor positive effects as the policy could support infrastructure improvements encouraging businesses to relocate to improved and more attractive areas, which may also increase job opportunities due to new social and community infrastructure and facilities.

6.190 This policy is also expected to have minor positive effects on **SA objectives 12: Housing and 13: Health**, as the policy could provide infrastructure that supports new housing developments, and community services and facilities. The

policy is assumed to support measures that could improve health and wellbeing for residents, including new community facilities and increased provision of walking and cycling opportunities.

6.191The effects of the policy on **SA objectives 4: Efficient Land Use** and **6: Cultural Heritage** could be mixed as, while delivery of new infrastructure could promote development on brownfield land, protect heritage and cultural assets and support the promotion of cultural tourism, it could also lead to development on greenfield land and adversely affect heritage assets and their settings.

P51: Social and community infrastructure

6.192This policy is expected to have significant positive effects on **SA objectives 11: Equality, 12: Housing** and **13: Health** as the policy is likely to support the provision of social and community infrastructure and requires developers to set land aside for this provision where there is an identified need. This provision could encourage social cohesion, improve accessibility so more people can benefit from it, and benefit physical health and mental well-being via support for sport and recreational facilities.

6.193The policy is expected to have minor positive effects on **SA objectives 1: Climate Change** and **7: Sustainable Transport**, as the policy encourages the provision of infrastructure in locations that are well-served by sustainable transport links. This could encourage more people to travel sustainably, encourage more investment in sustainable transport and help to reduce greenhouse gas emissions.

6.194The policy is also expected to have minor positive effects on **SA objective 5: Green Infrastructure** as the policy supports proposals which widen the Borough's sport, recreation, and leisure offer.

6.195The policy is also expected to have minor positive effects on **SA objectives 8: Town Centres, 9: Economic Growth** and **10: Employment**, as the policy supports community and social infrastructure that is located in a town, district or local centre. This could support the vitality and viability of town/district centres by bringing new businesses and services, and more people into town/district centres. The delivery of new community and social infrastructure in accessible locations may also increase job opportunities.

6.196The policy supports the consideration of assets of community value, which could support the protection of cultural heritage in the Borough, thereby having a minor positive effect on **SA objective 6: Cultural Heritage**.

P52: Telecommunications

6.197This policy is expected to have a significant positive effect on **SA objective 9: Economic Growth**, as it requires all major development to provide details as to how digital infrastructure is expected to be delivered, which is important in supporting existing and new businesses, and in helping to create a more diverse and innovative economy.

6.198Minor positive effects are likely for **SA objectives 10: Employment, 11: Equality** and **12: Housing** as additional digital infrastructure supported by this policy will support new and existing businesses therefore providing new employment opportunities, provide greater technological accessibility benefiting more of the Borough's community and could provide existing neighbourhoods and new housing with up to date technology.

P53: Accessible and Sustainable Travel

6.199The policy is expected to have a significant positive effect on **SA objective 7: Sustainable Transport** as it identifies a range of transport and road infrastructure projects and improvements which promote sustainable transport and accessibility, helping to reduce congestion and encourage use of alternative sustainable transport methods.

6.200A minor positive effect is likely for **SA objective 1: Climate Change** as the policy supports the delivery of sustainable travel and working to reduce emissions and improve air quality with bus and taxi operators.

6.201This policy is also expected to have minor positive effects on **SA objectives 8: Town Centres, 9: Economic Growth** and **10: Employment** as the policy supports the delivery of an accessible and sustainable travel network which could positively impact the vitality and viability of town centres via improvement projects, support investment and economic growth and new businesses which could provide new job opportunities. It could also increase the accessibility of job opportunities and education facilities.

6.202The policy is likely to positively impact the equality and communities across the Borough, as it supports improving accessibility and public transport connections which would promote equality of opportunity and access for all, and improvements and projects that come forward and are supported by the policy could improve the accessibility of key community services and help provide safer environments to travel within. Therefore, minor positive effects are expected for **SA objectives 11: Equality** and **12: Housing**.

6.203The policy explicitly supports improving walking and cycling networks, which could support opportunities for residents to choose healthy lifestyle choices by choosing

active travel options. Therefore, minor positive effects are also expected for **SA objective 13: Health**.

6.204The effects of the policy on **SA Objective 3:**

Environmental Assets could be mixed, as vehicle use could impact air quality while road improvements and sustainable travel improvements could mitigate this but road improvements could also contribute to existing issues. Furthermore, the policy supports moves towards reducing emissions which could also contribute towards air quality improvements. However, there may also be an increase in materials required to facilitate road, rail or other projects identified in the policy.

P54: Improving capacity on the road network

6.205The policy could have minor positive effects on **SA objectives 9: Economic Growth** and **10: Employment** as improvements to the existing road network will support existing employment sectors in the construction of the improvements.

6.206Minor negative effects are expected for **SA objective 1: Climate Change** as projects identified in the policy to improve the capacity of the road network could facilitate ongoing car use, discouraging modal shift and increasing emissions.

6.207The policy could have mixed effects for **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity, 3: Environmental Assets** and **4: Efficient Land Use**, as improvement to the road network could negatively impact biodiversity, air quality, increase use of natural resources in construction and even lead to development on brownfield land. However, improvement projects could also lead to net gain for biodiversity, increase capacity for sustainable travel, promote the re-use of resources in construction and focus development to brownfield land.

6.208The policy is also expected to have mixed effects for **SA objectives 7: Sustainable Transport** and **13: Health**, as improvements to the road network could support increases in unsustainable transport and deter people from using public transport or making healthier lifestyle choices due to improvements in travel time by private modes of transport. Equally, road network improvements could improve accessibility and encourage use of sustainable transport methods, also leading to an increase in transport networks that support health and wellbeing.

SP26: New Development

6.209The policy is expected to have significant positive effects on **SA objectives 1: Climate Change** and **7: Sustainable Transport**, as the policy supports developments that are well serviced by a range of sustainable transport modes thereby

helping to reduce greenhouse gas emissions. The policy also ensures new developments meet the needs of ultra-low emission vehicle users.

6.210The policy is also expected to have significant positive effects on **SA objective 12: Housing**, as the policy supports the delivery of development that improves accessibility and is well serviced by public transport, footpaths and cycle routes that are fully integrated into existing networks. This will support sense of place and community and provide a safe environment for walking and cycling. Improved access to public transport could, in particular, help enhance the quality of life for the Borough's elderly population by improving access to community services and facilities.

6.211Minor positive effects are expected for **SA objectives 3: Environmental Assets** and **13: Health** as the policy requires developments to meet the needs of public transport users and ultra-low emission vehicle-users and encourages development to be designed to provide a safe environment for cyclists and pedestrians, meaning a potential reduction in travel by car which could positively contribute to air quality and encourage physical activity and healthy lifestyle choices.

6.212The policy is also expected to have minor positive effects on **SA objectives 10: Employment** and **11: Equality**, as the policy requires developments to meet the needs of public transport users which could help to increase accessibility to job opportunities and educational facilities.

P55 Airport and Aircraft Safety

6.213There is no direct relationship between this policy and the SA objectives.

Waste and Minerals

6.214The likely effects of the policies in the 'Waste and Minerals' section of the Local Plan are summarised in **Table 6.12** and are described below the table.

Table 6.12: Likely effects of the Waste and Minerals policies

	P56: Waste Facilities	P57: Existing Waste Facilities	P58: Minerals Safeguarding	P59: Development Management Considerations for Minerals Extraction
1: Climate Change	+/-	0	0	0
2: Biodiversity	+	0	0	+
3: Environmental Assets	+	+	++	+
4: Efficient Land Use	0	0	0	+
5: Green Infrastructure	0	0	0	0
6: Cultural Heritage	0	0	0	0
7: Sustainable Transport	0	0	0	+/-
8: Town Centres	0	0	0	0
9: Economic Growth	+	0	0	0
10: Employment	0	0	0	0
11: Equality	0	0	0	0
12: Housing	0	0	0	0
13: Health	0	0	0	0

P56: Waste Facilities

6.215 The policy is expected to have minor positive effects on **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity and 3: Environmental Assets**, as the policy supports waste facility proposals where any potential adverse impacts on biodiversity and the environment can be mitigated, and any adverse impacts of the proposal are addressed including water quality, noise and the generation of pollutants.

6.216 Minor positive effects are also expected in relation to **SA objective 9: Economic Growth** as the policy identifies employment sites as being potentially suitable for waste

management facilities and could support existing employment sectors.

6.217 The policy is expected to have mixed effects on **SA objective 1: Climate Change**, as some facilities could increase energy consumption and greenhouse gas emissions but at the same time the policy could assist in the reduction of carbon emissions by applying the waste hierarchy of prevention, preparing for reuse, recycling, other recovery, and safe disposal.

P57: Existing Waste Facilities

6.218 The policy is expected to have a minor positive effect on **SA objective: 3 Environmental Assets**, as the policy will only permit the extension or intensification of existing facilities where it will not result in any additional adverse effects on the surrounding area. The policy also ensures that waste management capacity will be maintained.

P58: Minerals Safeguarding

6.219 This policy is expected to have significant positive effects on **SA objective 3: Environmental Assets**, as the policy protects minerals resources within Mineral Safeguarding Areas from unnecessary sterilisation by other development, and also protects facilities to ensure the transport of minerals.

P59: Development Management Considerations for Minerals Extraction

6.220 This policy is expected to have minor positive effects on **SA objectives 2: Biodiversity and 3: Environmental Assets**, as it supports proposals that are sensitively integrated with the character of the landscape, and those that ensure provision for restoration and aftercare meets high environmental standards.

6.221 The policy is also expected to have a minor positive effect on **SA objective 4: Efficient Land Use**, as it ensures soil resources are managed in a sustainable way.

6.222 Mixed effects are expected on **SA objective 7: Sustainable Transport** as, while road transport is likely, the policy does require proposals to demonstrate that transport by more sustainable methods is not practicable or feasible.

Implementation and Monitoring

6.223 The likely effects of the policies in the 'Implementation and Monitoring' section of the Local Plan are summarised in **Table 6.13** and are described below the table.

Table 6.13: Likely effects of the Implementation and Monitoring policies

	P60: Implementation and Monitoring	P61: Delivering Infrastructure	P62: Developer Contributions, Infrastructure Funding and Viability
1: Climate Change	+	+	0
2: Biodiversity	+	+	0
3: Environmental Assets	+	+	0
4: Efficient Land Use	+	+	0
5: Green Infrastructure	+	+	0
6: Cultural Heritage	+	+	0
7: Sustainable Transport	+	+	0
8: Town Centres	+	+	0
9: Economic Growth	+	+	0
10: Employment	+	+	0
11: Equality	+	+	0
12: Housing	+	+	0
13: Health	+	+	0

P60: Implementation and Monitoring

6.224 This policy is expected to have minor positive effects on **all SA objectives**, as the policy ensures that the performance of the Local Plan, including its policies, is monitored to help inform the extent to which policies and proposals are being successfully implemented. This monitoring process will help to ensure that policy and sustainability aims are being achieved.

P61: Delivering Infrastructure

6.225 This policy is expected to have minor positive effects on **all SA objectives**, as the policy expects all development to provide or contribute to towards the provision of measures to

mitigate the impact of the development and make sure it is acceptable in planning terms.

P62: Developer Contributions, Infrastructure Funding and Viability

6.226 There is no direct relationship between this policy and the SA objectives.

Chapter 7

Cumulative Effects

7.1 This Chapter presents an assessment of the likely significant effects of the Draft Regulation 18 Local Plan (June 2022) as a whole. It considers the likely cumulative effects of the Local Plan on each of the SA objectives. **Table 7.1** at the end of this section presents a summary of the likely effects of all of the policies in the Local Plan.

SA objective 1: Adapt to and mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside

7.2 The Local Plan makes provision for minimising emissions of greenhouse gases and adapting to the effects of climate change, particularly through Policy SP17: Climate Change, which aims to reduce energy consumption and increase renewable energy generation. In addition, Policies P5: Reducing Energy Consumption and Carbon Emissions and P6: Renewables and Low Carbon Energy Generation support development which achieves zero carbon and require all development to embody sustainable design and carbon reduction, and support renewable and low carbon energy development. In addition, many of the Strategic Objectives are expected to have significant and minor positive effect on climate change as Strategic Objectives 3, 4 and 5 all focus on climate change and renewables and support meeting the Council's zero carbon ambitions through ensuring that development reduces the effects of climate change.

7.3 Policies SP2: Strategy for Sustainable Development to meet identified needs and SP3: Spatial Strategy for Sustainable Development are expected to have positive effects as they support reducing carbon emissions and energy consumption and aim to reduce the need to travel by car and maximise opportunities to make use of sustainable transport. However, Policies SP4: Housing Allocations in the Main Urban Area, SP5: Urban and Village Sustainable Growth Areas and SP6: Fellgate Sustainable Growth Area are expected to have minor negative effects as the sites allocated in these policies are either in Flood Zone 2, rated amber in the separate carbon audit, or at risk from surface water flooding.

7.4 Furthermore, several Local Plan policies are expected to have minor positive effects on climate change by the provision of trees which will benefit climate change mitigation, requiring

development to be sustainable in design and construction and to incorporate climate change mitigation and adaptation, and by supporting sustainable travel to reduce emissions, including Policy SP22: Green Infrastructure, P37: Protecting and Enhancing Open Spaces, P47: Design Principles and P53: Accessible and Sustainable Travel.

7.5 Overall, a cumulative mixed (minor positive and minor negative) effect is likely in relation to climate change. This is expected to be permanent and long-term.

SA objective 2: Conserve and enhance biodiversity

7.6 The development proposed through the Local Plan could adversely affect biodiversity, particularly because of the proximity of some of the site allocations to nature conservation designations. As such, many of the site allocation policies are expected to have minor negative effects on biodiversity. However, several site allocation policies are expected to have mixed minor positive and minor negative effects, as although they are within proximity of nature conservation sites, site allocations are also required to deliver biodiversity net gain, enhancing the ecological value of the site, and related mitigation measures.

7.7 In addition, the Local Plan makes good provision to conserve and enhance biodiversity, particularly through Policies SP21: Natural Environment and Policies P33-P36, all of which are expected to have significant positive effects. In addition, Strategic Objective 12 is expected to have significant positive effects as it supports the protection and enhancement of the Borough's biodiversity and ecological assets. These policies could therefore help to mitigate the potential negative effects of new development on biodiversity.

7.8 A separate Habitats Regulations Assessment (HRA) was carried out alongside the preparation of the Local Plan and SA. The most recent version of the HRA is the Initial report to inform the Habitats Regulation Assessment of the South Tyneside Local Plan, (to accompany Regulation 18 version of the Plan). The initial HRA Screening has highlighted likely significant effects alone in relation to: air quality (Durham Coast SAC, Northumbria Coast SPA/Ramsar), hydrological issues (Durham Coast SAC, Northumbria Coast SPA/Ramsar) and recreation (Durham Coast SAC, Northumbria Coast SPA/Ramsar). These topics are therefore ones where, at least at this stage in the Plan making, Appropriate Assessment will be necessary to inform the next iteration of the HRA at the Regulation 19 stage.

7.9 Overall, a cumulative potential but uncertain mixed (minor positive and minor negative) effect is identified in relation to biodiversity. These effects are expected to be

permanent and long-term although disturbance to biodiversity as a result of the construction of new development would be temporary.

SA objective 3: Safeguarding our environmental assets and mineral resources

7.10 Several Local Plan policies are expected to have positive effects (minor and some significant) on safeguarding environmental assets and minerals resources, including: SP1: Presumption in favour of Sustainable Development, and many of the policies included to promote healthy communities (Policies P1-P4), meet the challenge of climate change, flooding and coastal change (Policies SP17, and P5-P12), and those to conserve and enhance the natural environment. This is because these policies seek to reduce and mitigate water, air and soil pollution, support the remediation of contaminated land, and provide benefits associated with water and air quality as well as waste management.

7.11 However, a number of the site allocation policies are expected to have negative effects on this SA objective in relation to the effects of new built development on the landscape, source protection zones and/or mineral resources. In some cases, these effects were significant, however site-specific requirements set out in the Local Plan for some of the site allocations include extensive relevant mitigation which should reduce the negative effects experienced, including the achievement of environmental net gains, i.e. in Policy SP5: Urban and Village Sustainable Growth Areas.

7.12 Overall, a cumulative potential but uncertain mixed (minor positive and minor negative) effect is identified in relation to environmental assets. This is expected to be permanent and long-term.

SA objective 4: Protect our soils and promote efficient land use

7.13 The Local Plan proposes quite extensive new development on greenfield land, some of which is of high agricultural quality, and as the loss of this land cannot be mitigated, significant negative effects are expected. This includes Policies SP5: Urban and Village Sustainable Growth Areas and SP6: Fellgate Sustainable Growth Area. However, the Local Plan also allocates a significant amount of new development and regeneration sites which are on brownfield land, such as the Port of Tyne sites.

7.14 There are also Local Plan policies that will protect soils and promote efficient land use, such as Policy P4:

Contaminated Land and Ground Stability, P15: Existing Homes, and P40: Agricultural Land.

7.15 Overall, a cumulative mixed (minor positive and minor negative) effect is likely in relation to soil and efficient land use. This is expected to be permanent and long-term.

SA objective 5: Enhancing our Green Infrastructure

7.16 The Local Plan makes provision for enhancing Green Infrastructure, particularly through Strategic Objectives 13 and 14 which seek to protect, enhance, and increase green infrastructure across the Borough and protect valued landscapes and maintain the openness and permanence of the Green Belt, all of which is expected to have significant positive effects. Minor positive effects are also expected due to policies including criteria requiring unacceptable adverse impacts on green infrastructure are avoided and mitigated, provision for additional green spaces is made, reduced incidences and severity of flooding benefiting green infrastructure and protection for open spaces. This includes Policies P6: Renewables and Low Carbon Energy Generation, P7: Flood Risk and Water Management, P8: Flood Risk Assessment (FRA) and Drainage Strategy and P11: Protecting Water Quality.

7.17 However, some negative effects are also expected, including significant negative effects in relation to Policy SP13: Regeneration Areas due to the loss of open spaces as a result of potential development. Mixed effects, minor positive and minor negative, are also expected for some of the site allocation policies which include existing Green Infrastructure which could be affected by new development, including Policy SP6: Fellgate Sustainable Growth Area.

7.18 Overall, a cumulative mixed (minor positive and minor negative) effect is likely in relation to green infrastructure. This is expected to be permanent and long-term.

SA objective 6: Protect, enhance and promote South Tyneside's heritage and cultural assets

7.19 The overall scale of new development proposed in the Local Plan could have adverse impacts on local heritage assets; however this depends to a large extent on the specific design of new built development which is not yet known. South Tyneside Council officers have identified that many site allocations are in locations where development could have potential negative effects on cultural heritage, and as such are

expected to have minor or significant negative effects on cultural heritage. However, there are Local Plan policies that could result in mixed effects, minor positive and minor negative, as development could protect heritage and cultural assets and support the promotion of cultural tourism, and a design-led approach with consideration to the site's context but could also lead to development adversely affecting heritage assets and their settings. This includes Policies P14: Housing Density and SP25: Infrastructure.

7.20 Many Local Plan policies seek to protect, enhance and promote the Borough's heritage and cultural assets, particularly Policies SP24: Heritage Assets, P42: World Heritage Sites, P43 Development Affecting Designated Heritage Assets, P44: Archaeology, P45: Development Affecting Non-Designated Heritages Assets and P46: Heritage at Risk, all of which are expected to have significant positive effects. In addition, Strategic Objective 10 aims to conserve and, where appropriate, enhance the borough's historic environment.

7.21 These policies could therefore help to mitigate the potential negative effects of new built development on heritage and cultural assets. However, development proposals will need to be considered on an individual basis to determine whether effects on the historic environment can be suitably mitigated.

7.22 Overall, a cumulative potential but uncertain mixed (minor positive and minor negative) effect is identified in relation to heritage and cultural assets. This is expected to be permanent and long-term.

SA objective 7: Promote sustainable transport and accessibility

7.23 Strategic Objective 15 supports the development of a sustainable transport network for the borough and prioritises public transport and sustainable travel. This is supported through many Local Plan policies including Policy P53: Accessible and Sustainable Travel which identifies a range of transport and road infrastructure projects and improvements which promote sustainable transport and accessibility. All site allocation policies, except SP16: Provision of Land for Port and River-Related Development, are expected to have at least minor positive effects on sustainable transport, as they encourage sustainable transport usage by requiring the provision of sustainable transport infrastructure and/or by the sites being located in close proximity to existing public transport options.

7.24 However, some policies are also expected to have mixed (minor positive and minor negative) effects as, while they may potentially increase private car usage and road

transport due to attracting visitors to the borough and improvements to the road network, equally good transport links in town centres and road network improvements could improve accessibility and encourage use of sustainable transport methods. This includes Policies P31: Evening and Night-time Economy in South Shields Town Centre, P54: Improving capacity on the road network and P59: Development Management Considerations for Minerals Extraction.

7.25 Overall, a cumulative minor positive effect is likely in relation to transport. This is expected to be permanent and long-term.

SA objective 8: Ensure the vitality of our town centres and villages

7.26 Policies SP20: The Hierarchy of Centres and P26: Ensuring Vitality and Viability in Town, District and Local Centres are expected to have significant positive effects as focusing new development in the larger urban centres will benefit their vitality and viability and supporting investing in existing centres could support vitality and viability. Additional Local Plan policies that ensure the vitality of centres are also expected to have positive effects.

7.27 All site allocation policies are expected to have positive effects, many of which are expected to be significant positive, as they allocate regeneration areas which could enhance existing local amenities, stimulate the local economy, and provide new employment opportunities.

7.28 In addition, other Local Plan policies expected to have positive effects on the vitality of town centres and villages include Policies P49: Shopfronts and P50: Advertisements, as improving the character of shops and the retail environment could have a positive impact on the attractiveness of the area and the vitality and viability of the area.

7.29 Overall, a cumulative significant positive effect is likely in relation to town centres. This is expected to be permanent and long-term.

SA objective 9: Encourage and support economic growth within South Tyneside

7.30 As set out in Policy SP19: Strategic Economic Development, the Local Plan aims to achieve a stronger and more resilient local economy by maintaining a portfolio of 261.5 ha of land for general economic development and a further 187.2ha of land for specialist port and river-related development. Economic growth is further supported by Policies SP22: Protecting Employment Uses, P23: Employment Development beyond Employment Allocations,

P24: Safeguarding land at CEMEX Jarrow Aggregates Wharf and P25: Leisure and Tourism. Where applicable, site allocation policies are also expected to have significant positive effects via the allocation of employment land for development, the regeneration of sites that could stimulate the local economy and provide new employment opportunities, and the allocation of residential sites in close proximity to employment sites thereby increasing accessibility to jobs. In addition, Strategic Objectives 7 and 8 seek to encourage and support economic growth.

7.31 Overall, a cumulative significant positive effect is likely in relation to economic growth. This is expected to be permanent and long-term.

SA objective 10: Increase opportunities for employment and education & improve living standards

7.32 The Local Plan policies aiming to support building a strong and competitive economy are expected to combine to have significant positive effects. Policies SP19: Strategic Economic Development, P22: Protecting Employment Uses, P23: Employment Development beyond Employment Allocations, P24: Safeguarding land at CEMEX Jarrow Aggregates Wharf and P25: Leisure and Tourism all seek to either maintain or protect employment land, support appropriate employment development, and provide employment opportunities.

7.33 All other policies included in the Local Plan that are expected to have effects on employment are expected to have positive effects, many significant positive. This includes Policy P51: Social and Community Infrastructure which supports the delivery of new community and social infrastructure which may increase job opportunities. Policy SP26: New Development is expected to have minor positive effects as the policy requires developments to meet the needs of public transport users which could help to increase accessibility to job opportunities and educational facilities. Also, Policy SP9: South Shields Town Centre College Regeneration is expected to have significant positive effects as the planned use for the site is for relocating the college.

7.34 In addition, Strategic Objective 7 is expected to have significant positive effects due to supporting increased access to jobs, skills, training, and education opportunities.

7.35 Overall, a cumulative significant positive effect is likely in relation to employment. This is expected to be permanent and long-term.

SA objective 11: Promote equality of opportunity and access and promote good relations between diverse communities

7.36 Strategic Objectives 2, 6, 7 and 8 are all expected to have minor positive effects on equality by supporting a mix of new homes including affordable housing, and supporting economic growth to secure benefits for local people and reduce inequalities, and promoting healthy communities.

7.37 Significant positive effects are also expected due to Policies such as P17: Specialist Housing – Extra Care and Supported Housing which supports the provision of housing for extra care and supported housing, which will ensure different types of housing are available to meet specific needs. Also, Policy P20: Technical Design Standards for New Homes is expected to have significant positive effects as it supports development that seeks to improve accessibility in new homes and adaptation of existing homes, which would benefit an ageing population.

7.38 Other Local Plan policies are also expected to have minor positive effects, including Policies P29: Local Neighbourhood Hubs which supports the delivery of community facilities and services in local communities which could promote good relations and build community spirit; and also Policy P53: that supports improving accessibility and public transport connections which would promote equality of opportunity and access for all.

7.39 Overall, a cumulative minor positive effect is likely in relation to equality. This is expected to be permanent and long-term.

SA objective 12: Provide better housing, neighbourhoods and good design

7.40 As set out in Policy SP2: Strategy for Sustainable Development to meet Identified Needs, the Local Plan makes provision to deliver 5,778 new homes and create sustainable mixed communities the period up to 2039. The Local Plan supports delivering a mix of homes via a range of policies expected to have significant positive effects including Policy SP18: Housing Supply and Delivery which supports the delivery of 5,778 new dwellings over the plan period, and Policy P18: Affordable Housing which seeks to ensure the provision of affordable housing to meet local needs. Also, Policy P20: Technical Design Standards for New Homes which supports development that seeks to improve accessibility in new homes and adaptation of existing homes, which would benefit an ageing population and those with mobility needs. In addition, all residential site allocations will contribute to the provision of housing within the borough and

are therefore expected to have minor or significant positive effects.

7.41 Strategic Objective 6, Delivering a mix of homes, is also expected to have significant positive effects on housing as it supports the delivery of a mix of new homes that are of high quality and energy efficient, meeting the needs of residents, those that wish to move to the Borough and those with a need for affordable housing.

7.42 Overall, a cumulative significant positive effect is likely in relation to housing. This is expected to be permanent and long-term.

SA objective 13: Promote healthier people and communities

7.43 The majority of Local Plan policies expected to affect health are expected to have positive effects (minor or significant). Firstly, the overall purpose of Policy P1: Promoting Healthy Communities is to improve levels of health and wellbeing in South Tyneside, which is supported further by Policies such as P32: Hot Food takeaways which aims to contribute to creating healthier environments and reducing obesity levels, and SP23: Sports Provision and Playing Provision which aims to facilitate participation in active outdoor sports and recreation, to the benefit of public health. Furthermore, minor positive effects are expected for many Local Plan policies including Policy SP17: Climate Change which encourages active modes of transport which is likely to benefit health and Policy SP21: Natural Environment which seeks to ensure that new and existing high quality and accessible open space and green infrastructure is provided and maintained which will benefit health.

7.44 Many of the site allocation policies are expected to have positive effects as they include measures that will benefit health such as being in close proximity to health facilities and including the provision of green infrastructure and open spaces, leisure facilities, walking and cycle routes. However, some of the site allocation policies are expected to have mixed minor positive and minor negative effects as they could also result in the loss of existing open spaces and recreation facilities.

Strategic Objective 2 promotes healthy communities by aiming to improve physical and mental health and wellbeing, and encouraging positive health choices, which is expected to have significant positive effects for health.

7.45 Overall, a cumulative minor positive effect is likely in relation to health and wellbeing. This is expected to be permanent and long-term.

Table 7.1: Summary of SA scores for the Draft Regulation 18 Local Plan

Policy	SA1: Climate	SA2: Biodiversity	SA3: Environmental Assets	SA4: Efficient Land Use	SA5: Green Infrastructure	SA6: Cultural Heritage	SA7: Sustainable Transport	SA8: Town Centres	SA9: Economic Growth	SA10: Employment	SA11: Equality	SA12: Housing	SA13: Health
Vision and Strategic Objectives													
Vision	++	+	++	+	+	+	++	++	++	++	+	++	++
Strategic Objective 1	+	+	+	++	+	+	+	++	+	+	+	+	+
Strategic Objective 2	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	++
Strategic Objective 3	++	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	+	0	+	0
Strategic Objective 4	++	+	+	0	+	0	0	0	+	+	0	+	+
Strategic Objective 5	++	+	+	0	+	0	0	0	+	+	0	+	+
Strategic Objective 6	+	-	-	+	+/-	+/-	+/-	+/-	+	+	+	++	+
Strategic Objective 7	0	-	-	+	+/-	+/-	+/-	+/-	++	++	+	0	+
Strategic Objective 8	0	+	+	0	+	+	0	+	++	+	+	0	0
Strategic Objective 9	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	++	+	+	0	0	0
Strategic Objective 10	0	0	+	0	0	++	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Strategic Objective 11	0	0	0	0	0	++	0	0	+	0	0	0	0
Strategic Objective 12	0	++	++	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Strategic Objective 13	0	+	++	+	++	0	0	0	+/-	+/-	0	+/-	0
Strategic Objective 14	+	+	+	+	++	+	0	0	+	0	0	0	0
Strategic Objective 15	++	0	0	0	0	0	++	0	0	0	0	0	+
Strategic Objective 16	0	0	++	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Strategy for Sustainable Development													
SP1: Presumption in favour of Sustainable Development	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
SP2: Strategy for Sustainable Development to meet identified needs	++	+/-	+/-	++	+/-	+/-	+	++	++	++	+	++	++
SP3: Spatial Strategy for sustainable development	+	+/-	+/-	-	+/-	0	+	++	++	++	0	+	+
SP4: Housing Allocations in the Main Urban Area	-	-	+/-	+/-	-	+/-	+	++	0	0	0	++	+
SP5: Urban and Village Sustainable Growth Areas	-	-	-	--	-	-	+	+	0	0	0	++	+/-
SP6: Fellgate Sustainable Growth Area	-	+/-	+/-	--	+/-	-	+	0	++	++	0	++	+
SP7: South Shields Riverside Regeneration Area	--	-	0	++	0	+/-	+	++	++	++	0	++	++

Policy	SA1: Climate	SA2: Biodiversity	SA3: Environmental Assets	SA4: Efficient Land Use	SA5: Green Infrastructure	SA6: Cultural Heritage	SA7: Sustainable Transport	SA8: Town Centres	SA9: Economic Growth	SA10: Employment	SA11: Equality	SA12: Housing	SA13: Health
SP8: Tyne Dock Estate Regeneration Site	+/-	+/-	+/-	++	0	0	++	++	0	0	0	++	+/-
SP9: South Shields Town Centre College Regeneration Site	-	-	0	++	0	-	+	++	++	++	0	+	+/-
SP10: Salem Street Housing-led Regeneration Site	+/-	-	0	++	+/-	-	+	++	0	0	0	+	+
SP11: Queen Street Housing-led Regeneration Site	+/-	-	0	++	+/-	-	+	++	0	0	0	+	+/-
SP12: Hebburn New Town Housing-led Regeneration site	-	+/-	+/-	++	+/-	0	+	++	0	0	0	++	+
SP13: Regeneration Improvement Areas	-	-	0	+/-	--	-	+	++	++	+	0	++	+/-
SP14: Employment Land for General Economic Development	-	-	0	++	0	-	+	++	++	++	0	0	+
SP15: Wardley Colliery	-	-	--	++	-	0	+	+/-	++	++	0	0	+
SP16: Provision of Land for Port and River-Related Development	--	+/-	0	-	++	-	-	+	++	+	0	0	+/-
Promoting Healthy Communities													
P1: Promoting Healthy Communities	+	+	+	0	++	0	+	0	0	0	+	+	++
P2: Air Quality	+	+	++	0	0	0	+	0	+/-	0	0	+	+
P3: Pollution	+	+	++	0	0	0	+	0	+/-	0	0	+	+
P4: Contaminated Land and Ground Stability	0	+	++	+	0	0	0	+	0	0	0	0	+
Meeting the challenge of climate change, flooding and coastal change													
SP17: Climate Change	++	++	+	0	0	0	+	0	+	0	0	+	+
P5: Reducing energy consumption and carbon emissions	++	+	++	0	0	0	+	0	+	0	0	+	+
P6: Renewables and Low Carbon Energy Generation	++	+	+	0	+	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	+
P7: Flood Risk and Water Management	++	+	+	0	+	0	0	0	+	0	0	+	+
P8: Flood Risk Assessment (FRA) and Drainage Strategy	++	+	+	0	0	0	0	0	+	0	0	+	+
P9: Sustainable Drainage Systems	++	+	+	0	+	0	0	0	+	0	0	+	+
P10: Disposal of Foul Water	0	+	++	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
P11: Protecting Water Quality	+	++	++	0	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	+
P12: Coastal Change	++	++	+	0	+	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	+
Delivering a Mix of Homes													
SP18: Housing Supply and Delivery	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	++	0
P13: Windfall and Backland sites	0	0	+	+	0	0	+	0	0	0	+	+	+

Policy	SA1: Climate	SA2: Biodiversity	SA3: Environmental Assets	SA4: Efficient Land Use	SA5: Green Infrastructure	SA6: Cultural Heritage	SA7: Sustainable Transport	SA8: Town Centres	SA9: Economic Growth	SA10: Employment	SA11: Equality	SA12: Housing	SA13: Health
P14: Housing Density	+	0	0	0	0	+/-	+	++	0	0	+	+	+
P15: Existing Homes	0	0	+	++	0	0	0	+	0	0	0	++	+
P16: Houses in Multiple Occupation	0	0	0	0	0	0	+	0	0	0	+/-	+	+
P17: Specialist Housing – Extra Care & Supported Housing	+	0	0	0	0	0	+	+	0	0	++	++	+
P18: Affordable Housing	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	+	0	0	+	++	+
P19: Housing Mix	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	+	0	+	+	++	+
P20: Technical Design Standards for New Homes	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	++	++	++
P21: Gypsies, Travellers and Travelling Showpeople	+	0	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	+	+	+
Building a strong, competitive economy													
SP19: Strategic Economic Development	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	++	++	+	0	0
P22: Protecting Employment Uses	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	++	++	0	+/-	0
P23: Employment Development beyond Employment Allocations	0	0	+	0	0	0	+	0	++	++	0	0	0
P24: Safeguarding land at CEMEX Jarrow Aggregates Wharf	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	++	++	0	0	0
P25: Leisure and Tourism	0	+	+	0	0	+	0	++	++	++	0	0	0
Ensuring the Vitality of Centres													
SP20: The Hierarchy of centres	+	0	0	+	0	0	+	++	+	+	0	0	0
P26: Ensuring Vitality and Viability in Town, District and Local Centres	+	0	0	0	0	0	+	++	+	+	0	0	0
P27: Prioritising Centres Sequentially	+	0	0	0	0	0	+	++	+	0	0	0	0
P28: Impact Assessment	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	+	0	0	0	0	0
P29: Local Neighbourhood Hubs	+	0	0	0	0	0	+	+	+	0	+	0	+
P30: South Shields Market	0	0	0	0	0	+	0	+	+	0	0	0	0
P31: Evening and Night-time Economy in South Shields Town Centre	0	0	0	0	0	0	+/-	++	+	+	0	0	-
P32: Hot Food Takeaways	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	+	+/-	0	0	0	++
Conserving and Enhancing the Natural Environment													
SP21: Natural Environment	++	++	+	0	++	+	0	0	+	0	0	+	+
P33: Biodiversity, Geodiversity and Ecological Networks	0	++	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

Policy	SA1: Climate	SA2: Biodiversity	SA3: Environmental Assets	SA4: Efficient Land Use	SA5: Green Infrastructure	SA6: Cultural Heritage	SA7: Sustainable Transport	SA8: Town Centres	SA9: Economic Growth	SA10: Employment	SA11: Equality	SA12: Housing	SA13: Health
P34: Internationally, Nationally and Locally Important Sites	0	++	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
P35: Delivering Biodiversity Net Gain	0	++	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
P36: Protecting Trees, Woodland and Hedgerows	+	++	+	0	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
SP22: Green Infrastructure	+	+	+	0	++	+	+	0	+	0	0	+	+
P37: Protecting and enhancing Open Spaces	+	+	+	0	++	+	+	0	+	0	0	+	+
SP23: Sports provision and Playing Pitches	0	+	0	0	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	++
P38: Providing for Cemeteries	+	0	+	0	0	0	+	0	0	0	0	0	++
P39: Areas of High Landscape Value	0	+	++	0	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
P40: Agricultural Land	0	0	0	++	0	0	0	0	+	0	0	0	0
P41: Green Belt	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Conserving and Enhancing the Historic Environment													
SP24: Heritage Assets	0	0	0	0	0	++	0	+	0	0	0	0	0
P42: World Heritage Sites	0	0	0	0	0	++	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
P43: Development Affecting Designated Heritage Asset	0	+	0	0	0	++	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
P44: Archaeology	0	0	0	0	0	++	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
P45: Development Affecting Non-Designated Heritage Assets	0	0	0	0	0	++	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
P46 Heritage At Risk	0	0	0	0	0	++	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Well-designed Places													
P47 Design Principles	+	+	++	0	+	+	0	0	+	0	0	+	+
P48: Promoting Good Design with New Residential Developments	+	+	++	0	+	0	+	0	0	0	0	+	+
P49: Shopfronts	0	0	+	0	0	+	0	+	+	0	0	0	0
P50: Advertisements	0	0	+	0	0	+	0	+	+/-	0	0	0	+
Infrastructure													
SP25: Infrastructure	+	+	+	+/-	+	+/-	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
P51: Social and community infrastructure	+	0	0	0	+	+	+	+	+	+	++	++	++
P52: Telecommunications	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	++	+	+	+	0
P53: Accessible and Sustainable Travel	+	0	+/-	0	0	0	++	+	+	+	+	+	+

Chapter 7
Cumulative Effects

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Policy	SA1: Climate	SA2: Biodiversity	SA3: Environmental Assets	SA4: Efficient Land Use	SA5: Green Infrastructure	SA6: Cultural Heritage	SA7: Sustainable Transport	SA8: Town Centres	SA9: Economic Growth	SA10: Employment	SA11: Equality	SA12: Housing	SA13: Health
P54: Improving capacity on the road network	-	+/-	+/-	+/-	0	0	+/-	0	+	+	0	0	+/-
SP26: New Development	++	0	+	+/-	0	0	++	0	0	+	+	++	+
P55 Airport and Aircraft Safety	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Waste and Minerals													
P56: Waste Facilities	+/-	+	+	0	0	0	0	0	+	0	0	0	0
P57: Existing Waste Facilities	0	0	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
P58: Minerals Safeguarding	0	0	++	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
P59: Development Management Considerations for Minerals Extraction	0	+	+	+	0	0	+/-	0	0	0	0	0	0
Implementation and Monitoring													
P60: Implementation and Monitoring	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
P61: Delivering Infrastructure	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
P62: Developer Contributions, Infrastructure Funding and Viability	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

Chapter 7
Cumulative Effects

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

[REMOVE PAGE IN PDF]

Chapter 8

Equalities and Health Impact Assessment

8.1 As explained in the 2018 SA Scoping Report, the SA for the South Tyneside Local Plan has been designed to incorporate the principles of an Equality Impact Assessment (EqIA) and a Health Impact Assessment (HIA). This is to ensure that these aspects are fully embedded into the process of developing the new Local Plan.

8.2 SA objective 11 'Promote equality of opportunity and access, and promote good relations between diverse communities', includes the following sustainability question, which addresses the requirement of the Equality Act 2010 in assessing the equality impact that plan policies might have on protected characteristics¹⁶:

'Will it impact upon people who share a protected characteristic identified in the Equality Act 2010?'

8.3 This sustainability question ensures that the potential impact that Local Plan policies might have on these protected equality characteristics is considered by every policy, at every stage of the SA process. The inclusion of this objective in the SA ensures that equality impacts and considerations are embedded into the Local Plan through the SA.

8.4 A Health Impact Assessment (HIA) has the purpose of minimising the likelihood of negative health outcomes and maximise positive health outcomes. At the Scoping stage, key health issues relevant to the scope of the Local Plan were identified and incorporated into SA objective 13. As the plan progresses and is assessed against this objective, the key health needs of the borough are reflected in the outcomes of this objective.

8.5 To assess the impact of the Local Plan, the total effects of the policies have been analysed below to assess the impact on equality and diversity and health.

Equalities Impact Assessment

8.6 The Local Plan policies are considered to largely have a positive effect on equality, as shown in **Table 8.1** below.

¹⁶ Age, disability, gender reassignment, marriage & civil partnership, pregnancy & maternity, race, religion, sex, sexual orientation.

Table 8.1: Total Effects of the Draft Local Plan June 2022 on Equalities

	Strategy for Sustainable Development	Promoting Healthy Communities	Meeting the Challenge of Climate Change	Delivering a Mix of Homes	Building a Strong, Competitive Economy	Ensuring the Vitality of Centres	Conserving and Enhancing the Natural Environment	Conserving and Enhancing the Historic Environment	Well-Designed Places	Infrastructure	Waste and Minerals	Implementation and Monitoring
SA Objective 11: Equalities	0	+	0	++	+	0	0	0	+	+	0	+

8.7 The Local Plan policies are considered to largely have a positive effect on equality. Positive effects have been identified against the following policy chapters:

- Promoting Healthy Community
- Delivering a Mix of Homes
- Building a Strong, Competitive Economy
- Well-Designed Places
- Infrastructure
- Implementation and Monitoring

8.8 'No effect' was recorded against the remaining chapters, reflecting the often weak links between the policies in the Plan and the SA objective and also uncertainty in assessing the effect due to the amount of detail available at this stage in the Plan process.

8.9 Policies which recorded positive effects generally supported accessibility and adaptability of buildings, provision of community services and enhancements to the environment. These policies are considered to have positive effects for

elderly and disabled members of the community. It is considered that the Draft Local Plan is unlikely to have any direct effect on the following equality categories:

- gender reassignment;
- marriage & civil partnership;
- pregnancy & maternity;
- race;
- religion;
- sex,
- sexual orientation

Health Impact Assessment

8.10 The SA of the Draft Regulation 18 Local Plan policies has shown that there would be an overall positive effect on health and wellbeing over the Plan period, as shown in **Table 8.2** below.

Table 8.2: Total Effects of the Draft Local Plan June 2022 on Equalities

	Strategy for Sustainable Development	Promoting Healthy Communities	Meeting the Challenge of Climate Change	Delivering a Mix of Homes	Building a Strong, Competitive Economy	Ensuring the Vitality of Centres	Conserving and Enhancing the Natural Environment	Conserving and Enhancing the Historic Environment	Well-Designed Places	Infrastructure	Waste and Minerals	Implementation and Monitoring
SA Objective 13: Health	+/-	++	+	+	0	+/-	+	0	+	+	0	+

8.11 Plan policies support sustainable development, which in turn can support healthy lifestyle choices. Social and economic policies which support housing and economic growth will provide opportunities to improve living standards and employment levels which could contribute to mental health and wellbeing. Plan policies which protect the natural environment could also have positive effects on the wellbeing of residents.

8.12 'No effect' was recorded for three sections of the Local Plan, reflecting the weak links between the specific policies within those parts of the Plan and the aims of the sustainability objective.

8.13 One policy P31: Evening and Night-time Economy in South Shields Town Centre recorded a negative effect against objective 13 as the policy supports uses (bars and licensed premises) which could provide opportunities for unhealthy lifestyle choices. It is considered that mitigation to address this issue within the policy would be difficult to achieve. Proposals for these types of use in South Shields town centre will also be subject to assessment against other Plan policies which support positive health outcomes.

Chapter 9

Monitoring

9.1 The SEA Regulations require that *'the responsible authority shall monitor the significant environmental effects of the implementation of each plan or programme with the purpose of identifying unforeseen adverse effects at an early stage and being able to undertake appropriate remedial action'* and that the environmental report should provide information on *'a description of the measures envisaged concerning monitoring'*.

9.2 Although National Planning Practice Guidance states that monitoring should be focused on the significant environmental effects of implementing the Local Plan, the reasons for this is to enable local planning authorities to identify unforeseen adverse effects at an early stage and to enable appropriate remedial actions. Since effects which the SA expects to be minor may become significant and vice versa, monitoring measures have been proposed in this SA Report in relation to all of the SA objectives in the SA framework.

9.3 **Table 9.1** overleaf sets out a number of suggested indicators for monitoring the potential sustainability effects of implementing the Local Plan, drawing on the indicators proposed in the Council's monitoring framework where possible in order to avoid duplication. The table also identifies policies in the Draft Regulation Local Plan (June 2022) which may help to ensure that any negative effects which result over the plan period are mitigated. The data used for monitoring in many cases will be provided by outside bodies, for example the Environment Agency. It is therefore recommended that the Council remains in dialogue with statutory environmental consultees and other stakeholders and works with them to agree the relevant sustainability effects to be monitored and to obtain information that is appropriate, up to date and reliable.

Table 9.1: Proposed SA Monitoring Framework for the South Tyneside Local Plan

SA Objective	Indicator
<p>1. Adapt to and mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Carbon dioxide emissions (kilotons). ■ Energy consumption (GWh/household). ■ Percentage of energy supplied from renewable sources. ■ Number of properties connecting to District Heating Networks. ■ Number of permissions granted contrary to Environment Agency advice on flood risk grounds ■ Number of permissions granted contrary to LLFA advice ■ Number of reported flooding incidents ■ Percentage or number of permitted developments incorporating SuDS.
<p>2. Conserve and enhance biodiversity</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Spatial extent of designated sites within the borough. ■ Percentage of SSSIs in 'favourable' condition. ■ Percentage of permitted developments providing biodiversity value e.g. green/brown roof, living wall, native planting. ■ Number of planning applications with conditions to ensure works to manage or enhance the condition of SSSI features of interest. ■ Hectares of biodiversity habitat delivered through strategic site allocations.
<p>3. Safeguarding our environmental assets and mineral resources</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Percentage of water bodies at good ecological status or potential. ■ Percentage of water bodies assessed at good chemical status. ■ Amount of contaminated land remediated (ha) ■ Number of AQMAs declared in the borough.
<p>4. Protect our soils and promote efficient land use</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Housing applications granted on Greenfield land and Brownfield land by area (ha) ■ Housing completions on Greenfield land and Brownfield land (ha)

Chapter 9

Monitoring

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

SA Objective	Indicator
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Economic development applications granted on Greenfield land and Brownfield land (floorspace m²) by area (ha) ■ Economic development completed on Greenfield land and Brownfield land (floorspace m²) by area (ha)
<p>5. Enhancing our Green Infrastructure</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Length of Public Rights of Way created/enhanced; number of Rights of Way Improvement Plans implemented. ■ Location and extent of accessible open space to development sites. ■ Total gains and losses of public open space. ■ Hectares of accessible open space per 1000 population. ■ Provision of accessible greenspace against Natural England Accessible Natural Greenspace Standards (ANGSt).
<p>6. Protect, enhance and promote South Tyneside's heritage and cultural assets</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Number and percentage of Listed Buildings (all grades), Scheduled Monuments, Registered Parks and Gardens, Registered Battlefields, Conservation Areas and heritage assets at risk. ■ Percentage of Conservation Areas with an up-to-date character appraisal. ■ Number of applications objected to by Historic England. ■ Percentage of planning applications where archaeological mitigation strategies (were developed and implemented). ■ Number of actions taken in response to breach of listed building control.
<p>7. Promote sustainable transport and accessibility</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Public transport boardings. ■ Cycling trips. ■ Length of Public Rights of Way. ■ Number of electric charging points.
<p>8. Ensure the vitality of our town centres and villages</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Total gains and losses of services and facilities. ■ Utilisation rates of local services and facilities. ■ Amount of community, retail, leisure and office floorspace in town centres. ■ Pedestrian footfall count in town, district and local centres.

Chapter 9
Monitoring

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

SA Objective	Indicator
<p>9. Encourage and support economic growth within South Tyneside</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Premises available for economic development (m²) ■ Number of employment sites permitted ■ Employment land/floorspace developed (ha/m²) ■ Percentage change and comparison in the total number of VAT registered businesses in the area. ■ Businesses by industry type. ■ Economic activity of residents. ■ Amount of vacant industrial floorspace. ■ Implemented and outstanding planning permissions for retail, office and commercial use.
<p>10. Increase opportunities for employment & education & improve living standards</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Employment land availability. ■ Typical amount of job creation (jobs per ha) within different use classes. ■ Average gross weekly earnings. ■ Additional capacity of local schools.
<p>11. Promote equality of opportunity and access and promote good relations between diverse communities</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Total gains and losses of services and facilities. ■ Utilisation rates of local services and facilities.
<p>12. Provide better housing, neighbourhoods and good design</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Housing completions against the overall plan period target ■ Housing delivery against plan period requirements ■ Average house prices. ■ Number of affordable dwelling completions. ■ Indices of Multiple Deprivation – particularly Barriers to Housing and Services Domain. ■ Percentage reduction of unfit/non-decent homes.

Chapter 9
Monitoring

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

SA Objective	Indicator
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Net additional transit and residential pitches (Gypsy, Traveller and Travelling Showpeople) permitted and completed. ■ Mix of new housing delivered.
<p>13. Promote healthier people and communities</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Life expectancy – borough and ward level ■ Adults taking 30 minutes physical activity 5+ times per week ■ Excess weight in adults ■ Excess weight in children aged 4-5 years ■ Excess weight in children aged 10 -11 years ■ Self-reported wellbeing - people with a low happiness score ■ Number of allotment plots in South Tyneside ■ % of population affected by noise ■ Indices of Multiple Deprivation – Health and Disability sub-domain scores. ■ Number of GPs and dentists accepting new patients.

Chapter 10

Conclusions and Next Steps

10.1 The SA of the Draft Regulation 18 South Tyneside Local Plan has been undertaken to accord with current best practice and the guidance on SA/SEA as set out in the National Planning Practice Guidance. The SA objectives developed at the Scoping stage of the SA process (and refined since) have been used to undertake a detailed appraisal of the current consultation document.

10.2 The Draft Regulation 18 Local Plan sets out detailed proposed policies to address strategic and non-strategic issues in the plan area, as well as identifying specific site allocations for residential, employment and other development. Due to the overall scale of development proposed in the Local Plan, adverse effects have inevitably been identified in relation to some of the SA objectives, in particular those relating to the landscape, biodiversity and cultural heritage. Some of these effects have the potential to be significant. However, the development proposed will meet the need for housing in the Borough and will also stimulate the economic growth of South Tyneside. The plan seeks to achieve a balance between housing development and employment generation which will ensure the sustainable growth of the borough.

10.3 Focussing the majority of growth in the main urban areas will maximise access to jobs, services and facilities, and should help to stimulate the use of non-car based modes of transport. While there is some development proposed in more rural areas, this will help to maintain the vitality and viability of the borough's villages and may stimulate the delivery of new services and facilities, including public transport links, in those areas.

Next Steps

10.4 This SA Report will be available for consultation alongside the Draft Regulation 18 Local Plan document between June and July 2022.

10.5 The consultation responses on the Draft Regulation 18 Local Plan and this SA Report will be taken into account in the next stages of the plan preparation process, which will result in the proposed submission document and formal SA Report under the SEA Regulations.

LUC
May 2022

Appendix A

Consultation Responses

A.1 This appendix presents a summary of the consultation responses that have been received at each stage of the SA to date.

- Table A.1 presents comments received in relation to the SA Scoping Report (2013).
- Table A.2 presents comments received in relation to the Interim SA Report (2016).
- Table A.3 presents comments received in relation to the SA Scoping Report (2018).
- Table A.4 presents a summary of key representations to the consultation on the Draft Local Plan Interim SA Report (August 2019).
- Table A.5 presents the comments received in relation to the proposed changes to the SA framework and Site Assessment Criteria (2020).

Table A.1: Consultation comments received in relation to the 2013 SA Scoping Report and South Tyneside Council/s responses

Consultee	Comment	Response
National Farmers Union North East	<p>Natural Assets – Water, Air, Soil and Landscape</p> <p>7.46 – The baseline assessment above has identified the following key sustainability issues, “NA4: Reduce the impacts of flooding in high risk areas”.</p> <p>- We would welcome the opportunity to feed into this area and represent the agricultural industry and business.</p>	Comment noted.
	<p>Climatic Factors, Sustainability and Energy</p> <p>7.49 – The Local Plan should be aware of the climate change risks and opportunities identified in the Climate Change Risk Assessment, namely to agriculture and forestry, business, health and wellbeing, buildings and infrastructure, and the natural environment, and the implications that they could have for South Tyneside.</p> <p>7.50 Where relevant to South Tyneside, the Local Plan should be informed by objectives and targets/indicators within other national, regional and local climate change related plans, programmes and strategies.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Support energy efficient improvements to existing buildings; 2. Promote energy from renewable and low carbon sources; 3. Encourage increased use of sustainable drainage systems, tree planting for shading buildings, flood water storage and where necessary demountable flood defences. <p>- We would welcome the opportunity to feed into this area and represent the agricultural industry and business.</p> <p>- Identified incentives above would be of particular interest and consideration.</p>	Comment noted.
	<p>Green Infrastructure and Green Belt</p> <p>7.73 – In 2010 there were 101 agricultural holdings across the combined Gateshead and South Tyneside area. The area of land farmed has decreased between 2007-2010 by 2,429ha, representing a 27% reduction in agricultural land area. Farmland is predominantly used for arable farming, with livestock numbers only representing a small proportion of the</p>	Comment noted. The following amendment to this section of text is proposed ‘ <i>The farming of agricultural land for grassland is the most common use in this area</i> ’.

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>regional total. Cereal and Grassland farming are the most common form of arable farming in the area.</p> <p>- We are little confused with some of the terminology of this section. Arable farming does not include grassland, as they are two separate sectors. Again we are happy to help with the understanding of the agricultural industry as a business.</p>	
	<p>Waste and Minerals</p> <p>7.104 – The revised EU Waste Framework Directive (2008/98/EC) provides the legislative framework for the collection, transport, recovery and disposal of waste, requiring all Member States to take the necessary measures to ensure waste is recovered or disposed of without endangering human health or causing harm to the environment. The Directive was transposed into English legislation through the Waste (England and Wales) Regulations 2011 (SI 2011/988).</p> <p>7.110 – In South Tyneside there are broadly 200,000 tonnes of material recycling capacity per annum, which could potentially provide for the borough’s Municipal Solid Waste and Commercial and Industrial recycling/recovery targets. There is also in the region of 380,000 tonnes per annum capacity for inert (i.e. non-toxic) landfill. There is an identified shortfall of Organic Recycling Capacity in the borough, but it is noted that there may be some capacity at the regional scale, particularly in County Durham. The existing waste facilities are at Simonside Industrial Estate and Middlefields Industrial Estate in South Shields.</p> <p>- We again welcome discussion on waste recycling activities that interact with the agricultural/land sectors. With a significant increase in a variety of sectors produce a waste for agricultural use, it is important that the materials are suitable for agriculture and adequate land is available. In particular – WM2: Increase the amount of household waste sent for re-use, recycling and composting.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p> <p>Comment noted. As with all points identified in this response, opportunities for discussion and input around these issues will be provided during the development of the Local Plan at various consultation stages.</p>
	<p>The above points that are identified in Table 8.2 “Sustainability Objectives and Questions” that we would welcome input include:</p> <p>1 - Adapt to and mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Will it mitigate flood risk, the potential for surface water flooding or sea level rise? <p>2 - Safeguard our biodiversity</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Will it protect/provide net gains to biodiversity and habitats? 	<p>Comment noted.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>3 - Safeguarding our environmental assets and natural resources</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Will it help to reduce the amount of waste produced and increase the rate of re-use, recycling and composting? 	
<p>Highways Agency</p>	<p>The Highways Agency (the Agency) welcomes the opportunity to provide comments on the Local Plan Sustainability Appraisal (Scoping Report). The Agency has previously provided comments in response to all the key documents forming the South Tyneside Local Development Framework, including the Local Plan Key Issues and Options document, Core Strategy, Site Allocations DPD, Development Management Policies DPD and the three Area Action Plans. In addition the Agency commented and advised on the Infrastructure Delivery Plan and the South Tyneside Transport Study Update 2010 Report. The Agency has sought to be proactive and helpful in its engagement throughout the development of the Local Development Framework and will continue to do so throughout the preparation of the Local Plan.</p> <p>The Strategic Road Network in South Tyneside</p> <p>The Strategic Road Network (SRN) within South Tyneside comprises of the following routes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The A19(T) provides a north-south link through the borough; and The A184(T) provides a east-west link in the south of the borough connecting the A19(T) with the A1(T) via the A194(M). <p>Background</p> <p>In light of the forthcoming Local Plan the Agency recently made comments on the Key Issues and Options document (February 2013). The Agency welcomed the recognition that it is important to deliver sustainable patterns of development by locating new development in sustainably accessible locations, which can facilitate and encourage more sustainable means of transport to be utilised and maximised. It was stated that the provision of a mixture of housing, employment and local amenities, located in areas which can be easily accessed by public transport can help to reduce the need to travel within and outside the borough by private car, which as a consequence can help to reduce the impact on the Strategic Road Network (SRN). In relation to part 10 of the document, the Agency was generally supportive of all the options proposed, as it was considered that these should all contribute towards the development of a sustainable transport network through the delivery of improvements to public transport services and facilities, walking and cycling provisions,</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>as viable alternatives to the private car, which could help contribute towards reducing traffic impacts on the SRN.</p>	
	<p>Sustainability Appraisal (Scoping Report) October 2013</p> <p>The Agency recognises that this Scoping Report will form the basis of future Sustainability Appraisal's to be undertaken for developing the Local Plan and will be used to test the policies as they are developed. Whilst the Agency has no particular comment in relation to the report, the following general comments and observations have been made in relation to the themes discussed within it.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
	<p>The Agency is generally supportive of the first Green Infrastructure and Green Belt key sustainability issue which seeks to ensure development is built in a sustainable location and promotes development on Brownfield land. The inclusion of the issue within the report should ensure only sites in sustainable locations are developed and as such encourage a shift to more sustainable methods of transport. Additionally, by promoting development on Brownfield land it should ensure, whilst there are exceptions, that generally sites closest to existing services will come forwards prior to Greenfield developments, helping both to reduce the need to travel but also ensuring development is close to existing sustainable modes of transport, and therefore reducing the number of cars using the strategic road network (SRN).</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
	<p>The Agency is particularly supportive of Paragraph 7.94, which includes the identification of both the SRN within the authority and the key roundabouts that increasingly experience peak hour congestion and delay, including Testo's Roundabout, the Lindisfarne, Whitemare Pool and A1290 interchange. Through identifying this infrastructure at the initial stage of a sustainable appraisal scoping report, it should ensure that the issues are carefully incorporated into both the forthcoming Local Plan and Infrastructure Delivery Plan. This approach is in accordance with the DfT Circular 02/2013: The Strategic Road Network and the Delivery of Sustainable Development, which states that, 'capacity enhancements and infrastructure required to deliver strategic growth should be identified at the Local Plan stage, which provides the best opportunity to consider development aspirations alongside the associated strategic infrastructure needs. Enhancements should not normally be considered as fresh proposals at the planning application stage'. Further, it sets out the Agency's intentions to work with local authorities to identify infrastructure and access needs at the earliest possible opportunity in order to assess suitability, viability and deliverability of such proposals, along with associated funding requirements.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>Similarly, the Agency is particularly supportive of Paragraphs 7.95 and 7.96 which form part of the baseline for transport. The intentions set out in these paragraphs should ensure that the growing problem of traffic congestion within the borough and the increase in the number of people choosing to commute by car are addressed through the implementation of robust spatial planning policies. In light of this and the preceding paragraph, the Agency is particularly supportive of the three key transport sustainability issues identified within the report which seek to reduce reliance on the private car and encourage the use of sustainable transport; reduce congestion within the borough; and support highway and public transport infrastructure improvements to boost economic growth and accessibility, and which should help to ensure that planning policy will help guide development to the most suitable and sustainably accessible locations and ensure that new development is supported by the necessary infrastructure to facilitate the delivery of sustainable economic growth and a sound and deliverable Plan.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
	<p>Paragraph 7.99 of the report identifies three pieces of information that currently form a data gap within the baseline information of the transport section of the report. These are gaps in recording of Tyne and Wear passenger boarding's through AMR monitoring, no specific recorded data for public transport in South Tyneside, and no sources of active travel and regular commuting information. As noted above, and in line with the requirements of the National Planning Policy Framework and Circular 02/2013, the Agency would expect the emerging Local Plan to be supported by a robust and sound evidence base and therefore any data gaps should be addressed, particularly if the data is required to inform emerging policies and proposals.</p>	<p>Comments noted. Whilst it is acknowledged that these data gaps have been identified in the current baseline data, efforts will be made during the development of the Local Plan and the SA process to ensure a sound evidence base is established to help inform policy development and the context of the Sustainability Appraisal. This will involve working with teams from within the council to establish data collection and monitoring to close these data gaps.</p>
	<p>The Agency notes the sustainability objectives proposed in Section 8 of the document and the intention to use these to assess the economic, social and environmental effects of the Local Plan. The Agency is particularly supportive of Objective 7: Promote Sustainable Transport and Accessibility, and the intention to assess whether the Plan's policies will support highway and public transport infrastructure improvements and whether they will help to reduce congestion and encourage the use of sustainable modes of transport.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
	<p>The Agency is also supportive of the monitoring sustainability indicators proposed for Objective 7 as identified in the Sustainability Framework: (Table 9. 2).</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
<p>English Heritage</p>	<p>Section 5 – Stage A1: Identifying Relevant Plans, Policies and Programmes</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>

Appendix A
 Consultation Responses

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
 June 2022

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>Paragraph 5.2, Table 5.1 – we are informed that most international legislation and policy is integrated within that at a national level. However, the National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) makes no reference to, for example, the European Landscape Convention, and it is not now so clear what its standing is in relation to national policy.</p>	
	<p>Section 7 – Baseline Information: Thematic Topics Paragraphs 7.78-7.91 deal with Cultural Heritage. Here there is a helpful reference to the guidance in the NPPF regarding the requirements for plan-making.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>
	<p>At paragraph 7.88 we are advised of the likely effects upon the historic environment as a consequence of there being an absence of a Local Plan. The NPPF would still apply.</p>	<p>The following text has been added to paragraph 7.90 to acknowledge this: 'The requirements of the NPPF and other statutory instruments will continue to protect heritage assets without the Local Plan'.</p>
	<p>At paragraph 7.91 the sustainability issues are identified. CH2 – 'protect' all designated and non designated assets in South Tyneside – I would suggest 'conserve and, where appropriate, enhance all designated and non-designated heritage assts in South Tyneside'.</p>	<p>Reference refers to CH1. Text of CH1 amended: 'Conserve and where appropriate, enhance all designated and non-designated heritage assets'.</p>
	<p>CH2 could perhaps be reworded – 'ensure developments do not harm the significance of designated and non-designated heritage assets, including where significance is derived in part by setting and townscape value'.</p>	<p>CH2 Text amended: 'Ensure developments do not harm the significance of designated heritage assets, including where significance is derived in part by its setting and townscape value'.</p>
	<p>CH3 – reduce both the number of heritage assets at risk and the levels of risk.</p>	<p>Comment noted. It is acknowledged the level of risk is an important issue with regard to listed buildings. However, due to issues with regular monitoring and data collection on the levels of risk, it is considered that for the purposes of the SA, monitoring the number of listed buildings at risk is sufficient.</p>
	<p>Section 8 – Stage A3 (part 2) Sustainability Objectives (SA)</p>	<p>Comment noted. Sustainability Objective amended to: 'Protect, enhance and promote South Tyneside's heritage and cultural assets'.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>Table 8.1 sets out the sustainability objectives for the Plan. SA6 concerns cultural heritage. The purpose should be to 'protect, enhance and promote South Tyneside's historic environment, cultural and heritage assets'.</p>	
	<p>Table 8.2 deals with sustainability objectives for the Plan. SA3 refers to 'safeguarding our environmental assets and natural resources'. The historic environment is an environmental asset but is omitted from the questioning.</p>	<p>Comment noted. Section SA3 addresses natural resources and natural environmental features and assets. It considered more appropriate to address aspects of the historic environment in a separate objective to ensure full consideration is given to any impacts.</p>
	<p>SA6 refers to promoting and enhancing heritage and cultural assets. Questioning should flow from the sustainability issues commented on above regarding safeguarding significance and removing heritage from risk.</p> <p>In its generic guidance on Sustainability Appraisals and Strategic Environmental Assessment, English Heritage provides a suite of possible lines of questioning in relation to sustainability objectives. I offer them here for your consideration –</p> <p>Environmental Objectives</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Will it preserve and/or enhance the historic environment <ul style="list-style-type: none"> o will it protect World Heritage Sites and their setting o will it preserve archaeological remains and their setting o will it preserve listed buildings and structures and their setting o will it preserve or enhance the character or appearance of conservation areas and their setting o will it protect Registered Parks and Gardens, Registered Battlefields and their setting 	<p>Comments noted. To ensure that the Sustainability Questions follow on from the identified Key Sustainability Issues the following amendments have been made to the questions in SA6:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Will it conserve and enhance designated and non-designated heritage assets? • Will it protect historic townscapes, settlement character and settings? <p>Following a review of the guidance on Sustainability Appraisals and Strategic Environmental Assessment, the following amendment has been made to the existing question 'Will it promote engagement with culture and heritage in South Tyneside':</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Will it increase social benefit (education, citizenship, participation and wellbeing) derived from the historic and cultural environment?

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> o will it protect historic townscapes, settlement character and settings (e.g. in the context of urban extensions) o will it conserve locally important buildings and townscapes o will it conserve distinctive historic landscapes o will it contribute to the better management of historic assets • Will it improve the quality of the historic environment • Will it lead to the improved maintenance and management of a historic asset • Will it lead to the repair or re-use of an historic asset • Will it respect, maintain and strengthen local distinctiveness and sense of place • Will it promote high quality urban design • Will it provide for increased access to the historic environment <p>Social Objectives</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Will it increase the social benefit (e.g. education, participation, citizenship, health and well-being) derived from the historic environment • Will it improve the satisfaction of people with their neighbourhoods as places to live • Will it engage communities in identifying culturally important features and areas • Will it provide for increased understanding and interpretation of the historic environment <p>Economic Objectives</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Will it increase the economic benefit (e.g. heritage led regeneration, tourism, environmental economy, cultural economy) derived from the historic environment • Will it promote the environmental economy • Will it promote heritage-led regeneration 	

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Will it lead to repair or re-use of an historic asset • Will it make the best use of existing buildings and physical infrastructure • Will it promote heritage based sustainable tourism • Will it ensure that restoration and repair and maintenance is sympathetic towards the local environment • Will it support the repair and reuse of historic buildings • Will the initiative help to reduce the number of vacant buildings through adaptive re-use 	
	<p>Table 8.3 contains a matrix of sustainability indicator compatibility. SA6 is adjudged to be incompatible with SA1 regarding climate change. English Heritage regards heritage protection as compatible with measures and actions to reduce the effects of climate change. Making best use of existing built fabric and reusing historic materials reduces waste and the energy consumption needed to manufacture materials afresh. Historic buildings have much embodied energy. The English Heritage position can be found at – http://helm.org.uk/guidance-library/climate-change-and-the-historic-environment/</p> <p>The matrix also suggests that there is no perceived link between the historic environment and culture, and the quality and vibrancy of our high streets and town and village centres. It should not be forgotten that a number of town and village centres are designated as conservation area and are possessed of many important historic buildings and features. These invariably add interest and distinctiveness, and a sense of belonging, and usually fare better than those where these characteristics are absent. Town centres are made more attractive where art and culture are clearly evident and an integral part of the offer to resident, visitors and employees alike.</p>	<p>Table 8.3 identifies ‘Potential Conflicts’ between objective SA6 and objective SA1. It is not considered that these objectives are ‘incompatible’; however it is acknowledged that there may be some issues as explained in Appendix F. Objective SA6 ‘Promote and enhance South Tyneside’s heritage and cultural assets’ and Objective SA8 ‘Ensure the vitality of our town centres and villages’, are identified as being ‘compatible’ in Table 8.3’.</p>
	<p>Section 9 – Stage A4: Developing a Sustainability Appraisal Framework</p> <p>This section sets out in the margins the measures of success for South Tyneside Vision 2011-2031. None of the measures includes an improved historic environment. If these measures are achieved in ways which do not conserve the historic environment then the Council cannot demonstrate that they are being achieved in a sustainable manner. Any</p>	<p>The ‘measures of success’ are from the South Tyneside Vision 2011 -31. This is a corporate partnership document which sets out the long-term ambitions for South Tyneside. This is not a planning document; however, it will feed into the development of the Local Plan. The Local Plan will also consider the historic environment and planning requirements</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>such measures failing to do this and which involve development would conflict with the NPPF, the overarching purpose of which is to secure sustainable development.</p> <p>Table 9.2 sets out the Sustainability Framework Monitoring Indicators. I have no particular observations to make on the 'cultural' indicators in respect of SA6, but those dealing with heritage would benefit from some enhancement. In its generic guidance on Sustainability Appraisals and Strategic Environmental Assessment, English Heritage also provides a suite of possible indicator types in relation to sustainability objectives. I attach them for your consideration too.</p>	<p>in line with the NPPF. The inclusion of these measures is to ensure a holistic approach to strategic goals and monitoring within the council; however, as shown in 9.2, these measures are not exclusive and other monitoring indicators have been identified and will be used in the forthcoming monitoring of SA indicators.</p>
<p>Permission Homes</p>	<p>Question 1 – Have all the relevant plans, programmes and strategies been considered in the scoping report?</p> <p>Persimmon consider that that the relevant documents have been considered in this Scoping Report. Persimmon support the approach used to provide a hierarchy in terms of the plans, programmes and strategies used to inform this document, which at most has placed NPPF at the forefront of the agenda for each thematic topic. Persimmon consider this approach logical by setting the policy context at the national and local level and using this to identify issues and objectives based upon the three dimensions of sustainability, as identified through NPPF. Although Persimmon agree with the approach set out in this document, to answer this question fully requires further industry input and research into relevant documents which would support the three dimensions of sustainability.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>
	<p>Question 2 – Is the baseline information relevant and accurate?</p> <p>The accuracy of the baseline information is difficult to determine without researching the true nature of the local context in South Tyneside. Whilst the baseline information establishes the social, economic and environmental aspects of the borough, Persimmon consider that the information at most is relevant and has been used to support and identify the key sustainability issues. The relevancy of the baseline information has been discussed under each thematic topic below.</p>	
	<p><i>Climate Factors, Sustainability and Energy</i></p> <p>Persimmon agree that the baseline information is relevant in light of the key sustainability issues outlined in this topic section. The baseline information recognises the impacts of climate change and acknowledges the benefits of energy efficiency for homes in South</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>Tyneside. Persimmon agree that the effects of climate change can be addressed at the local level. The principle of including policies which promote and encourage resource efficiency and high environmental standards would be supported however the requirements for this at a national level should be taken into consideration. Persimmon recognise that climate change and the associated risks of flooding and water demand during the summer months have been acknowledged. However, if this will form the basis of policy at the local level, further information and data should be provided to support the identification of climate change issues and how they can be addressed in the context of South Tyneside.</p>	
	<p>Green Infrastructure and Green Belt</p> <p>Persimmon would consider that the baseline information set out in this topic section is relevant and informs the identification of the key sustainability issues. The baseline data highlights the importance of the Green Belt and the role in which it plays within South Tyneside and between surrounding boroughs. However, Persimmon question whether Green Belt boundaries will be reviewed to inform the local plan to allow for selective Green Belt release yet retain the valued importance of the Green Belt for landscape value and the character of settlements, as outline within the baseline data.</p> <p>Persimmon acknowledge that the level of open space and outdoor sports provision across the County has been assessed and believe that this should be considered at the local level to inform emerging policy and ensure that the environmental and social needs of communities are addressed.</p> <p>We believe that further information should have been included in the baseline information to inform the identification of issue GI1 regarding development on Brownfield land. Although Persimmon would support policies to promote the reuse of PDL there is no direct link between the baseline information and the identification of this key issue.</p>	<p>Comment noted. South Tyneside Council is currently undertaking a Strategic Land Review to help form the evidence base required for the Local Plan. This review includes land within the Green Belt.</p> <p>Open space provision is identified at a local level in Appendix C: Local Plan Character Area Profiles.</p> <p>Issue GI1 has been informed by the key issues identified in Stage A1 – Review of relevant plan, policies and programmes. Key documents include the NPPF, as set out in Para. 7.60. The baseline data provided identifies the current situation in South Tyneside.</p>
	<p>Transport</p> <p>Persimmon agree that the baseline information is relevant and has informed the identification of the key sustainability issues which recognise the importance of infrastructure improvements and their impacts upon the borough and it's economic growth. Persimmon agree that congestion is an issue within the Borough and that key areas or junctions experience different levels of difficulty which can be best addressed at the local level through infrastructure improvements. The baseline information has taken into account existing public transport links and private motor vehicle use, which has informed the</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>identification of the sustainability issues within this topic area. This recognises the need for improvements to encourage the use of more sustainable modes of transport as well as infrastructure improvements to reduce congestion and reliance upon private motor vehicles across the borough.</p>	
	<p>Economic Development, Employment and Education The baseline information within this topic area is considered relevant to the identification of key issues for economic development and employment, however Persimmon do not consider that education has been appropriately addressed in this section.</p>	<p>Comment noted. It is considered that education has been adequately addressed as set out in Appendix B: Baseline Topic: Economic Development, Employment and Education.</p>
	<p>The data is correct in identifying individual employment sectors and highlights that South Tyneside has a small stock of premises available for economic development. This data outcome is addressed through key issues ED3 to 'increase office provision and provide employment sites of >2ha in strong market locations to support economic growth' which Persimmon agree can be addressed at the local level to help boost the local economy. The baseline situation identified in this section supports many of the identified key issues in order to support the employment sector.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
	<p>Persimmon do not consider that the baseline situation informs the identification of key issue ED2 to 'facilitate opportunities to take advantage of low carbon and new technology markets'. Furthermore Persimmon consider this issue to be aspirational but not necessarily realistic.</p>	<p>ED2 has been informed by the key issues identified in Stage A1 – Review of relevant plan, policies and programmes. The issues is informed by national policy, the NPPF and also regionally via the North East LEP and City Deal (Para. 7.121 - 7.123).</p>
	<p>Persimmon agree with issue ED6 'to facilitate the regeneration of town centres and villages', the need for which is reiterated through the baseline situation and the current economic climate. The identification of levels of unemployment and economic activity across the borough supports the need for regeneration and employment initiatives. It is important that the Local Plan clearly considers and outlines how this can be addressed in those areas of need. Persimmon agree that the baseline situation identifies the need across the borough and supports the suggestion that employment and economic development can be improved to boost the local economy.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
	<p>Population, Housing and Social Equity Persimmon consider that the baseline information clearly indicates the local characteristics in terms of the population, housing and social equity. The information supports the</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>identification of issue PHSE1 'to meet the needs of the growing population'. By referring to SHMA data and the tenure of households, the baseline situation informs and supports the need to provide a range of housing of different types and tenure as identified in issue PHSE3. Levels of deprivation across the borough are identified through the baseline situation and Persimmon believe that this should be addressed at the local level, not in isolation but through a combination of policies based on employment, economic development and housing. It is important that the local need identified through the baseline situation is met.</p>	
	<p>Persimmon agree that levels of crime and anti-social behaviour should be addressed and this can be done by creating the right environment for communities being both safe and accessible and encouraged through planning policy at both the national and local level.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
	<p>The baseline situation does not adequately demonstrate the projected increase in the elderly population in order to support the identification of issue PHSE2. Although Persimmon would support the need to enhance the quality of life for our elderly population, there is no data in the baseline information which identifies the existing and future elderly population. Persimmon consider that the needs and quality of life of South Tyneside's population as a whole should be addressed. The needs of younger people and families should also be met through the provision of adequate housing and facilities. When planning for the needs of the population, the correlation between economic activity and housing provision should be acknowledged.</p>	<p>Baseline Information Topic: Population and Social Equity, includes data for the future projected population, which identifies an increase in elderly population by 29-30%. South Tyneside is currently in the process of refining population projections to inform the Local Plan, however, it is projected that the elderly proportion of our population will increase significantly and appropriate provision will be required.</p>
	<p>Question 3 – Do you agree with the key sustainability issues in South Tyneside?</p> <p>This section comments upon the key sustainability issues identified within the scoping report and is broken down into each topic area so that all issues can clearly be addressed. Persimmon acknowledges how the key sustainability issues have been approached in the report and Persimmon generally agree that the identified issues are appropriate in the context of the social, economic and environmental role of the borough.</p> <p>Climate Factors, Sustainability and Energy</p> <p>CF1 Increase the use of renewable energy in South Tyneside</p> <p>Persimmon agree with the identification of CF1 to increase the use of renewable energy in South Tyneside. It is important to recognise the role which planning can play in the sustainability of development.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>CF2 Encourage energy efficient and low carbon developments; and</p> <p>CF4 Facilitate the delivery of zero carbon homes</p> <p>Persimmon support the identification of these key issues in respect of sustainability. The principle of including policies which promote and encourage high environmental standards would be supported, however there is a need to ensure that such policies do not represent an additional regulatory burden on development which impacts upon viability, as required by NPPF. Low carbon policies are set at a national level through the NPPF which states under paragraph 95 that such policies should be dictated by national government and through Building Regulations legislation. In developing policies it should be acknowledged that sustainable construction techniques and energy efficiency technology have changed the way housebuilders operate, and have undoubtedly reduced the carbon footprint of residential development nationwide. This has been achieved through a phased approach to implementation through Building Regulations, which by 2016 will require all new homes to achieve zero carbon standards.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
	<p>CF3 Reduce greenhouse gas emissions and energy consumption</p> <p>Persimmon agree with the identification of this issue however national set targets are in place to address the issue. There is a clear link between energy efficiency and energy consumption, which as mentioned is addressed at the national level and through building regulations.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
	<p>CF5 Adapt to climate change risks including sea level rise, increased flood risk and increased temperatures</p> <p>Persimmon agree that climate change should and can be addressed at the local level, as reiterated by NPPF (para. 99). Although the Framework encourages local planning authorities to address climate change, Persimmon question how rising sea levels will be addressed in the context of South Tyneside. Furthermore, localised flood issues will be addressed through the Strategic Flood Risk Assessment and this should be used to inform the evidence base for planning policy. When planning for the longer term, it should be acknowledged that NPPF does not discourage development in more vulnerable areas, but seeks to ensure that associated risks can be managed.</p>	<p>Comment noted. It is considered that CF5 seeks to address the impacts Climate Change would have upon South Tyneside. With regard to sea level rise, Climate Change poses an increased risk of coastal and other flooding, which would need to be mitigated.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>Green Infrastructure and Green Belt</p> <p>GI1 Ensure development is built in a sustainable location and promote development on brownfield land</p> <p>Persimmon support the approach to ensure that development is built in a sustainable location. Persimmon agree that development on Brownfield land should be promoted and consider that the most sustainable sites should be developed that have a role to play in this. Future policies should promote Brownfield sites and echo NPPF (para. 17) to encourage their development rather than impose targets/restrictions. The re-use of Brownfield sites would be supported however it is important not to advocate a 'brownfield first' approach through local policy as this will work against the NPPF's aim of significantly boosting housing supply. Furthermore, brownfield land can present viability issues for development and as such Greenfield sites should not be discounted in order to achieve a realistic likelihood of development through an achievable plan.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>
	<p>GI2 Safeguard and improve the quality of South Tyneside existing green infrastructure provision</p> <p>Persimmon would support this approach. It should be acknowledged that green infrastructure is vital in meeting environmental, social and economic needs of communities and should be a key component considered in emerging policy. Green infrastructure should be viewed as multi-functional as it should support the activity and health and wellbeing of wildlife and people. Existing provision and accessibility of GI can be enhanced if in association with development, if planned and undertaken responsibly. Enhancement is not only achieved through an increased provision of GI but also through improvements in multi-functionality and the quality of existing assets. It is important to note that the right development sites could contribute positively towards GI improvements. NPPF para. 11 reiterates the relationship between development and GI and how it is to be viewed by the planning system which is expected to deliver it. It states that: 'there is no necessary contradiction between increased levels of development and protecting and enhancing the environment as long as development is planned and is undertaken responsibly.'</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>
	<p>GI3 Protect the openness of the Green Belt within South Tyneside</p> <p>Persimmon support the need to address the Green Belt within South Tyneside. Persimmon question whether the Green Belt boundaries will be reviewed following their former review in the 1990's to inform the UDP and the recent review of Green Belt boundaries within</p>	<p>Comment noted. South Tyneside Council is currently undertaking a Strategic Land Review to help form the evidence base required for the Local Plan. This review</p>

Appendix A
 Consultation Responses

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
 June 2022

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>neighbouring authorities. NPPF (para. 79) highlights the importance of the Green Belt, being its permanence and openness. Persimmon consider it important for South Tyneside's Green Belt boundaries to be reviewed and disagree that local policy should simply protect its openness but believe that it is the role of the local plan to protect the permanence of the Green Belt in South Tyneside. Selective Green Belt release and protection of its permanence should account for development pressures in and around the borough and address the role of the Green Belt for the lifetime of the plan and beyond.</p>	<p>includes land within the Green Belt. Green Belt issues will be addressed through the development of the Local Plan.</p>
	<p>GI4 Ensure open space and outdoor sports provision is of high quality and meets the current and future needs of the borough</p> <p>There is a link between the provision of high quality open space/ sports provision and the health and wellbeing of communities. Persimmon support the need to secure the provision of these facilities which meet local need. It is important to consider the current provision across the borough and local need in order to inform relevant policies The idea of supporting new, and improving existing community facilities is considered to be a key role in the creation of sustainable communities. Persimmon would support the production of a playing pitch strategy to form the evidence base for this issue and would like to be a key stakeholder involved in the process.</p>	<p>Support noted. Playing Pitch needs are already identified in SPD 3 which provides our current evidence base. This document will be regularly reviewed.</p>
	<p>GI5 Increase allotment provision and reduce waiting lists</p> <p>Persimmon support the increase in allotment provision for the growth of local produce and the benefits this will bring to local residents and the community. As with other outdoor facilities across the borough, the idea of supporting new and improving existing community facilities is considered to be a key role in the creation of sustainable communities.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
	<p>Persimmon question how allotment provision will come about and what role, if any, will developers play in future provision. Persimmon would support the production of an evidence base document for this issue and would like to be a key stakeholder involved in the process.</p>	<p>SPD 3 provides the current evidence base for allotment need in the borough. Provision for allotments will also be identified through the Local Plan.</p>
	<p>Transport</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>T1 Reduce reliance on the private motor car and encourage the use of sustainable transport methods</p> <p>Persimmon support the identification of the need to reduce reliance upon private motor vehicles within the borough. Persimmon consider that this can best be done by encouraging sustainable transport modes and assessing potential improvements to existing services to support this.</p>	
	<p>T2 Reduce congestion within the borough</p> <p>A reduction in congestion in the borough is linked with issue T1 and can be addressed by reducing reliance on private motor vehicles and increasing public/sustainable transport modes. Infrastructure improvements would also facilitate a reduction in congestion across the borough.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>
	<p>T3 Support highway and public transport infrastructure improvements to boost economic growth and accessibility</p> <p>Persimmon agree that the emerging plan should seek to support highways and public transport infrastructure improvements to boost economic growth and accessibility. Persimmon consider that a delivery approach should be adopted which provides enough flexibility to allow development to come forward across the borough. This should allow for appropriate growth which can facilitate and help sustain much need infrastructure improvements, in order to boost economic growth and accessibility, as outlined in this identified issue.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>
	<p>Economic Development, Employment and Education</p> <p>ED1 Continue to protect and support existing/future employment sectors; and</p> <p>ED3 Increase office provision and provide employment sites of >2ha in strong market locations to support economic growth</p> <p>Persimmon agree with the identification of these issues and would support policies which seek to protect and support existing/future employment sectors. The need to retain and allocate sufficient employment land in the borough is accepted. As with housing land the quantum must be robustly demonstrated and be the subject of the same analysis advocated in the Harman Review. Land that has no prospect of successfully being</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>developed for employment purposes must be put to good use if we are to push forward delivery.</p>	
	<p>ED4 support new business start-ups and increase the number of self employed residents Persimmon would advocate an approach which supports new business start ups and self employed residents. Although Persimmon believe this can be best addressed at the local level, Persimmon question how this will be done and whether this requires some flexibility in local policy to support and encourage employment use across the borough.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>
	<p>ED5 Reduce levels of unemployment throughout the borough Persimmon agree that unemployment should be reduced and is most effectively addressed at the local level. There is a direct link between development and employment should be considered when addressing this issue and subsequent spatial strategies across the borough.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>
	<p>ED6 Facilitate the regeneration of town centres and villages Persimmon would support policies which seek to facilitate the regeneration of town centres and villages. Persimmon consider that the regeneration of these areas play an important role for economic growth across the borough and to provide the facilities and services for residents and for the creation of strong, resilient and sustainable communities. NPPF (para. 23) states that local planning authorities should: 'allocate a range of suitable sites to meet the scale and type of retail, leisure, commercial, office, tourism, cultural, community and residential development needed in town centres'. It should be recognised that house building plays a key role in the regeneration of areas and this should be considered in policies for the regeneration and growth of villages and town centres over the plan period.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>
	<p>ED7 Promote competitive town centres and support vitality and viability Persimmon agree that competitive town centres should be promoted to support vitality and viability. NPPF demonstrates that building a strong, competitive economy is one of the key functions to delivering sustainable development. The local plan should play a key role in promoting competitive town centres and this should be linked with issue ED6 to help stimulate regeneration initiatives and create competitive town centres.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>
	<p>Population, Housing and Social Equity</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>PHSE1 Ensure that needs of a growing population are met</p> <p>Persimmon support the identification of issue PHSE1 to meet the needs of the growing population. Persimmon consider that a key function of the local plan should be to meet the housing need of South Tyneside's residents and those coming to work in the borough - as such it should be an aim from the outset to ensure that the borough offers a diverse housing stock which can attract and retain the population its economy seeks to employ. This should be addressed through the aims of the Local Plan to focus on providing high quality housing to meet local need and demand, with the purpose of stemming out-migration and becoming an attractive place to live, work and socialise.</p>	
	<p>South Tyneside's population is expected to grow and it is important that the needs of the growing population are met. Spatial strategies and the distribution of housing should be informed by the South Tyneside SHMA (2013) which Persimmon consider provides up to date findings of the local market and reflects the need and demand across the borough. When addressing housing numbers, targets must demonstrate that the plan has positively prepared in order to comply with NPPF and account for recent SHMA data. Local policy should fully set the objectively assessed need for the Local Planning Authority. The SHMA is only the first stage of assessing the local need however issues ED1 – ED7 identified in this document will increase housing demand and impact upon migration in relation to the surrounding authorities. The objectively assessed needs of South Tyneside should influence the weight and strength which the local authority will place on individual policies Persimmon acknowledge that the needs of the population have been identified however it is important to meet housing demand as well as need. By acknowledging the demand this will provide a spatial element to housing policies to ensure sites are viable and deliverable. Housing need should be addressed finding the correct number, size and tenure of homes in the correct location. The SHMA addresses both need and demand and therefore the plan should respond to both as they are mutually dependant upon one another. Furthermore, the notion of both need and demand should be reflected through the local plan to ensure that the plan is both deliverable and effective.</p>	<p>Comment noted. Identifying the objectively assessed and scenario testing is already being undertaken to inform the Local Plan and help identify housing targets and numbers. It is also noted that other evidence base documents including DCLG projections and other locally-informed demographic projections and analysis will help inform the objectively assessed needs alongside the SHMA. Comment on this issue will be available during the consultation stages of the Local Plan preparation.</p>
	<p>PHSE2 Enhancing the quality of life for our elderly population</p> <p>Persimmon acknowledge the identification of issue PHSE2 and consider that the quality of life for our elderly population should be considered. Persimmon believe that there should be more information to support the identification of this issue as there is no indication in the scoping report as to statistics of the existing elderly population in the borough and a predicted increase. Persimmon also question how the local plan seeks to address this -</p>	<p>Comment noted. Further studies are being undertaken in the preparation of the Local Plan to establish population growth and further demographics. This information will then contribute to the development of policies.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>whether policies will be introduced to address the market for the elderly population or require energy efficiency standards for homes for the elderly.</p>	
	<p>PHSE3 Provide a range of good quality and attractive housing, of different types and tenure, including affordable housing to meet the needs of residents</p> <p>Persimmon support the need to provide a range of good quality and attractive housing, of different types and tenure to support the existing and future population of South Tyneside. A wide choice of high quality homes is one of the key aims of NPPF which seeks to 'boost significantly the supply of housing'. The delivery of housing should work with the local market and meet the local demand as well as need. Spatial strategies and the distribution of housing should be informed by the South Tyneside SHMA (2013) which Persimmon consider provides up to date findings of the local market and reflects the need and demand across the borough.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
	<p>When addressing housing numbers, targets must demonstrate that the plan has positively prepared in order to comply with NPPF and account for recent SHMA data. It should be an aim from the outset to ensure that the borough offers a diverse housing stock which can attract and retain the population its economy seeks to employ. The spatial distribution of development should be logical, directing development to areas without compromising the sustainability and growth of others. The plan needs to ensure that the right type of development is located in the right place, at the right time as emphasised through the Harman Review in order to increase the range, choice and likelihood of development. Persimmon agree that affordable housing provision is necessary across the borough. Future affordable housing targets should be based on a relevant and appropriate evidence base in the shape of a SHMA. Affordable housing targets should not impact upon development viability and as such this should not be assessed in isolation, with the NPPF (para 173 – 174) requiring that the financial burden of all local and national policy/regulation should be taken into account as part of the plan making process. Affordable housing policies should take into account market areas across South Tyneside and the strength of these areas to consider the impact of affordable housing requirements on the viability of schemes. A Strategic Viability Assessment (SVA) should provide part of the evidence base for planning contributions set through the development plan in order to assess the policy burden placed upon developers by the local authority. By using an SVA to assess the regulatory burden of policy, the local authority should utilise the outcome to prioritise the strategic aims and to determine what can and should be realistically achieved across the</p>	<p>Comments noted. The preparation of the Local Plan will be informed by a range of issues to ensure housing is delivered in a manner that is sustainable and meets the needs of the borough's population. Viability assessments are currently being prepared as part of the Local Plan, which will also inform any CIL/Section 106 tariff requirements and affordable housing policy. The preparation of the policies will be available for comment and input through the consultation of the Local Plan.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>development plan period. Furthermore, this approach will help achieve a more realistic plan and strengthen the market for developers.</p>	
	<p>PHSE4 Provide high quality, safe environments and accessible community services</p> <p>Persimmon support the identification of issue PHSE4 to provide high quality, safe environments and accessible community services. This provides the correct environment to develop sustainable communities and will play a key role in attracting and retaining the population which the borough seeks to employ. Furthermore, safe and accessible environments will play a role in enhancing the health and wellbeing of local communities across the borough, an objective of which is outlined in this scoping report. Accessible community services are key to the sustainability credentials of the borough. Ensuring development comes forward in the right locations can ensure that local services and facilities are accessible and conveniently located. This issue will largely be addressed through design requirements which are nationally prescribed through NPPF and NPPG. High quality environments are also addressed through Building for Life 12.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
	<p>PHSE5 Reduce levels of crime and anti-social behaviour</p> <p>Persimmon agree that levels of crime and anti-social behaviour should be reduced. This can be facilitated by improving the built environment and supporting regeneration initiatives across the borough. NPPF (para. 58) seeks to encourage this, stating that planning policies should aim to ensure developments 'create safe and accessible environments where crime and disorder, and the fear of crime, do not undermine the quality of life or community cohesion.'. This issue will largely be addressed through design requirements which are nationally prescribed through NPPF and NPPG. High quality environments are also addressed through Building for Life 12.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
	<p>PHSE6 Reduce levels of deprivation across the borough, including income, child poverty and older person deprivation which are above national averages</p> <p>The scoping report has highlighted that there is a distinct variation in the levels of deprivation across the borough. Persimmon would support policies which seek to reduce these levels of deprivation and consider that this issue can be addressed through employment and housing policies. These policies should seek to create safe and accessible environments and encourage employment opportunities across the borough. Such issues are most effectively addressed at the local level and it is important that this</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>issue is not considered in isolation but considered as a cluster approach in terms of the direct and indirect impacts of deprivation.</p>	
	<p>Question 4 – Are the sustainability objectives suitable in the context of South Tyneside?</p> <p>Environmental</p> <p>1. Adapt to and mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside</p> <p>Persimmon consider that this objective would be suitable in the context of any local authority in order to address issues of climate change within South Tyneside. Our response to the issues identified under this objective supports those which seek to adapt to the risks of climate change however Persimmon have stressed that some of the identified issues such as energy efficiency and low carbon homes, are being addressed nationally through policies dictated by national government and therefore are not relevant in light of local policy.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>
	<p>2. Safeguard our biodiversity</p> <p>Although Persimmon agree with the objective it should be remembered that biodiversity in South Tyneside is well protected by national legislation and that future policies should take this into account.</p>	<p>Comments noted. Existing local designations also provide protection to biodiversity in the borough and will also be considered in future policies.</p>
	<p>3. Safeguarding our environmental assets and natural resources</p> <p>Persimmon consider that it is important to safeguard local assets and resources however future policy should consider that this issue is also being addressed at a national level.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>
	<p>4. Protecting our Green Belt</p> <p>Persimmon agree that the Green Belt is important in terms of its permanence and openness. Although the Green Belt should be protected, Persimmon consider that the Green Belt boundaries should be reviewed and in light of future growth within the borough.</p>	<p>Comments noted. The Strategic Land Review will inform any changes to Green Belt boundaries where needed and appropriate to help meet objectively assessed yet realistic and deliverable growth requirements.</p>
	<p>5. Enhancing our green infrastructure</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>Persimmon agree that this objective is suitable in the context of South Tyneside and believe that GI is important in meeting the environmental, social and economic needs of communities.</p>	
	<p>6. Promote and enhance South Tyneside’s heritage and cultural assets Persimmon agree that South Tyneside’s heritage and cultural assets should be addressed in light of the issues identified under this objective.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>
	<p>Economic 7. Promote sustainable transport and accessibility Persimmon agree that this objective is suitable in the context of South Tyneside and consider that this will facilitate more accessible living environments for residents and improve further opportunities for sustainable communities. By addressing this objective, congestion on roads and dependency on private motor vehicles can simultaneously be addressed.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>
	<p>8. Ensure the vitality of our town centres and villages Persimmon agree with this objective in the context of South Tyneside. This should assist in maintaining and enhancing facilities and services for local people and will coincide with objectives to promote accessibility.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
	<p>9. Encourage and support economic growth within South Tyneside Persimmon agree that economic growth should be encouraged across the borough to help create a strong and competitive economy.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
	<p>10. Increase opportunities for employment and education and improving living standards In the context of south Tyneside this objective is considered suitable. There is a variation in levels of income and deprivation across the County and opportunities for regeneration and employment are key to addressing these local issues.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
	<p>Social</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>11. Promote equality of opportunity and access and promote good relations between diverse communities</p> <p>Like with any local authority this objective is considered suitable. It is important to create equality of opportunity in a borough like South Tyneside where there is a distinct variation in income levels and deprivation and to provide good relations across its diverse communities.</p>	
	<p>12. Provide better housing, neighbourhoods and good design</p> <p>Persimmon support this objective and consider that it is key to local regeneration initiatives. Furthermore this objective can facilitate well designed, accessible environments to meet the local needs and demands of communities across the borough.</p>	Support noted.
	<p>13. Promote healthier people and communities</p> <p>As with any local authority it is important to address the physical health and wellbeing of communities.</p>	Support noted.
	<p>Question 5 – Do the indicators provide a relevant measure for the objective?</p> <p>Persimmon agree with the core areas of this scoping report, based on the three dimensions of sustainability identified through NPPF. Persimmon would support the core areas of the local plan if based on this approach. The identification of the sustainability objectives in table 8.1 places a reasonably heavy burden on the environmental aspect of sustainability. Persimmon consider that the economic and environmental aspects should be equally weighted in order to provide a balance within the borough. Although there is little weight given to the social aspect of sustainability Persimmon believe that the objectives identified are sufficient to address this in the context of South Tyneside. Persimmon consider that there should be an acceptable balance demonstrated through the local plan. Policies and the weight which they hold should be considered throughout the plan preparation process. This will require a careful review of existing policies within the UDP and how they conform with NPPF and the existing situation in South Tyneside. This will affect policies such as the Green Belt and its principles and the potential for selective Green Belt release. Policies should be further informed by indicators and objectives identified in this Scoping Report. The indicators and their measure for each objective have been discussed below.</p>	<p>Comment noted. It is acknowledged that there are more objectives under the 'environmental' section of Table 8.1. However, South Tyneside recognises the many linkages between environmental, social and economic sustainability. Although, objectives are grouped under a specific heading; many of them have strong links to other issues. It is welcomed that Persimmon consider that the identified objectives are 'sufficient' to address the context of South Tyneside.</p>
	Environmental	Support noted.

Appendix A
 Consultation Responses

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
 June 2022

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>1. Adapt to and mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside</p> <p>Persimmon agree that the indicators provide a relevant measure for this objective, however many of the indicators identified are being addressed at the national level.</p>	
	<p>2. Safeguard our biodiversity</p> <p>The indicators identified provide a relevant measure in terms of safeguarding our biodiversity, however in the context of South Tyneside, the basis of these indicators are being protected by national legislation.</p>	Support noted.
	<p>3. Safeguarding our environmental assets and natural resources</p> <p>There are numerous indicators identified under this objective which provide a relevant measure to manage and protect South Tyneside's local assets and resources.</p>	Support noted.
	<p>4. Protecting our Green Belt</p> <p>Persimmon agree with the indicators identified and the measure which they provide for this objective. Persimmon consider that the indicators identified provide scope for the review of South Tyneside's Green Belt boundaries and to assess the development potential over the plan period against existing boundaries.</p>	Support noted.
	<p>5. Enhancing our green infrastructure</p> <p>Persimmon agree that the indicators provide a measure for this objective however it is considered that more can be done to assess the existing provision against identified need.</p>	Comment noted. Updated evidence will be gathered to support the Local Plan preparation.
	<p>6. Promote and enhance South Tyneside's heritage and cultural assets</p>	Support noted.

Appendix A
 Consultation Responses

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
 June 2022

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>The indicators identified provide a relevant measure in terms of promoting and enhancing the local heritage and cultural assets. The indicators identified will provide a measure for the existing assets within South Tyneside and opportunities for further promotion.</p>	
	<p>Economic</p> <p>7. Promote sustainable transport and accessibility</p> <p>The indicators identified provide a relevant measure in terms of promoting sustainable transport and accessibility. The indicators should provide for an assessment of existing facilities and local issues in order to identify the opportunities for improvements.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
	<p>8. Ensure the vitality of our town centres and villages</p> <p>Persimmon agree that the indicators provide a relevant measure to assess the current situation in terms of the local need and demand for office and retail space. This should help determine an approach which can be applied locally to ensure that the vitality of town centres and villages can be maintained and enhanced.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
	<p>9. Encourage and support economic growth within South Tyneside</p> <p>Persimmon agree at most that the indicators provide a relevant measure for this objective. Although the indicators seek to identify an approach to support economic growth based on the existing situation across the borough, there are no indicators to support the objective in terms of identified issue ED2 to 'facilitate opportunities to take advantage of low carbon and new technology markets'.</p>	<p>Comment noted. It is considered that although no specific indicators have been identified at this stage; through the development of the Local Plan/SA process relevant indicators will be identified and included into the monitoring process.</p>
	<p>10. Increase opportunities for employment and education and improving living standards</p> <p>Persimmon agree that the indicators identified provide a relevant measure for the objective by assessing current rates of unemployment and income levels across the borough and focuses upon the potential for young adults to access the local job market.</p>	<p>Support noted</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>Social</p> <p>11. Promote equality of opportunity and access and promote good relations between diverse communities</p> <p>Persimmon agree in part that the indicators provide a relevant measure for the objective however we consider that further indicators could be applied to measure the diverse differences between communities and the characteristics of these areas in order to determine a suitable approach for equality between communities.</p>	<p>Support noted</p>
	<p>12. Provide better housing, neighbourhoods and good design</p> <p>Persimmon agree that the indicators provide a relevant measure however the indicators should provide a measure for local demand as well as need in terms of housing.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>
	<p>13. Promote healthier people and communities</p> <p>The indicators provide a relevant measure in part for this objective however the indicators applied should also provide a measure for the existing provision of outdoor and sports facilities, which should be used to assess the physical health and lifestyle of communities against the provision of facilities.</p>	<p>Support noted.</p> <p>It is considered that indicators relating to outdoor recreation and sports facilities are identified in Objective 5 'Enhancing our Green Infrastructure'.</p>
	<p>Conclusion</p> <p>Persimmon consider that this Scoping Report uses a comprehensive approach to presenting the information and prompting feedback through the consultation exercise. At this initial stage, the above representations have been made to address the industries point of view with regards to the preparation of the new local plan and provide comments as a critical friend. To summarise the representations made, Persimmon believe that:</p>	<p>Comments noted.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> A Strategic Environmental Assessment should be used to assess the regulatory burden of planning policy and the outcome of this should be used to weigh up the merits and prioritise the objectives of the emerging plan; It is the principle role of the local plan to protect the permanence of the Green Belt and not simply its openness. Selective Green Belt release and protection of its permanence should address the role of the Green Belt for the lifetime of the plan and beyond; Energy efficiency and low carbon policies are set at a national level through NPPF which states that policies should be dictated by national government and through Building Regulations legislation. Objectives for low carbon homes and energy efficiency are therefore not relevant for local policy. <p>The questions posed in this report are considered suitable in order to assist with any gaps in the local context or perceived issues within the borough. Although some of the questions would require greater industry research and input, Persimmon consider that they assist in the comprehensive approach which this consultation exercise seeks to utilise. Persimmon hope that they will be informed and updated in future on the progress of the South Tyneside Local Plan.</p>	
Theatres Trust	<p>Cultural Heritage/Cultural Facilities</p> <p>Cultural heritage, as a term, includes the preservation of sites, features and areas of historical, archaeological, geological and cultural value and their settings – this includes listed buildings, public parks and gardens, landscapes, ancient monuments and conservation areas.</p> <p>Preservation refers to the process of maintaining the essential character and fabric of a heritage 'asset' in an unaltered state in order to prevent its decay or destruction. Appendix G on page 66 of the Report correctly lists all the examples of 'heritage and cultural assets'.</p> <p>The section on page 28 should not include theatres, cinemas, museums, libraries, art galleries, public art and street festivals which are within another grouping of cultural facilities for cultural activities. This group of Community Facilities does not require preservation, but does require maintenance, enhancement and if necessary, redevelopment or relocation. Their sites are transferable whereas a cultural heritage site is only in one place.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p> <p>Comment noted. It is acknowledged that this thematic topic covers two key areas which contribute to the cultural context and resources within the borough. These are cultural heritage (historic environment) and cultural facilities.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>Paragraph 7.81 advises that culture and arts in South Tyneside should be maintained, but this proposal should be within a heading of community facilities, and is not a matter for cultural heritage.</p> <p>Item 70 in the National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) on page 17 states that to deliver the social, recreational and cultural facilities and services that the community needs, planning policies and decisions should plan for the use of shared space and guard against unnecessary loss of valued facilities. Also to ensure that established facilities and services are retained and able to develop for the benefit of the community.</p> <p>The NPPF guidance does not refer to Hadrian's Wall, monastic sites, listed buildings or conservation areas – it is guidance for community facilities, amongst which are cultural venues.</p> <p>Please separate these items. We suggest there are descriptions for the terms cultural heritage and cultural facilities in an appropriate place in the document for clarity and so that guidelines are consistent, and recommend this succinct all-inclusive description for community facilities which would obviate the need to provide examples: <i>community facilities provide for the health and wellbeing, social, educational, spiritual, recreational, leisure and cultural needs of the community.</i></p> <p>Cultural heritage assets could be described as: <i>gardens and landscapes, scheduled ancient monuments, listed buildings, woodlands, conservation areas, World Heritage sites, scenic areas and natural heritage such as flora and fauna, customs and traditions.</i></p>	<p>It is recognised that the title of this section does not recognise the distinction between these two areas. To help express this difference the title of the Thematic topic has been amended from 'Cultural Heritage' to 'Cultural Heritage and Cultural Facilities'. To further add clarity, the descriptions provided for 'Cultural Heritage' and 'Cultural Facilities' has been added to the margin text on page. 28. Baseline Information reflecting the number of cinemas in the borough has also been included in Appendix B: Baseline Information.</p>
<p>Northumberland County Council</p>	<p>Thank you for giving the Northumberland County Council Spatial Policy and Delivery Team an opportunity to comment on the draft Sustainability Appraisal Scoping Report for your Local Plan.</p> <p>It is an excellent document, which is easy to access and I have no comments other than to say that you may wish to consider including review of the Defra, March 2011, Code of Practice for the Sustainable Use of Soils on Construction Sites, which tackles management of soil degradation threats and managing soils in a sustainable way.</p> <p>You might also wish to clarify whether your review of the Natural England Action Plan on the European Landscape Convention includes the three-part guidelines produced in 2009, which appear in the same section of the Natural England web page as the action plan.</p>	<p>Appropriate amendments made to Appendix A: Stage A1- Review of Relevant Plans, Policies and Programmes.</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
Natural England	<p>Relevant Plans, Policies and Programmes</p> <p>The SA objectives should deliver the Government's Biodiversity 2020 strategy. This supports the Environment White Paper The Natural Choice, which identifies protection and improvement of the natural environment as a core objective of the planning system, places a value on nature (through the ecosystem services it provides) and seeks to conserve and enhance biodiversity on a landscape scale, rather than the protection of individual sites in isolation.</p>	Comment noted.
	<p>South Tyneside Council should consider the content of the National Character Areas (NCAs) which are currently be revised by Natural England. These NCAs provide valuable baseline information on the ecosystem services and potential opportunities for environmental change at a landscape scale. These opportunities should be considered when determining both the SA's and plan's objectives.</p> <p>The Tyne and Wear Lowlands NCA can be viewed at: http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/publications/nca/tyne_and_wear_lowlands.aspx</p> <p>The Durham Magnesium Limestone Plateau NCA can be viewed at: http://publications.naturalengland.org.uk/publication/8308038?category=587130</p>	Comment noted. The National Character Areas are included in Appendix A: Thematic Topic: Natural Assets, Water, Air, Soil and Landscape.
	<p>The Durham Biodiversity Action Plan should be identified as a key plan within Table 5.1. It's targets for priority habitats and species should inform the SA objectives, the assessment of the plan and monitoring of the plan's effectiveness.</p>	Comment noted. Reference to the Durham Biodiversity Action Plan has been added to Table 5.1
	<p>Baseline Information</p> <p>Biodiversity</p> <p>Paragraph 7.6 identifies limited data available to monitor changes in the SAC and SPA. This data may be required as part of the HRA's appropriate assessment and SA's assessment of effects upon SSSIs.</p>	Comment noted. It is acknowledged that further information will be required to help assess any potential impact upon the European Sites through the SA/SEA and HRA processes. However, additional information has been added to Appendix B with regard to Purple Sandpiper and Turnstone populations

Appendix A
 Consultation Responses

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
 June 2022

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>If for example, direct loss of habitat, recreational disturbance/trampling, urban edge effects, loss of functional land, hydrological or air quality impacts are likely to significantly affect internationally protected sites then extensive surveys will be required (other effects may also exist).</p> <p>As both overwintering and breeding birds are interest features within the SPA (and Durham Coast SSSI), the LPA should ensure that these surveys are commenced as soon as practically possible to avoid delays in the plan making process. Natural England advise that your authority review the evidence supporting Durham's HRA, this document has determined that residential developments will have an adverse effect on site integrity due to increased recreational disturbance.</p>	<p>on the Northumbria SPA and the following text added to Para. 7.3:</p> <p><i>however populations of Purple Sandpiper have declined by - 39% and Turnstone -29%, since the SPA designation was introduced.</i></p>
	<p>Paragraph B2 identifies the protection and enhancement of all nature conservation sites as a key sustainability issue. Whilst this is supported, the SA should also ensure the plan protects and enhance the wider network of sites, including areas not designated (including priority habitats) that provide important wildlife corridors. This will be achieved through a landscape scale approach to the conservation and enhancement of the natural environment.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>
	<p>Landscape</p> <p>The NCA's (see link above) provide a comprehensive landscape baseline, including key characteristics and opportunities to improve the landscape.</p>	<p>Comment noted. Support noted.</p>
	<p>Green Infrastructure</p> <p>Natural England welcomes the use of the Accessible Natural Greenspace Standard (ANGst). This has identified a shortfall in space available to local residents, which the SA's objectives should rectify within the emerging plan. In addition to mitigating the effects of climate change, reducing the risks of flooding, creating ecological networks, and providing health benefits - green infrastructure may be required to mitigate recreational disturbance/trampling within nature conservation sites.</p>	<p>Comment noted. Objective 2 has been amended to reflect the NPPF and the Biodiversity 2020 strategy.</p>
	<p>Sustainability Objectives</p>	<p>Comment noted. The recognition of ecosystem services is set out in the NPPF and should be addressed in the Local</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>In accordance with the Environment White Paper The Natural Choice – making space for nature, the Biodiversity 2020 strategy and the NPPF, objective 2 should go beyond safeguarding biodiversity. The SA should ensure that policies within the merging plan conserve and enhance the natural environment to ensure there is a net gain in biodiversity. Merely safeguarding biodiversity would not achieve this national objective.</p> <p>Objective 3 should explicitly refer to ecosystem services. This would broaden the SA's examination of the plan's effects on environmental assets (natural resources).</p>	<p>Plan. At this stage in the plan process more research is required to understand the concept of ecosystem services within South Tyneside. Therefore, at this stage it is felt that this issue can be addressed through the development of the Local Plan and if necessary SA objectives and indicators can be amended to reflect emerging issues. However, reference to the UK National Ecosystem Assessment and other related documents have been added to Appendix A: Table 3. Also, the following text has been added to Paragraph 7.26:</p> <p>'The NPPF also states that local authorities should recognise the 'wider benefits of ecosystem services'. The UK National Ecosystem Assessment (2011) sets out the benefits and value provided by the natural environment and promotes this approach for the management of the environment.'</p> <p>Para 7.45:</p> <p>'Current LDF policies do not recognise ecosystem services as set out in the NPPF. The Local Plan should seek to recognise the benefits of ecosystem services within its policies for biodiversity and the natural environment.'</p>
	<p>In order to ensure green infrastructure delivers a wider range of benefits, objective 5 should seek to deliver multifunctional green infrastructure.</p>	<p>Comment noted. Sustainability question amended to: 'Will it deliver multi-functional and high quality Green Infrastructure provision'.</p>
	<p>SA Methodology</p> <p>The methodology set out within the SA framework complies with the requirements of the Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA) Directive, the Environmental Assessment of Plans, Programmes and Regulations 2004, Planning and Compulsory Act and National Planning Policy Framework.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>
	<p>Habitats Regulations Assessment</p> <p>Paragraph 2.2 refers to the Habitats Regulations Assessment (HRA) and the examination of the emerging plan's effects upon the interest features of internationally protected sites.</p>	<p>Comment noted. South Tyneside council is aware of the potential cross-boundary issues associated with the designated sites. The council is also aware of and will consider the HRA's and evidence base of those undertaken by neighbouring authorities. These considerations will be</p>

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>As many of these nature conservation sites are also sites of special scientific interest (SSSIs), there is a significant overlap between these assessments.</p> <p>South Tyneside Council should be aware of the HRAs which support the emerging plans for Sunderland and Durham. The latter has identified adverse effects upon the Durham Coast Special Area of Conservation (SAC) and Northumbria Coast Special Protection Area (SPA) as a result of residential developments within the plan area and increased recreational. Sunderland is also examining whether similar effects will occur as a result of the plan.</p> <p>As these nature conservation sites also extend into South Tyneside, your authority should ensure (through the HRA) that these effects are avoided or mitigated within the local plan.</p> <p>As recreational disturbance is a cross boundary issue, NE encourages South Tyneside Council to discuss these in combination effects with neighbouring authorities. This will help develop a consistent strategic approach and complies with the duty to cooperate.</p> <p>Other adverse effects may be identified through the HRA process and Natural England can provide further advice on the HRA as the plan is progressed.</p>	<p>undertaken through South Tyneside's HRA process, the SA/SEA and development of the Local Plan.</p>

Table A.2: Consultation comments received in relation to the 2016 Interim SA Report and South Tyneside Council/s responses

Consultee	Comment	Response
Natural England	<p>South Tyneside Local Plan Interim Sustainability Appraisal: Options and Alternatives</p> <p>Natural England welcomes the interim Sustainability Appraisal (SA) and considers it a good framework for the assessment of the Growth Options and the SLR. We would like to make the following comments:</p> <p>Biodiversity</p> <p>The SLR SA Framework has excluded any sustainability impact upon European designated sites due to "lack of evidence currently available at this stage in the plan process" (p 42). These impacts are to be considered as part of a Habitats Regulations Assessment, which we understand is still in production to reflect the Growth Options and SLR. However, even if sufficient evidence is not available to fully assess the impacts, some general potential effects could still be included.</p>	<p>Comment noted. The framework allows some impact to be recorded up to 500m from the designation, of which some mitigation maybe required.</p>

Appendix A
 Consultation Responses

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
 June 2022

Consultee	Comment	Response
	<p>Limiting negative impacts to SLR sites located within 250m from a designated site is not a valid method of assessment as it does not consider a wide range of impacts that development may have on designated sites. Please refer to our previous advice, which was provided as part of a response to the consultation on South Tyneside's Sustainability Appraisal Scoping Report (dated 27 November 2013) for potential impacts, such as recreational pressure upon coastal sites.</p>	
	<p>In addition, the impacts on nationally designated sites should also be included, which will not be covered by the HRA. Completely excluding the impacts upon nationally and internationally designated sites at this stage causes the biodiversity effects of growth/development to be underestimated and could result in a potentially inaccurate impact upon the relevant sustainability objective. In this respect, the Environmental Report should also include the assessment of alternatives to avoid, reduce or compensate the effects on European or nationally designated sites. Please also consider that these impacts can be caused by the development of individual sites or cumulative development.</p>	<p>Comment noted. The framework has been revised to ensure further consideration. HRA issues will be considered in more detail in the HRA of the draft Local Plan.</p>
	<p>Priority habitats and species</p> <p>When assessing the sustainability objective of biodiversity, Natural England advises to include the impacts upon priority habitats and species. Even though DBAP habitats and species have been considered in the SLR, no reference of these or the priority habitats and species have been found in the SA.</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>
	<p>Landscape</p> <p>Natural England's response to the consultation of the Sustainability Appraisal Scoping included advice to refer to the National Character Areas (NCAs) to provide baseline information on the ecosystem services and potential opportunities for environmental change at a landscape scale. It was also advised to consider these opportunities when determining both the SA's and plan's objectives. We would like to reiterate this advice, as NCAs have not been mentioned in the assessment of impacts upon landscape. Please see point 1 in Annex A for more information.</p> <p>We also advise to consider adapting the SA question on landscapes, to include a reference to not only protecting but also enhancing valued landscapes, in line with NPPF para 109.</p>	<p>Comment noted. The NCA have been considered as part of the Sustainability Appraisal Scoping Report.</p>
	<p>Green Infrastructure</p>	<p>Comment noted.</p>

Appendix A
 Consultation Responses

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
 June 2022

Consultee	Comment	Response
	Natural England welcomes the objective to enhance the green infrastructure (GI) network. Some potential development sites that are within a GI corridor are assessed to have a neutral impact upon this objective, even if this causes a loss of GI. We advise that any loss would have a negative impact upon the objective to enhance the GI network, unless mitigation is proposed.	
	Generic advice In addition, in line with the National Planning Policy Framework, we offer generic advice on key natural environment considerations for use in producing or revising SLRs and SHLAAs, which we hope is of use. Please find this advice in the attached Annex A.	Comment noted.

Table A.3: Consultation on SA Scoping Report (2018)

Consultee	Comment	STC Response
Historic England	While we do not have the resources to be able to comment in detail on the Scoping Report at their stage in the Local Plan preparation, we have looked briefly at the sustainability framework, in particular the sections relating to heritage. We welcome the references to the World Heritage Site and extent of heritage assets within the baseline (in section 7.81 – 7.94). However, it appears that the key sustainability issues (at 7.94) and the monitoring indicators (Table 9.2) are not encompassing this full range of assets. In addition, it would appear that the indicators are not completely measuring the sustainability questions asked within the table. For example, while the indicators refer to listed buildings, there is no mention of other designated assets such as Scheduled Monuments of the World Heritage Site. The need to sustain the Outstanding Universal Value of the World Heritage Site should be considered and monitored, and while the indicators appear to be recording damage or loss, they are not assessing quality or enhancement. Our guidance document, referenced above, provides further advice on this.	Noted. Following these comments the indicators for the monitoring of historic assets have been changed to: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Number of locally listed significant heritage assets buildings lost - Number of designated heritage assets - Number of designated heritage assets at risk or lost - Number of designated heritage assets removed from Historic England and South Tyneside Council's At Risk Registers
	We would strongly recommend that the relevant conservation staff and archaeological advisers are closely involved throughout the preparation of the SA plan. They are best placed to advise on aspects such as: local historic environment issues and priorities, including access to data held in the Historic Environment Record; how the policy or proposal can be tailored to minimise potential adverse impacts on the historic environment;	With regard to the World Heritage Site, it is not the responsibility of the Local Plan to monitor the 'Outstanding Universal Value of the World Heritage Sites' and therefore this has not been included in the indicators for the SA.

Consultee	Comment	STC Response
	the nature and design of any required mitigation measures; and opportunities for securing wider benefits for the future conservation and management of historic assets.	
Natural England	Natural England welcome the overall approach to this document and note the detail set out in the themes in this document as appropriate. The information that has been provided forms a scope which is commensurate with the kind of information Natural England would expect for a scoping opinion.	Noted.
	<p>We also note Appendix E correctly identifies and sets out the strategic aims for Key Sustainability Issues.</p> <p>We recognise specifically the importance of the adherence to the SEA Directive requirements and note each topic is addressed accordingly. We note the identification of relevant Natura2000, Nationally designated and Locally designated sites and the protection of them as issues of importance throughout the document. Natural England recognise that the importance of Green Infrastructure within development as part of the sustainability objectives, has been included in the document and we welcome this; however the document should reinforce the importance of the Rights of Way Network and the Coastal Path in providing links to accessible Green Infrastructure and promote the greater access of natural areas in new developments. We would also stress the importance of recognising the issues relating to Recreational Disturbance pressure on special interest features of designated sites and wish to see this specific issue addressed within subsequent documents relating the local plan.</p>	<p>Noted. The following text has been added to the Scoping Report following the comments which have been received:</p> <p><i>'The Local Plan will also seek to and have a positive impact on and increase areas of biodiversity value where possible. Without the Local Plan there may be a threat that recreational disturbance pressures on the special interest features of our designated coastal sites may have a negative impact. Without the Local Plan there is no strategic mitigation which would seek to offset recreational disturbance impacts.'</i></p> <p>And with regard to Green Infrastructure:</p> <p><i>'Public Rights of Way and the Coastal Path are key to providing links to accessible green infrastructure within the South Tyneside and to neighbouring authorities.'</i></p>

Table A.4: Summary of key representations to the consultation on the Draft Local Plan Interim SA Report (August 2019)

A large number of SA-related responses were filtered by South Tyneside Council officers and sent to LUC – over 3,600 (although it is noted that many were identical duplicate responses). It has therefore not been possible to review each one in detail. Most of the consultation responses which reference the SA either refer to the SA, but in the context of objecting to the content of the Local Plan itself, or object to specific scores given in the SA and/or they provide supplementary information that the consultee believes justifies a change in the effects identified for a site or policy. A summary of the key objections to the SA is provided in the table below.

Consultee	Relevant part of the Local Plan	Summary of key points relating to the SA
Richard Buxton Solicitors on behalf	Spatial Policy S1 (Green Belt Release) and Housing allocation	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The SA failed to test a spatial strategy option involving no Green Belt release.

Consultee	Relevant part of the Local Plan	Summary of key points relating to the SA
<p>of Keep Bolden Green (a local residents' group)</p>	<p>policies H3.59-H3.69 which propose:</p> <p>(1) The removal of 52.44 ha of land from the Green Belt around Boldon for 1,243 dwellings (92% of the Boldon allocations); and</p> <p>(2) 109 dwellings in non-Green Belt land.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Inconsistent Green Belt stage assessments including, in the case of H3.68, a large greenfield allocation of 138 dwellings with no stage 2 assessment at all. - The mitigation relied on to improve SA scores for Green Belt allocations is inappropriate, and is essentially the fact that the land will be removed from the Green Belt. Therefore, the SA scoring does not allow for an objective comparison of Green Belt and non-Green Belt sites. - Scoring is strongly weighted by taking account of external factors such as mitigation, at the assessment stage. There is therefore a lack of objectivity in the assessment. - There is a lack of clarity as to whether at any point the SA assessed the 194 brownfield sites against the full SA objectives to consider whether use of brownfield land would be more sustainable. - No reason is given as to why 194 brownfield sites are rejected in favour of releasing Green Belt land.
<p>Savills on behalf of Laverick Hall Farm Ltd.</p>	<p>Spatial Strategy (Policy S1), the Number of New Homes Needed by 2036 (Policy H1), Housing Allocations and Commitments (Policy H3) and Our Strategic Approach to Infrastructure (Policy IN1).</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The Laverick Park site is still considered by the evidence base as 13 smaller individual parcels and does not take into account the proposed scheme, mitigation and evidence which has been submitted. This has the effect of prejudicing its proper assessment as a comprehensive Garden Community proposal. - The Council has not considered a Spatial Option which focuses on a larger scale Green Belt release (Laverick Park) alongside other smaller Green Belt release sites or an Option whereby a larger Green Belt site (Laverick Park) goes above local housing need to ensure long term development needs are met and Green Belt boundaries endure well beyond the plan period. - The SA has not been carried out in a manner which meets the requirements for SEA at the plan-making stage. Any conclusions which arise from it, including the DLP's selection of the preferred Spatial Approach and ruling out of other options, are unreliable. - The SA of Spatial Options 3 and 4 does not consider the impact of the potential development options taking account of the potential mitigation that would be delivered alongside such developments – the effects of mitigation are only considered as part of the subsequent appraisal of the Preferred Option (4) set out in the Infrastructure Delivery Plan (August 2019). The discounting of Spatial Options on the basis of potential negative impacts which could be appropriately mitigated is considered to be flawed.

Appendix A
 Consultation Responses

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
 June 2022

Consultee	Relevant part of the Local Plan	Summary of key points relating to the SA
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - There is a lack of evidence to support some of the SA conclusions for the spatial options, for example detailed highways assessment work that could mitigate effects. The appraisal is based on simplistic assumptions about scale of development and scale of effects. - Detailed comments rejecting the SA findings in relation to particular SA objectives. The SA has failed to assess the Laverick Park site as a self-contained garden community. - The Council's reasons for taking forward certain sites are not clear.
Whitburn Neighbourhood Forum		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Sites are only assessed against the climate change objective in terms of surface water flooding. Other relevant factors such as GI provision should also be considered. - The SA does not incorporate and link to an up-to-date HRA. - The SA attempts to simply add up negative, neutral and positive impacts. - Healthcare is assessed only on the basis of distance to facilities. Levels of demand for facilities and their capacity to accommodate new users should be considered. - There is no consideration of the alternative that includes the development of just the identified brownfield sites, without any Green Belt allocations. - The SA lacks detail on the alternative of taking a large site out of Green Belt in area 3. - The SA shows positive effects from dispersing development whereas it can in fact be more sustainable to focus development in one location. - The approach to mitigating impacts on the Green belt is unsound – the removal of the Green Belt designation is not appropriate mitigation for negative effects. - SA relies too heavily on policy-based mitigation which isn't made site-specific.

Table A.5: Consultation on Proposed Changes to SA Framework and Site Assessment Criteria

Consultee	Comment	Response
Natural England	<p>Natural England have assessed the amended Sustainability Appraisal and welcome the changes included in the report.</p> <p>Natural England considers that the SA provides a good framework for assessing the impacts resulting from the Local Plan.</p>	Noted, no action required.
Environment Agency	We welcome the opportunity to review these criteria and have consulted colleagues to discuss them. Having reviewed the new criteria we have no further comments to make.	Noted, no action required.
Historic England	On the basis of revisions received via email on 12th August 2020 (revised table received to include scoring for conservation areas), and email correspondence of 27th August 2020 (additional officer judgement as part of HIA process informing the final SA outcome), I can confirm that the Sustainability Appraisal framework will be acceptable for use in assessing land allocations as part of the Local Plan.	Noted, no action required.

Appendix B

Review of Plans, Policies and Programmes

Population, health and wellbeing

Policy context

International

B.1 The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development (2015)¹⁷: This initiative, adopted by all United Nations Member States, provides a shared blueprint for peace and prosperity for people and the planet and includes 17 Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs), designed to achieve a better and more sustainable future for all. Relevant to this topic are:

- SDG 1: No Poverty
- SDG 2: Zero Hunger
- SDG 3: Good Health and Well-being
- SDG 4: Quality Education
- SDG 5: Gender Equality
- SDG 10: Reduced Inequalities
- SDG 11: Sustainable Cities and Communities

B.2 The United Nations Declaration on Sustainable Development (Johannesburg Declaration) (2002)¹⁸ sets the broad framework for international sustainable development, including building a humane, equitable and caring global society aware of the need for human dignity for all, renewable energy and energy efficiency, sustainable consumption and production and resource efficiency.

B.3 United Nations Convention on Access to Information, Public Participation in Decision-Making and Access to Justice in Environmental Matters (the 'Aarhus Convention') (1998)¹⁹: Establishes a number of rights of the public (individuals and their associations) with regard to the environment. The Parties to the Convention are required to make the necessary provisions so that public authorities (at

¹⁷ United Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs (2015) The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development. (online) Available at: <https://sdgs.un.org/2030agenda>

¹⁸ United Nations (2002) Declaration on Sustainable Development (Johannesburg Declaration) (online) Available at:

https://www.un.org/esa/sustdev/documents/WSSD_POI_PD/English/OI_PD.htm

¹⁹ United Nations (1998) Convention on Access to Information, Public Participation in Decision-making and Access to Justice in Environmental Matters [pdf] Available at: <https://unece.org/DAM/env/pp/documents/cep43e.pdf>

national, regional or local level) will contribute to these rights to become effective.

National

B.4 The NPPF (2021)²⁰ includes as part of its social objective the promotion of “*strong, vibrant and healthy communities*” by:

- “ensuring that a sufficient number and range of homes can be provided to meet the needs of present and future generations; and
- by fostering well-designed, beautiful and safe places, with accessible services and open spaces that reflect current and future needs and support communities’ health, social and cultural wellbeing.”

B.5 Ultimately planning policies and planning decision making should “*aim to achieve healthy, inclusive and safe places*”.

B.6 The document states that strategic policies should set out the pattern, scale and quality of development and make sufficient provision for “*housing (including affordable housing) ... [as well as] community facilities (such as health, education and cultural infrastructure)*.” Policies should reflect “*the size, type and tenure of housing needed*”. This policy approach is to include but should not be limited to housing requirements relating to affordable homes, families with children, older people, students, people with disabilities, service families, travellers, those who rent their homes and people wishing to commission the construction of their own homes. Major developments that involve the provision of new housing planning policies and decisions should expect at least 10% of the total number of homes to be delivered for affordable home ownership subject to conditions and exemptions.

B.7 To help to diversify opportunities for builders, promote a better mix of site sizes and increase the number of schemes that can be built-out quickly to meet housing need, the NPPF states that at least 10% of the sites allocated for housing through a local authority’s plan should be half a hectare or smaller.

B.8 Where there is an identified need, development of sites not already allocated for housing to provide entry-level homes suitable for first-time buyers is to be supported by local planning authorities unless such need is already to be met at other locations within the authority area. These sites should comprise of entry-level homes that offer one or more types of affordable housing.

B.9 The document also promotes a theme of enhancing healthy and safe communities which is to be achieved by creating places which “*promote social interaction (and) enable and support healthy lifestyles*.”

B.10 As part of this approach social, recreational and cultural facilities and services that the community needs should be provided guided by planning policies which:

- “*plan positively provision and use of shared spaces, community facilities (such as local shops, meeting places, sports venues, open space, cultural buildings, public houses and places of worship) and other local services;*
- *support the delivery of local strategies to improve health, social and cultural wellbeing for all sections of the community;*
- *help prevent unnecessary loss of valued facilities and services.*”

B.11 Plan making through the guidance of the NPPF recognises the important role of access to open spaces and other facilities which provide opportunities for sport and physical activity has in terms of health and wellbeing of communities. The importance of delivering a sufficient choice of school places to meet the needs of existing and new communities is also recognised in the document and local planning authorities should take a “*proactive, positive and collaborative approach to meeting this requirement*”.

B.12 The NPPF also sets out that the standard method provided in national planning guidance should be used to undertake a local housing need assessment identifying the minimum number of homes needed. The **Housing Delivery Test Measurement Rule Book** (2018)²¹ provides this standard method allowing for calculation of objectively assessed housing need using government household forecasts adjusted for local house prices and local earnings. Unmet need from neighbouring areas will also need to be taken into account as part of the calculation.

B.13 The NPPF is supported by planning practice guidance relating to:

²⁰ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2021) National Planning Policy Framework [online] Available at: https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/1005759/NPPF_July_2021.pdf

²¹ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (July 2018) Housing Delivery Test Measurement Rule Book (online) Available at: <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/housing-delivery-test-measurement-rule-book>

- **Housing needs of different groups** (2021)²² provides advice on planning for affordable, private rented, self-build, student and rural housing needs.
 - **Healthy and safe communities** (2019)²³ provides guidance on achieving healthy, safe and inclusive communities, estate regeneration and school place provision.
 - **Housing supply and delivery** (2019)²⁴ sets out guidance on five-year land supply and Housing Delivery Test.
 - **Housing for older and disabled people** (2019)²⁵ provides guidance on preparing planning policies for accessible and adaptable housing and inclusive design.
 - **Noise** (2019)²⁶ advises on how planning can manage potential noise impacts in new development.
 - **Light pollution** (2019)²⁷ advises on how to consider artificial light within the planning system.
 - **Open space, sports and recreation facilities, public rights of way and local green space** (2014)²⁸ provides key advice on open space, sports, recreation, public rights of way, National Trails and Local Green Space designation.
- Homicide, serious violence, and neighbourhood crime will have fallen, focused on the worst-affected areas.
 - Pride in place, such as people's satisfaction with their town centre and engagement in local culture and community, will have risen in every area of the UK, with the gap between the top performing and other areas closing.
 - The number of primary school children achieving the expected standard in reading, writing and maths will have significantly increased. In England, this will mean 90% of children will achieve the expected standard, and the percentage of children meeting the expected standard in the worst performing areas will have increased by over a third.
 - Renters will have a secure path to ownership with the number of first-time buyers increasing in all areas; and the Government's ambition is for the number of non-decent rented homes to have fallen by 50%, with the biggest improvements in the lowest performing areas.

B.15 National Design Guide (2021)³⁰: sets out the Government's priorities for well-designed places in the form of ten characteristics: context, identity, built form, movement, nature, public spaces, uses, homes and buildings, resources and lifespan.

B.16 Build Back Better: Our Plan for Health and Social Care (2021)³¹ sets out the government's new plan for health and social care. It provides an overview of how this plan will tackle the elective backlog in the NHS and put the NHS on a sustainable footing. It sets out details of the plan for adult social care in England, including a cap on social care costs and how financial assistance will work for those without substantial assets. It covers wider support that the government will provide for the social care system, and how the government will improve the integration of health and social care. It explains the government's plan to introduce a new Health and Social Care Levy.

B.14 The White Paper Levelling Up the United Kingdom (2022)²⁹ sets out how the UK Government will spread opportunity more equally across the UK. It comprises 12 UK-wide missions to achieve by 2030. Missions which relate to population, health and wellbeing state that by 2030:

- The gap in Healthy Life Expectancy (HLE) between local areas where it is highest and lowest will have narrowed, and by 2035 HLE will rise by five years.
- Well-being will have improved in every area of the UK, with the gap between top performing and other areas closing.

²² Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2021). Housing needs of different groups. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/housing-needs-of-different-groups#addressing-the-need-for-different-types-of-housing>)

²³ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2019). Healthy and Safe communities. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/health-and-wellbeing>)

²⁴ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2019). Housing supply and delivery. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/housing-supply-and-delivery>)

²⁵ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2019). Housing for older and disabled people. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/housing-for-older-and-disabled-people>)

²⁶ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2019). Noise. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/noise--2>)

²⁷ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2019). Light pollution. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/light-pollution>)

²⁸ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2014). Open space, sports and recreation facilities, public rights of way and local green space. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/open-space-sports-and-recreation-facilities-public-rights-of-way-and-local-green-space>)

²⁹ Department for Levelling Up, Housing and Communities (2022) White Paper Levelling Up the United Kingdom (see: <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/levelling-up-the-united-kingdom>)

³⁰ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2021). National Design Guide (online) Available at: <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/national-design-guide>

³¹ Department of Health and Social Care (2021) Build Back Better: Our Plan for Health and Social Care (online) Available at: <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/build-back-better-our-plan-for-health-and-social-care>

B.17 COVID-19 Mental Health and Wellbeing Recovery Action Plan (2021)³² sets out the Government's plan to prevent, mitigate and respond to the mental health impacts of the pandemic during 2021 and 2022. Its main objectives are to support the general population to take action and look after their own mental wellbeing; to take action to address factors which play a crucial role in shaping mental health and wellbeing outcomes; and, to support services to meet the need for specialist support.

B.18 Planning for the Future White Paper (2020)³³: Sets out a series of potential reforms to the English planning system, to deliver growth faster. The White Paper focuses on the following:

- Simplifying the role of Local Plans and the process of producing them.
- Digitising plan-making and development management processes.
- Focus on design, sustainability and infrastructure delivery.
- Nationally determined, binding housing requirements for local planning authorities to deliver through Local Plans.

B.19 The Charter for Social Housing Residents: Social Housing White Paper (2020)³⁴ sets out the Government's actions to ensure residents in social housing are safe, listened to, live in good quality homes and have access to redress when things go wrong.

B.20 Using the planning system to promote healthy weight environments³⁵ (2020), **Addendum** (2021)³⁶ provides a framework and starting point for local authorities to clearly set out in local planning guidance how best to achieve healthy weight environments based on local evidence and needs, by focusing on environments that enable healthier eating and help promote more physical activity as the default. The Addendum provides updates on the implications for planning

for a healthier food environment, specifically on the hot food takeaways retail uses, and sets out recommended actions in light of changes to the Use Class Order (UCO) in England from 1 September 2020.

B.21 Public Health England, PHE Strategy 2020-25 (2019)³⁷: identifies PHE's priorities upon which to focus over this five-year period to protect people and help people to live longer in good health.

B.22 The 25 Year Environment Plan³⁸ (2018) sets out goals for improving the environment over the next 25 years. It details how the Government will work with communities and businesses to leave the environment in a better state than it is presently. The document identifies six key areas upon which action will be focused. Those of relevance to the topics of population growth, health and wellbeing are 'using and managing land sustainably'; and 'connecting people with the environment to improve health and wellbeing':

- Using and managing land sustainably:
 - Embed an 'environmental net gain' principle for development, including housing and infrastructure.
- Connecting people with the environment to improve health and wellbeing:
 - Help people improve their health and wellbeing by using green spaces including through mental health services.
 - Encourage children to be close to nature, in and out of school, with particular focus on disadvantaged areas.
 - 'Green' our towns and cities by creating green infrastructure and planting one million urban trees.

B.23 Homes England Strategic Plan 2018 to 2023 (2018)³⁹: Sets out a vision to ensure more homes are built in areas of

³² Department for Health and Social Care and Cabinet Office (2021) COVID-19 mental health and wellbeing recovery action plan (see <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/covid-19-mental-health-and-wellbeing-recovery-action-plan>)

³³ Department for Housing, Communities and Local Government (2020). Planning for the Future White Paper. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/907647/MHCLG-Planning-Consultation.pdf)

³⁴ Ministry of Housing, Community and Local Government (2020) The charter for social housing residents: social housing white paper. (see <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/the-charter-for-social-housing-residents-social-housing-white-paper#full-publication-update-history>)

³⁵ Public Health England (2020). Guidance and supplementary planning document template for local authority public health and planning teams. [online] Available at:

<https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/healthy-weight-environments-using-the-planning-system>

³⁶ Public Health England (2021). Addendum: Hot food takeaways use in the new Use Class Order. [online] Available at: <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/healthy-weight-environments-using-the-planning-system/addendum-hot-food-takeaways-use-in-the-new-use-class-order>

³⁷ Public Health England (2019). PHE Strategy 2020-25. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/831562/PHE_Strategy_2020-25.pdf)

³⁸ HM Government (2018). A Green Future: Our 25 Year Plan to Improve the Environment. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/693158/25-year-environment-plan.pdf)

³⁹ Homes England (2018). Strategic Plan 2018 to 2023. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/752686/Homes_England_Strategic_Plan_AW_REV_150dpi_REV.pdf)

greatest need, to improve affordability, and make a more resilient and diverse housing market.

B.24 The Environmental Noise Regulations⁴⁰ apply to environmental noise, mainly from transport. The regulations require regular noise mapping and action planning for road, rail and aviation noise and noise in large urban areas. They also require Noise Action Plans based on the maps for road and rail noise and noise in large urban areas. The Action Plans identify Important Areas (areas exposed to the highest levels of noise) and suggest ways the relevant authorities can reduce these. Major airports and those which affect large urban areas are also required to produce and publish their own Noise Action Plans separately. The Regulations do not apply to noise from domestic activities such as noise created by neighbours; at workplaces; inside means of transport; or military activities in military areas.

B.25 The Housing White Paper 2017 (Fixing our broken housing market)⁴¹ sets out ways to address the shortfall in affordable homes and boost housing supply. The White Paper focuses on the following:

- Planning for the right homes in the right places – Higher densities in appropriate areas, protecting the Green Belt while making more land available for housing by maximising the contribution from brownfield and surplus public land, regenerating estates, releasing more small and medium-sized sites, allowing rural communities to grow and making it easier to build new settlements.
- Building homes faster – Improved speed of planning cases, ensuring infrastructure is provided and supporting developers to build out more quickly.
- Diversifying the Market – Backing small and medium-sized house builders, custom-build, institutional investors, new contractors, housing associations.
- Helping people now – supporting home ownership and providing affordable housing for all types of people, including the most vulnerable.

B.26 Planning Policy for Traveller Sites (2015)⁴² sets out the Government's planning policy for traveller sites. The Government's overarching aim is to ensure fair and equal treatment for travellers, in a way that facilitates the traditional and nomadic way of life of travellers while respecting the interests of the settled community.

B.27 Select Committee on Public Service and Demographic Change report Ready for Ageing? (2013)⁴³: warns that society is underprepared for the ageing population. The report states *"longer lives can be a great benefit, but there has been a collective failure to address the implications and without urgent action this great boon could turn into a series of miserable crises"*. The report highlights the under provision of specialist housing for older people and the need to plan for the housing needs of the older population as well as younger people.

B.28 Fair Society, Healthy Lives (2011)⁴⁴ investigated health inequalities in England and the actions needed in order to tackle them. Subsequently, a supplementary report was prepared providing additional evidence relating to spatial planning and health on the basis that there is *"overwhelming evidence that health and environmental inequalities are inexorably linked and that poor environments contribute significantly to poor health and health inequalities"*. **Marmot Review 10 Years On (2020)⁴⁵** revisits Fair Society, Healthy Lives. It found that, since 2010, life expectancy in England has stalled, which suggests society has stopped improving. In addition, there are marked regional differences in life expectancy – the more deprived the area, the shorter the life expectancy. Mortality rates are increasing in those aged 45-49, child poverty has increased and there is a housing crisis and rise in homelessness.

B.29 Laying the foundations: A housing strategy for England (2011)⁴⁶: Aims to provide support to deliver new homes and improve social mobility.

B.30 Healthy Lives, Healthy People: Our strategy for public health in England (2010)⁴⁷: Sets out how our approach to public health challenges will:

⁴⁰ HM Government (2018) The Environmental Noise (England) Regulations

⁴¹ Department for Communities and Local Government (2017). Fixing our broken housing market. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/590464/Fixing_our_broken_housing_market_-_print_ready_version.pdf)

⁴² Department for Communities and Local Government (2015). Planning policy for traveller sites. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/457420/Final_planning_and_travellers_policy.pdf)

⁴³ Select Committee on Public Service and Demographic Change (2013). Ready for Ageing? (see

<https://publications.parliament.uk/pa/ld201213/ldselect/ldpublic/140/140.pdf>)

⁴⁴ Marmot, M (2011). Fair Society, Healthy Lives: The Marmot Review.

⁴⁵ Institute of Health Equity (2020) Health Equity in England: The Marmot Review 10 Years On. Available at:

<https://www.instituteofhealthequity.org/resources-reports/marmot-review-10-years-on>

⁴⁶ HM Government (2011). Laying the Foundations: A Housing Strategy for England. (see https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/7532/2033676.pdf)

⁴⁷ HM Government (2010). Healthy Lives, Healthy People: Our strategy for public health in England (see https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/216096/dh_127424.pdf)

- Protect the population from health threats – led by central government, with a strong system to the frontline.
- Empower local leadership and encourage wide responsibility across society to improve everyone's health and wellbeing and tackle the wider factors that influence it.
- Focus on key outcomes, doing what works to deliver them, with transparency of outcomes to enable accountability through a proposed new public health outcomes framework.
- Reflect the Government's core values of freedom, fairness and responsibility by strengthening self-esteem, confidence and personal responsibility; positively promoting healthy behaviours and lifestyles; and adapting the environment to make healthy choices easier.
- Balance the freedoms of individuals and organisations with the need to avoid harm to others, use a 'ladder' of interventions to determine the least intrusive approach necessary to achieve the desired effect and aim to make voluntary approaches work before resorting to regulation.

Local

B.31 South Tyneside and Sunderland Gypsy and Traveller and Travelling Showpeople Accommodation Assessment provides an overview of future accommodation needs for Gypsy and Traveller and Travelling Showpeople in South Tyneside and Sunderland.

B.32 South Tyneside Vision 2011-31: Change is Happening Delivery Plan 2013-16 sets out long-term ambitions for the economic, social and environmental wellbeing of South Tyneside. The vision will be achieved through delivery plans including the South Tyneside Local Plan.

B.33 Shaping Our Future – South Tyneside Council Strategy 2011-16 sets out ambitions and steps as to how South Tyneside can be an outstanding place to live, invest and bring up families. It expands upon South Tyneside Vision and identifies the four most pressing strategic outcomes to achieve over a three-year period. These are:

- Stable and Independent families.
- Healthier People.
- A Regenerated South Tyneside.
- Better Housing and Neighbourhoods.

B.34 Statement of Community Involvement (January 2013) sets out how and when stakeholders can influence new Local Plan documents and comment on planning and other

applications. The general approach to community involvement will involve:

- Keeping the process simple.
- Communicating clearly.
- Making it easy to get involved.
- Being inclusive.
- Sharing information.
- Making documents freely-available.
- Effective involvement.
- Striving to meet targets wherever possible.

B.35 Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) 4: Affordable Housing (adopted August 2007) provides guidance regarding the provision of affordable housing which is considered to be social rented housing or shared ownership/shared equity intermediate affordable housing.

B.36 Strategic Housing Land Availability Assessment (SHLAA) (2022) identifies and assesses sites within the borough that may have the potential to provide for housing, to support the delivery of sufficient land to meet the community's housing needs. It forms an important part of the evidence base for the Local Plan.

B.37 Strategic Housing Market Assessment (SHMA) (June 2015) provides a detailed study of the housing market situation in the borough, providing a robust and defensible evidence base for future planning and housing policy development, which conforms with the Government's Strategic Housing Market Assessment guidance. It provides an up-to-date analysis of the social, economic, housing and demographic situation.

B.38 Homelessness Strategy 2013-2018 seeks to prevent homelessness and ensure that sufficient and sustainable accommodation and support is available for people who are or may become homeless.

B.39 Equality and Diversity Policy (2011) sets out the Council's overall vision for equality and diversity, together with the objectives and priorities that will help to deliver this vision. It describes the key aims to improve outcomes for the people of South Tyneside.

B.40 Equality Objectives (2012-2016) sets out equality aims and objective, how these will be measured, and by what Council plan/strategy. These provide the starting point for the development of a more detailed action plan, 'a single equality scheme', which will co-ordinate all actions being taken to advance equalities across South Tyneside and the Council.

B.41 Making Communities Safer: South Tyneside's Crime and Disorder Partnership Plan 2015-16 sets out the

Council's vision to make South Tyneside a safe place because crime is the exception rather than the rule. It outlines the strategic approach that the Council and its partners will take to collectively tackle crime and disorder.

B.42 Better Health, Fairer Health – A Strategy for 21st Century Health and Well-being in NE England (2008) sets out the overall vision is for the north east to have the best and fairest health and well-being, and to be recognised for its outstanding and sustainable quality of life.

B.43 South Tyneside Joint Strategic Needs Asset Assessment (2018 Update) brings together a wide variety of information relating to health, well being and social care needs, and sets out the following objectives:

- Promote health and wellbeing, by investing now in prevention and early intervention for improved health.
- Promote inclusion and tackle health inequalities.
- Ensure services are personal, sensitive; maintain independence and integrity.
- Work as a partnership to focus on commissioning services and interventions that will achieve better health and improve the quality of life for the people of South Tyneside.

B.44 Healthy People, Healthy Places (2014) mirrors the South Tyneside Vision and long term strategy for the Borough.

B.45 Communities Working Together to Improve Health and Wellbeing (2015) focuses on the benefits of taking a community led approach to health improvement.

B.46 A Tobacco Free Future (2016) focuses on tobacco control and smoking, continues the assets theme and shows our timeline of health and wellbeing issues across the life course.

B.47 Noise Management Strategy and Enforcement Policy (2008) provides the overarching framework for the Health and Wellbeing Board to agree commissioning plans for the NHS, social care, public health and other services. Strategic priorities are:

- People live healthy lives.
- Give every child the best start in life.
- Economic Wellbeing.
- Empowering Communities.
- Building Emotional Wellbeing and resilience across households.

B.48 South Tyneside Vision 2011-2031 sets out the shared long-term ambitions agreed with our partners for the economic, social and environmental wellbeing of South Tyneside.

B.49 South Tyneside Vision 2011-2031 sets out the shared long-term ambitions agreed with our partners for the economic, social and environmental wellbeing of South Tyneside.

B.50 Best Start in Life Strategy & Best Start in Life Vision (2018 Update) is underpinned by these priorities and obsessions that supplement the BSIL strategy:

- Build safer and stronger families through targeted early help and support, protecting children and young people at risk, and give our looked after children the best start in life.
- Improve enterprise learning and skills opportunities through continuing to provide high quality early years and educational settings, providing support for those with special educational needs and/or disabilities, and working together to provide high quality training and employment opportunities.
- Support the development of healthier communities by protecting the health of our residents, promoting healthier lifestyles and reducing risk-taking behaviours.

B.51 SPD 22 Hot Food Takeaways and Health (2018 Update) provides additional guidance for the planning control and assessment of planning applications which relate to hot food takeaways. This SPD is designed to support the strategic aims of South Tyneside Council in tackling unhealthy lifestyles and obesity. It is also intended to provide additional support to address other impacts negative impacts which can be associated with hot food takeaways such as noise, odour and waste.

Implications of the policy review

B.52 In order to align with the international and national policies outlined above, the Local Plan should help to ensure that the provision of open space and green infrastructure is of sufficient quantity and quality to meet the needs of the Plan area, encourage healthy and active lifestyles, creates fair, safe and inclusive communities, and improves the sustainable transport network within the Plan area. The SA is able to respond to this through the inclusion of SA objectives relating to health and wellbeing, social inclusion, and sustainable transport.

Economy and employment

Policy context

International

B.53 The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development (2015)⁴⁸: This initiative, adopted by all United Nations Member States, provides a shared blueprint for peace and prosperity for people and the planet and includes 17 Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs), designed to achieve a better and more sustainable future for all. Relevant to this topic chapter are:

- SDG 8: Decent Work and Economic Growth.
- SDG 9: Industry, Innovation and Infrastructure.
- SDG 12: Responsible consumption and production.

B.54 There are no specific international economic policy agreements relevant to the preparation of the Local Plan and the SA, although there are a large number of trading agreements, regulations and standards that set down the basis of trade with the European Union and other nations.

National

B.55 The NPPF (2021) contains an economic objective to “*help build a strong, responsive and competitive economy, by ensuring that sufficient land of the right types is available in the right places and at the right time to support growth, innovation and improved productivity.*”

B.56 It also requires that planning seeks to “*create the conditions in which businesses can invest, expand and adapt*” with policies required to “*set out a clear economic vision and strategy which positively and proactively encourages sustainable economic growth*”. Policies addressing the economy should also seek “*to address potential barriers to investment, such as inadequate infrastructure, services or housing, or a poor environment.*”

B.57 Of particular relevance is the requirement for planning policies to “*recognise and address the specific locational requirements of different sectors. This includes making provision for clusters or networks of knowledge and data-driven, creative or high technology industries; and for storage and distribution operations at a variety of scales and in suitably accessible locations.*”

B.58 Planning policies are also required specifically to address support for the rural economy. Sustainable growth and expansion of all types of business and enterprise in rural areas should be supported, both through conversion of existing buildings and well-designed new buildings, while the diversification of the rural economy and promotion of sustainable rural tourism and leisure developments is also supported.

B.59 The NPPF also supports the role of town centres as functioning at the heart of local communities. This support is required to provide for a “*positive approach to [town centres] growth, management and adaptation.*” Included within this support is a requirement to “*allocate a range of suitable sites in town centres to meet the scale and type of development needed, looking at least ten years ahead.*”

B.60 The NPPF is supported by planning practice guidance relating to:

- **Town centres and retail** (2020)⁴⁹ provides guidance on planning for town centre vitality and viability, permitted development, change of use and out of town centre development.

B.61 The White Paper Levelling Up the United Kingdom (2022)⁵⁰ sets out how the UK Government will spread opportunity more equally across the UK. It comprises 12 UK-wide missions to achieve by 2030. Missions which relate to economy and employment state that by 2030:

- Pay, employment and productivity will have risen in every area of the UK, with each containing a globally competitive city, with the gap between the top performing and other areas closing.
- The number of people successfully completing high-quality skills training will have significantly increased in every area of the UK. In England, this will lead to 200,000 more people successfully completing high-quality skills training annually, driven by 80,000 more people completing courses in the lowest skilled areas.
- Domestic public investment in Research & Development outside the Greater South East will increase by at least 40% and at least one third over the Spending Review period, with that additional government funding seeking to leverage at least twice as much private sector investment over the long term to stimulate innovation and productivity growth.

⁴⁸ United Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs (2015) The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development. [Online] Available at: <https://sdgs.un.org/2030agenda>

⁴⁹ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2020). Town centres and retail. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/ensuring-the-vitality-of-town-centres>)

⁵⁰ Department for Levelling Up, Housing and Communities (2022) White Paper Levelling Up the United Kingdom (see: <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/levelling-up-the-united-kingdom>)

- Every part of England that wants one will have a devolution deal with powers at or approaching the highest level of devolution and a simplified, long-term funding settlement.

B.62 Build Back Better: Our Plan for Growth (2021)⁵¹: Sets out a plan to 'build back better' tackling long-term problems to deliver growth that delivers high-quality jobs across the UK while supporting the transition to net zero. This will build on three core pillars of growth: infrastructure, skills and innovation.

B.63 Agriculture Act 2020⁵²: sets out how farmers and land managers in England will be rewarded in the future with public money for "public goods" – such as better air and water quality, thriving wildlife, soil health, or measures to reduce flooding and tackle the effects of climate change, under the Environmental Land Management Scheme. These incentives will provide a vehicle for achieving the goals of the government's 25 Year Environment Plan and commitment to reach zero emissions by 2050. The Act will help farmers to stay competitive, increase productivity, invest in new technology and seek a fairer return from the marketplace.

B.64 Agricultural Transition Plan 2021 to 2024⁵³: aims to drive competitiveness, increase productivity, reduce carbon emissions, and generate fairer returns across the agricultural industry. The Transition Plan introduces several new schemes to improve the environment, animal health and welfare, and farm resilience and productivity (e.g., grants will be available for sustainable farming practices, creating habitats for nature recovery and making landscape-scale changes such as establishing new woodland and other ecosystem services).

B.65 UK Industrial Strategy: Building a Britain fit for the future (2018)⁵⁴ lays down a vision and foundations for a transformed economy. Areas including artificial intelligence and big data; clean growth; the future of mobility; and meeting the needs of an ageing society are identified as the four 'Grand Challenges' of the future.

Local

B.66 More and Better Jobs: A Strategic Economic Plan for the North East (2014) - the strategic economic plan builds on the North East Independent Economic Review to provide a strategic plan for economic growth in the North East. The strategy has a vision of ensuring that the North East economy

will provide one million jobs by 2024. The major growth sectors are expected to be:

- Business services.
- New economy.
- Low carbon, including renewable technologies.
- Tourism.
- Logistics.

B.67 North East Local Enterprise Partnership (LEP) – Independent Economic Review (April 2013) – the vision is to establish a clear and consistent image for the NELEP, based on a new industrial and service base which has its roots in the North East's distinctive heritage of making, trading and exporting. The focus of the themes of making, trading and exporting is:

- Increasing productivity of the LEP area's economy through a focus on higher value added sectors where the North East has a competitive advantage.
- Taking advantage of new technologies and markets, strengthening national and international linkages.
- Increasing the size and contribution of the private sector to employment and economic growth.

B.68 Sunderland and North East City Deal (2013) focuses on unlocking more potential growth in manufacturing and advanced engineering in Sunderland and the wider region, and working closely with Government and partners to address the supply of land, transportation, skills and the pace of development. The proposals reflect the broader North East LEP priorities.

B.69 North East Retail and Leisure Study (2011) provides a detailed study of retail and leisure markets within the north east. It provides an up-to-date source of evidence for local planning authorities, to help them to make strategic decisions about the future of retail and leisure development, and to harness the potential of retail and leisure to support sustainable development.

B.70 South Tyneside Retail Study (October 2012) provides a comprehensive picture of current local shopping and leisure patterns and identifies the potential requirements for new floorspace within the borough.

⁵¹ HM Treasury (2021) Build Back Better: Our Plan for Growth. (see <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/build-back-better-our-plan-for-growth/build-back-better-our-plan-for-growth.html>)

⁵² UK Parliament (2020). Agriculture Act 2020. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2020/21/contents/enacted/data.htm>)

⁵³ Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (2020). Agricultural Transition Plan 2021 to 2024. (see

<https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/agricultural-transition-plan-2021-to-2024>)

⁵⁴ HM Government (2018) Industrial Strategy: Building a Britain fit for the future (pdf) Available at: https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/664563/industrial-strategy-white-paper-web-ready-version.pdf

B.71 South Shields 365 Town Centre Vision (2013) sets out a sustainable economic vision for South Shields town centre which will help create new opportunities for residents, businesses and visitors. It sets out major interventions which will transform the town and provide lasting improvements to the way the town functions - from the shopping and leisure offer to the way people travel to, from and around the town centre, making it easy for all visitors to enjoy the Foreshore and Riverside.

A.71 Hebburn Town Centre Regeneration Plan seeks the regeneration of Hebburn Town Centre and the Hebburn Newtown housing area. The plan includes a community and leisure hub, a new supermarket and approximately 80 new family homes.

B.72 Local Investment Plan 2010-2025 provides a 15 year strategic vision for the borough and begins to establish current and future funding priorities. The plan is designed to deliver core housing and regeneration objectives through a total place shaping investment approach, it sets out the rationale behind the priorities and how they will contribute to delivering the vision.

B.73 South Tyneside Employment Land Review Update 2014 provides 6 Topic papers which update the 2011 South Tyneside Employment Land Review.

B.74 South International Advanced Manufacturing Park (IAMP) Area Action Plan (AAP) guides the comprehensive development of the IAMP. The AAP sets out planning policies to direct and enable the comprehensive development of a high quality employment site which is targeted at automotive and advanced manufacturing end users, and their supporting facilities. The AAP has been prepared jointly with Sunderland City Council. The IAMP AAP covers the period 2017 to 2032.

Implications of the policy review

B.75 In order to align with the international and national policies outlined above, the Local Plan should help to ensure the sustainable growth of income and employment as well as the enhancement of productivity and investment within the Essex economy. The SA is able to respond to this through the inclusion of SA objectives relating to economic growth and employment.

Transport and accessibility

Policy context

International

B.76 The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development (2015)⁵⁵: This initiative, adopted by all United Nations Member States, provides a shared blueprint for peace and prosperity for people and the planet and includes 17 Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs), designed to achieve a better and more sustainable future for all. Relevant to this topic are:

- SDG 9: Industry, Innovation and Infrastructure.
- SDG 11: Sustainable Cities and Communities.
- SDG 13: Climate Action.

National

B.77 The NPPF (2021) requires that “*transport issues should be considered from the earliest stages of plan-making*”. The scale, location and density of development should reflect “*opportunities from existing or proposed transport infrastructure*”. To help reduce congestion and emissions and improve air quality and public health the planning system should focus significant development “*on locations which are or can be made sustainable, through limiting the need to travel and offering a genuine choice of transport modes*.” The draft revised framework also requires that planning policies support an appropriate mix of uses across an area to further help reduce the need to travel as well as the provision of high-quality walking and cycling network.

B.78 While the framework promotes the use and development of sustainable transport networks it also requires that “*where there is robust evidence, sites and routes which could be critical in developing infrastructure to widen transport choice and realise opportunities for large scale development*” should be identified and protected.

B.79 The NPPF is supported by planning practice guidance relating to:

- **Transport evidence bases in plan making and decision taking (2015)**⁵⁶: Provides guidance to help local authorities assess and reflect transport needs in Local Plan making.
- **Travel Plans, Transport Assessments and Statements (2014)**⁵⁷: Provides advice on when

⁵⁵ United Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs (2015) The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development. [Online] Available at: <https://sdgs.un.org/2030agenda>

⁵⁶ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2015). Transport evidence bases in plan making and decision taking. (see

<https://www.gov.uk/guidance/transport-evidence-bases-in-plan-making-and-decision-taking>)

⁵⁷ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2014). Travel Plans, Transport Assessments and Statements. (see

Transport Assessments and Transport Statements are required, and what they should contain.

- A target on ambient PM2.5 concentrations.

B.80 The White Paper Levelling Up the United Kingdom (2022)⁵⁸ sets out how the UK Government will spread opportunity more equally across the UK. It comprises 12 UK-wide missions to achieve by 2030, which includes the following key mission relating to transport and travel:

- By 2030, local public transport connectivity across the country will be significantly closer to the standards of London, with improved services, simpler fares and integrated ticketing.

B.81 The Environment Act 2021⁵⁹ sets statutory targets for the recovery of the natural world in four priority areas: air quality, biodiversity, water, and resource efficiency and waste reduction. It also establishes the Office for Environmental Protection which will act as an impartial and objective body for the protection and improvement of the environment. The Act sets out legislation which covers local air quality management frameworks and the recall of motor vehicles.

B.82 Decarbonising Transport: A Better, Greener Britain (2021)⁶⁰ The Decarbonisation Transport Plan (DTP) sets out the Government's commitments and the actions needed to decarbonise the entire transport system in the UK. It follows on from the Decarbonising Transport: Setting the Challenge report published in 2020. The DTP commits the UK to phasing out the sale of new diesel and petrol heavy goods vehicles by 2040, subject to consultation, in addition to phasing out the sale of polluting cars and vans by 2035. The DTP also sets out how the government will improve public transport and increase support for active travel, as well as creating a net zero rail network by 2050, ensuring net zero domestic aviation emissions by 2040, and a transition to green shipping.

B.83 Decarbonising Transport: Setting the Challenge (2020)⁶¹ sets out the strategic priorities for the new Transport Decarbonisation Plan (TDP), published in July 2021. It sets out in detail what government, business and society will need to do to deliver the significant emissions reduction needed across all modes of transport, putting us on a pathway to achieving carbon budgets and net zero emissions across every single mode of transport by 2050. This document acknowledges that while there have been recently published strategies⁶² to reduce greenhouse gas emissions in individual transport modes, transport as a whole sector needs to go further and more quickly, therefore the TDP takes a coordinated, cross-modal approach to deliver the transport sector's contribution to both carbon budgets and net zero.

B.84 The Road to Zero (2018)⁶³ sets out new measures towards cleaner road transport, aiming to put the UK at the forefront of the design and manufacturing of zero emission vehicles. It explains how cleaner air, a better environment, zero emission vehicles and a strong, clean economy will be achieved. One of the main aims of the document is for all new cars and vans to be effectively zero emission by 2040.

B.85 Transport Investment Strategy (2017)⁶⁴: Sets out four objectives that the strategy aims to achieve:

- Create a more reliable, less congested, and better connected transport network that works for the users who rely on it;
- Build a stronger, more balanced economy by enhancing productivity and responding to local growth priorities;
- Enhance our global competitiveness by making Britain a more attractive place to trade and invest; and
- Support the creation of new housing.

B.86 Highways England Sustainable Development Strategy and Action Plan⁶⁵ (2017): This strategy is designed

<https://www.gov.uk/guidance/travel-plans-transport-assessments-and-statements>)

⁵⁸ Department for Levelling Up, Housing and Communities (2022) White Paper Levelling Up the United Kingdom (see:

<https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/levelling-up-the-united-kingdom>)

⁵⁹ HM Government (2021) Environment Act 2021. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2021/30/contents/enacted>)

⁶⁰ Department for Transport (2021). Decarbonising Transport: A Better, Greener Britain. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/1009448/decarbonising-transport-a-better-greener-britain.pdf)

⁶¹ Department for Transport (2020). Decarbonising Transport: Setting the Challenge. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/932122/decarbonising-transport-setting-the-challenge.pdf)

⁶² These have not been summarised, since the upcoming TDP will supersede them to some extent: the Road to Zero strategy, Maritime

2050 and the Clean Maritime Plan, the Aviation 2050 Green Paper and forthcoming net zero aviation consultation and Aviation Strategy, the Cycling and Walking Investment Strategy, Future of Mobility: Urban Strategy, the 2018 amendments to the Renewable Transport Fuel Obligation, Freight Carbon Review, the Rail Industry Decarbonisation Taskforce and the Carbon Offsetting for Transport Call for Evidence.

⁶³ HM Government (2018). The Road to Zero. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/739460/road-to-zero.pdf)

⁶⁴ Department for Transport (2017). Transport Investment Strategy. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/918490/Transport_investment_strategy.pdf)

⁶⁵ Highways England (2017). Highways England Sustainable Development Strategy and Action Plan. (see <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/highways-england-sustainable-development-strategy>)

to communicate the company's approach and priorities for sustainable development to its key stakeholders. Highways England aims to ensure its action in the future will further reduce the impact of its activities seeking a long-term and sustainable benefit to the environment and the communities it serves. The action plan describes how Highways England will progress the aspirations of their Sustainable Development and Environment Strategies. It describes actions that will enable the company to deliver sustainable development and to help protect and improve the environment.

B.87 Door to Door: A strategy for improving sustainable transport integration (2013)⁶⁶: Focuses on four core areas which need to be addressed so that people can be confident in choosing greener modes of transport. There are as follows:

- Accurate, accessible and reliable information about different transport options.
- Convenient and affordable tickets.
- Regular and straightforward connections at all stages of the journey and between different modes of transport.
- Safe and comfortable transport facilities.

B.88 The strategy also includes details on how the Government is using behavioural change methods to reduce or remove barriers to the use of sustainable transport and working closely with stakeholders to deliver a better-connected transport system.

Local

B.89 Transport for the North Strategic Transport Plan (2018) – as of 2018 Transport for the North have been recognised as the first Sub National Transport Authority. Working at a Pan Regional level TfN are recognised as a key consultee this organisation focusses on boosting employment and business through improved transportation links. Improving connectivity, by for example lowering commuting on railways and unlocking additional highways capacity will boost economic growth and economic competitiveness. The North East, and South Tyneside are included in the Energy Coasts and outlines what can be undertaken to improve connections regionally and beyond until 2050.

B.90 North Eastern Local Enterprise Partnership (LEP) Transport Strategy seeks to ensure that the strategic transport network in the North Eastern LEP area supports aspirations for economic growth, and to ensure that transport is aligned to economic, environmental and social objectives and outcomes. It is focused on the optimum use of the existing

transport network and infrastructure. Policies are based around three themes of:

- The role of transport supporting economic growth and future jobs.
- Providing access to opportunities.
- Quality of life.

B.91 Keep Tyne and Wear Moving – Third Local Transport Plan (LTP3) for Tyne and Wear - Strategy 2011-2021 and Delivery Plan 2011-2014 - Local Transport Plans (LTPs) are statutory documents that outline strategies for improving all forms of local transport in a given area. The 10 year strategy sums up the current situation for Tyne and Wear and outlines how transport improvements can deliver wider benefits. The key strategic objectives of LTP3 strategy are to:

- Support the economic development, regeneration and competitiveness of Tyne and Wear, improving the efficiency, reliability and integration of transport networks across all modes.
- Reduce carbon emissions produced by local transport movements, and to strengthen networks against the effects of climate change.
- Contribute to healthier and safer communities in Tyne and Wear, with higher levels of physical activity and personal security.
- Provide a fairer Tyne and Wear, providing everyone with the opportunity to achieve their full potential and access a wide range of employment, training, facilities and services.
- Protect, preserve and enhance our natural and built environments, improving quality of life and creating high quality public places.

B.92 The LTP3 also includes the Tyne And Wear Rights of Way Improvement Plan.

B.93 Port of Tyne Annual Review (2017) summarises the ongoing developments of the Port of Tyne and highlights importance locally and regionally.

B.94 Nexus Planning Liaison Policy (2017) aims to support developers in designing and developing sustainable sites, through highlighting the public transport interventions and incentives that are available. In addition, it details Nexus approach when consulted on planning applications.

B.95 Metro and Local Rail Strategy (Published July 2016) outlines 3 key objectives:

⁶⁶ Department for Transport (2013). Door to Door: A strategy for improving sustainable transport integration. (see

https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/142539/door-to-door-strategy.pdf)

- To provide reliable, accessible and comfortable Metro and Local Rail services with high levels of customer satisfaction within available resources.
- To grow the Metro and Local Rail network and their modal share as part of an integrated public transport network.
- To achieve value for money.

B.96 Key to achieving these objectives is the procurement of a new fleet, continued renewal of life expired assets and growing the Metro and Local Rail network. Following procurement of a new metro fleet, work is now underway to make the case for continued renewals for the period 2020-2030 that develops made in the Asset Renewal Programme since 2010, this includes, the future possibilities around Metro and Local Rail expansions.

B.97 Infrastructure Delivery Plan (June 2012) assesses current infrastructure and future needs by infrastructure type:

- Physical (transport, utilities, waste management, flood defence).
- Social (education, health, community facilities, housing).
- Green (parks, open space, provision for children, green corridors, rivers and allotments).

B.98 Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) 6: Parking Standards (adopted December 2010) provides the parking standards that the Council will have regard to in assessing proposals for different types of new development.

B.99 Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) 7: Travel Plans (adopted April 2010) provides developers, landowners, the community and the Council with guidance on when Travel Plans should be produced and what they should contain.

B.100 Shaping Our Future Transport (Integrated Transport Strategy) (March 2013) sets out how the vision will be delivered in South Tyneside. Targeted priorities are:

- Transport Investment to support economic growth and jobs.
- Increasing access to opportunities (removing public transport complaints).
- Improved quality of life.
- Maintaining highway assets.

B.101 Sustainable Modes of Travel Strategy (for schools) 2012 requires to:

B.102 Sustainable Modes of Travel Strategy (for schools) 2012 requires to:

- Develop the sustainable travel and transport infrastructure so that the travel and transport needs of children and young people are being catered for.
- Outline promotion options for sustainable travel and transport modes on the journey to, from and between schools and other institutions.

B.103 Draft Network Management Plan (September 2012) reflects the importance that the Council and its partners attach to having a suitable and efficient highway network that connect people and businesses to places and to services in a sustainable way.

Implications of the policy review

B.104 In order to align with the international and national policies outlined above, the Local Plan should help to ensure that more sustainable modes of transport are viable and encouraged in order to improve air quality, minimise climate change and reduce congestion. The Local Plan should also encourage walking and cycling as alternative modes of transport by providing safe and attractive walking and cycling infrastructure, as well as recognise the multiple benefits they bring in terms of physical and mental health, reducing carbon emissions and reducing air pollution. The SA is able to respond to this through the inclusion of SA objectives relating to the mitigation of climate change, improving air quality, public health and wellbeing, and the provision of sustainable transport.

Air, land and water quality

Policy context

International

B.105 The **2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development** (2015)⁶⁷: This initiative, adopted by all United Nations Member States, provides a shared blueprint for peace and prosperity for people and the planet and includes 17 Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs), designed to achieve a better and more sustainable future for all. Relevant to this topic are:

- SDG 6: Clean Water and Sanitation

⁶⁷ United Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs (2015) The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development. [Online] Available at: <https://sdgs.un.org/2030agenda>

- SDG 14: Life Below Water.
- SDG 15: Life on Land.

National

B.106 The NPPF (2021) states that planning policies and decisions should contribute to and enhance the natural and local environment by protecting and enhancing valued soil and the economic and other benefits of the best and most versatile agricultural land. Policies should also prevent new and existing development from “contributing to, being put at unacceptable risk from, or being adversely affected by unacceptable levels of soil, air, water or noise pollution.”

B.107 The document also requires that strategic policies should seek to make the most effective use of land in meeting local requirements making as much use as possible of previously developed or ‘brownfield’ land. Furthermore, policies should “support appropriate opportunities to remediate despoiled, degraded, derelict, contaminated or unstable land”.

B.108 The NPPF is supported by planning practice guidance relating to:

- **Air quality** (2019)⁶⁸ provides guidance on air quality considerations planning needs to take into account.
- **Effective use of land** (2019)⁶⁹ provides guidance on making effective use of land, including planning for higher density development.
- **Green Belt** (2019)⁷⁰ provides advice on the role of the Green Belt in the planning system, removal of land from the Green Belt and compensatory improvements.
- **Land affected by contamination** (2019)⁷¹ outlines guiding principles on how planning can deal with land affected by contamination.
- **Land stability** (2019)⁷² sets out advice on how to ensure that development is suitable to its ground condition and how to avoid risks caused by unstable land or subsidence.

- **Natural environment** (2019)⁷³ highlights key issues in implementing policy to protect and enhance the natural environment, agricultural land, soils and brownfield land of environmental value, green infrastructure, biodiversity, geodiversity, ecosystems and landscapes.

- **Water supply, wastewater and water quality** (2019)⁷⁴ advises on how planning can ensure water quality and the delivery of adequate water and wastewater infrastructure.

- **Brownfield land registers** (2017)⁷⁵ provides guidance on the purpose, preparation, publication and reviewing of brownfield land registers.

- **Minerals** (2014)⁷⁶ outlines guidance for planning for mineral extraction in the plan-making and application process.

B.109 The Environment Act 2021⁷⁷ sets statutory targets for the recovery of the natural world in four priority areas: air quality, biodiversity, water, and resource efficiency and waste reduction. It also establishes the Office for Environmental Protection which will act as an impartial and objective body for the protection and improvement of the environment. The Act sets out legislation which covers:

- Resource efficiency, producer responsibility, and the management, enforcement and regulation of waste;
- Local air quality management frameworks and the recall of motor vehicles etc; and
- Plans and proposals for water resources, drainage and sewerage management, storm overflows, water quality and land drainage.

B.110 The Waste (Circular Economy) (Amendment) Regulations (2020)⁷⁸ amend a range of legislation to prevent waste generation and to monitor and assess the implementation of measures included in waste prevention programmes. They set out requirements to justify not separating waste streams close to source for re-use, recycling or other recovery operations, prohibit incineration and

⁶⁸ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2019). Air quality. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/air-quality--3>)

⁶⁹ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2019). Effective use of land. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/effective-use-of-land>)

⁷⁰ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2019). Green Belt. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/green-belt>)

⁷¹ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2019). Land affected by contamination. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/land-affected-by-contamination>)

⁷² Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2019). Land stability. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/land-stability>)

⁷³ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2019). Natural Environment. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/natural-environment>)

⁷⁴ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2019). Water supply, wastewater and water quality. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/water-supply-wastewater-and-water-quality>)

⁷⁵ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2017). Brownfield land registers. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/brownfield-land-registers>)

⁷⁶ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2014). Minerals. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/minerals>)

⁷⁷ HM Government (2021) Environment Act 2021. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2021/30/contents/enacted>)

⁷⁸ HM Government (2020). The Waste (Circular Economy) Regulations. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/uksi/2020/904/contents/made>)

landfilling of waste unless such treatment process represent the best environmental outcome in accordance with the waste hierarchy. The Regulations set out when waste management plans and in waste prevention programmes are required. The Regulations focus on the circular economy as a means for businesses to maximise the value of waste and waste treatment.

B.111 Clean Air Strategy 2019 (2019)⁷⁹: This strategy sets out the comprehensive action that is required from across all parts of government and society to meet these goals. New legislation will create a stronger and more coherent framework for action to tackle air pollution. This will be underpinned by new England-wide powers to control major sources of air pollution, in line with the risk they pose to public health and the environment, plus new local powers to take action in areas with an air pollution problem. These will support the creation of Clean Air Zones to lower emissions from all sources of air pollution, backed up with clear enforcement mechanisms. The UK has set stringent targets to cut emissions by 2020 and 2030. The goal is to reduce the harm to human health from air pollution by half.

B.112 Of the key areas in the **25 Year Environment Plan**⁸⁰ around which action will be focused in terms of the protection of air, land and water quality are:

- Using and managing land sustainably:
 - Embed a ‘net environmental gain’ principle for development, including natural capital benefits to improved and water quality.
 - Protect best agricultural land.
 - Improve soil health, and restore and protect peatlands.
- Recovering nature and enhancing the beauty of landscapes:
 - Respect nature by using our water more sustainably.
- Increasing resource efficiency and reducing pollution and waste:

- Reduce pollution by tackling air pollution in our Clean Air Strategy and reduce the impact of chemicals.

B.113 The Environmental Noise Regulations (2018)⁸¹ apply to environmental noise, mainly from transport. The regulations require regular noise mapping and action planning for road, rail and aviation noise and noise in large urban areas. They also require Noise Action Plans based on the maps for road and rail noise and noise in large urban areas. The Action Plans identify Important Areas (areas exposed to the highest levels of noise) and suggest ways the relevant authorities can reduce these. Major airports and those which affect large urban areas are also required to produce and publish their own Noise Action Plans separately. The Regulations do not apply to noise from domestic activities such as noise created by neighbours; at workplaces; inside means of transport; or military activities in military areas.

B.114 The Road to Zero (2018)⁸² sets out new measures towards cleaner road transport, aiming to put the UK at the forefront of the design and manufacturing of zero emission vehicles. It explains how cleaner air, a better environment, zero emission vehicles and a strong, clean economy will be achieved. One of the main aims of the document is for all new cars and vans to be effectively zero emission by 2040.

B.115 Our Waste, Our Resources: A strategy for England⁸³ (2018) aims to increase resource productivity and eliminate avoidable waste by 2050. The Strategy sets out key targets which include: a 50% recycling rate for household waste by 2020, a 75% recycling rate for packaging by 2030, 65% recycling rate for municipal solid waste by 2035 and municipal waste to landfill 10% or less by 2035.

B.116 The Water Environment Regulations (2017)⁸⁴ protect inland surface waters, transitional waters, coastal waters and groundwater, and outlines the associated river basin management process.

B.117 The UK Plan for Tackling Roadside Nitrogen Dioxide Concentrations (2017)⁸⁵ provides the Government’s ambition and actions for delivering a better environment and cleaner air, including £1 billion investment in ultra-low

⁷⁹ DEFRA (2019). Clean Air Strategy. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/770715/clean-air-strategy-2019.pdf)

⁸⁰ HM Government (2018). A Green Future: Our 25 Year Plan to Improve the Environment. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/693158/25-year-environment-plan.pdf)

⁸¹ HM Government (2018). The Environmental Noise (England) Regulations. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/uksi/2018/1089/contents/made>)

⁸² HM Government (2018). The Road to Zero. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/739460/road-to-zero.pdf)

⁸³ HM Government (2018). Our Waste, Our Resources: A strategy for England. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/765914/resources-waste-strategy-dec-2018.pdf)

⁸⁴ HM Government (2017). The Water Environment (Water Framework Directive) (England and Wales) Regulations. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/uksi/2017/407/contents/made>)

⁸⁵ Department for Environment Food and Rural Affairs and Department for Transport (2017). UK plan for tackling roadside nitrogen dioxide concentrations. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/633270/air-quality-plan-detail.pdf)

emission vehicles (ULEVs), a £290 million National Productivity Investment Fund, a £11 million Air Quality Grant Fund and £255 million Implementation Fund to help local authorities to prepare Air Quality Action Plans and improve air quality, an £89 million Green Bus Fund, £1.2 billion Cycling and Walking Investment Strategy and £100 million to help improve air quality on the National road network.

B.118 The Nitrate Pollution Prevention Regulations (2016)⁸⁶ provides for the designation of land as nitrate vulnerable zones and imposes annual limits on the amount of nitrogen from organic manure that may be applied or spread in a holding in a nitrate vulnerable zone. The Regulations also specify the amount of nitrogen to be spread on a crop and how, where and when to spread nitrogen fertiliser, and how it should be stored. It also establishes closed periods during which the spreading of nitrogen fertiliser is prohibited.

B.119 The Water Supply (Water Quality) Regulations (2016)⁸⁷ focus on the quality of water for drinking, washing, cooking and food preparation, and for food production. Their purpose is to protect human health from the adverse effects of any contamination of water intended for human consumption by ensuring it is wholesome and clean.

B.120 The Environmental Permitting Regulations (2016)⁸⁸ streamline the legislative system for industrial and waste installations into a single permitting structure for those activities which have the potential to cause harm to human health or the environment. They set out how to prevent or, where that is not practicable, to reduce emissions into air, water and land and to prevent the generation of waste, in order to achieve a high level of protection of the environment and human health.

B.121 The Air Quality Standards Regulations (2016)⁸⁹ set out limits on concentrations of outdoor air pollutants that impact public health, most notably particulate matter (PM10 and PM2.5) and nitrogen dioxide (NO₂). It also sets out the procedure and requirements for the designation of Air Quality Management Areas (AQMAs).

B.122 National Planning Policy for Waste (NPPW) (2014)⁹⁰: Key planning objectives are identified within the NPPW, requiring planning authorities to:

- Help deliver sustainable development through driving waste management up the waste hierarchy.
- Ensure waste management is considered alongside other spatial planning concerns.
- Provide a framework in which communities take more responsibility for their own waste.
- Help secure the recovery or disposal of waste without endangering human health and without harming the environment.
- Ensure the design and layout of new development supports sustainable waste management.

B.123 The Water White Paper (2012)⁹¹ provides the Government's vision for the water sector including proposals on protecting water resources and reforming the water supply industry. It outlines the measures that will be taken to tackle issues such as poorly performing ecosystems, and the combined impacts of climate change and population growth on stressed water resources.

B.124 National Policy Statement for Waste Water (2012)⁹²: sets out Government policy for the provision of major waste water infrastructure. The policy set out in this NPS is, for the most part, intended to make existing policy and practice in consenting nationally significant waste water infrastructure clearer and more transparent.

B.125 Building Regulations (2010)⁹³: requires that reasonable precautions are taken to avoid risks to health and safety cause by contaminants in ground to be covered by building and associated ground.

B.126 Safeguarding our Soils – A Strategy for England (2009)⁹⁴ sets out how England's soils will be managed sustainably. It highlights those areas which Defra will prioritise and focus attention in tackling degradation threats, including:

⁸⁶ HM Government (2016). The Nitrate Pollution Prevention Regulations. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukxi/2015/668/contents/made>)

⁸⁷ HM Government (2016). The Water Supply (Water Quality) Regulations. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukxi/2016/614/contents?view=plain>)

⁸⁸ HM Government (2016). The Environmental Permitting Regulations. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukxi/2016/1154/contents/made>)

⁸⁹ HM Government (2016). The Air Quality Standards Regulations. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukxi/2010/1001/contents/made>)

⁹⁰ Department for Communities and Local Government (2014).

National Planning Policy for Waste. (see https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/364759/141015_National_Planning_Policy_for_Waste.pdf)

⁹¹ Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (2012). The Water White Paper. (see <https://publications.parliament.uk/pa/cm201213/cmselect/cmenvfru/374/374.pdf>)

⁹² HM Government (2012). National Policy Statement for Waste Water. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/69505/pb13709-waste-water-nps.pdf)

⁹³ HM Government (2010). Building Regulations. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/431943/BR_PDF_AD_C_2013.pdf)

⁹⁴ Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (2009) Safeguarding our Soils: A Strategy for England.

better protection for agricultural soils; protecting and enhancing stores of soil carbon; building the resilience of soils to a changing climate; preventing soil pollution; effective soil protection during construction and dealing with contaminated land.

B.127 Future Water: The Government's Water Strategy for England (2008)⁹⁵: Sets out how the Government wants the water sector to look by 2030, providing an outline of steps which need to be taken to get there. These steps include improving the supply of water; agreeing on important new infrastructure such as reservoirs; proposals to time limit abstraction licences; and reducing leakage. The document also states that pollution to rivers will be tackled, while discharge from sewers will be reduced.

B.128 The Air Quality Strategy for England, Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland (2007)⁹⁶ sets out a way forward for work and planning on air quality issues by setting out the air quality standards and objectives to be achieved. It introduces a new policy framework for tackling fine particles and identifies potential new national policy measures which modelling indicates could give further health benefits and move closer towards meeting the Strategy's objectives. The objectives of the Strategy are to:

- Further improve air quality in the UK from today and long term.
- Provide benefits to health quality of life and the environment.

B.129 The Urban Waste Water Treatment Regulations (2003)⁹⁷ protect the environment from the adverse effects of urban waste water discharges and certain industrial sectors, notably domestic and industrial waste water. The regulations require the collection of waste water and specifies how different types of waste water should be treated, disposed and reused.

B.130 Environmental Protection Act 1990⁹⁸: makes provision for the improved control of pollution to the air, water and land by regulating the management of waste and the control of emissions. Seeks to ensure that decisions pertaining to the environment are made in an integrated manner, in collaboration with appropriate authorities, non-governmental organisations and other persons.

Local

B.131 Water for people and the environment: Water Resources Strategy Regional Action Plan for Yorkshire and the North East Region (2009) sets out how the Environment Agency believes water resources should be managed, looking to 2050 and beyond. It identifies water resource pressures and priorities for Yorkshire and the North East and how local issues will be addressed.

B.132 Shoreline Management Plan 2 River Tyne to Flamborough Head provides a large-scale assessment of the risks associated with coastal evolution and presents a policy framework to address these risks to people and the developed, historic and natural environment in a sustainable manner. The plan provides both broad scale assessment of these risks but also quite specific advice to operating authorities in their management of defences.

B.133 Northumbria River Basin Management Plan (2009) is about pressures facing the water environment in the Northumbria River Basin, and the actions that will address them. It focuses on the protection, improvement and sustainable use of the water environment.

B.134 North East Regional Flood Risk Appraisal (2010) provides an appraisal of strategically significant flood risk issues in a region in order to guide strategic planning decisions.

B.135 Air Quality Strategy for Tyne & Wear (2006) provides a focus for all organisations, bodies and agencies involved or responsible for securing wider environmental and health improvements in the wider region. The strategy takes into account the regional/ sub-regional approach and views this as more effective for particular groups or local authorities within the region. It will also encourage joint working with local authorities and organisations (e.g. Nexus) across the northeast. The air quality strategy will provide a benchmark for air quality levels in the Borough.

B.136 Geodiversity audit and action plan for the Durham Magnesian Limestone Plateau (2009) describes the most important features of geodiversity in the area and brings together details of existing geodiversity sites. It also discusses geodiversity interest at other nature sites, suggests links between them and aims to give inspiration for development and integration at all levels. Recommendations for a geodiversity action plan include:

⁹⁵ HM Government (2008). Future Water: The Government's water strategy for England (see https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/69346/pb13562-future-water-080204.pdf)

⁹⁶ Department for Environment Food and Rural Affairs (2007). The Air Quality Strategy for England, Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland.

⁹⁷ HM Government (2003). The Urban Waste Water Treatment Regulations (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/uksi/1994/2841/made>)
⁹⁸ HM Government (1990). Environmental Protection Act 1990. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/1990/43/contents>)

- Raising awareness of the area's geodiversity.
- Conserving / restoring.
- Encouraging community participation.

B.137 State of the Environment in the North East – Natural England (2009) calls for a new approach to managing the natural environment in the north east, due to the quality and diversity of the landscapes and wildlife coming under ever-increasing pressure from development and climate change.

B.138 Flood and Coastal Management Strategy (2017-2022) details the approach to flood risk and coastal management over the next five years (2017-2022). The strategy will identify broad actions to be implemented in the near future and sets out the steps we intend to take in the long term.

B.139 South Tyneside Council Preliminary Flood Risk Assessment (2017) has considered past and potential future flood risk within South Tyneside from all local sources of flood risk (Surface Water, Groundwater and Ordinary Watercourse flooding).

- Draft South Tyneside Surface Water Management Strategy (2018) outlines the preferred surface water management strategy for South Tyneside. The study identifies:
- Mechanisms and areas of surface water flooding within South Tyneside.
- Opportunities to manage surface water within the high risk areas.
- Potential flood risk areas and additional opportunities to reduce surface water flood risk as a result of climate change and future development.
- Identify high risk areas within the study area and schemes or mitigation measures to reduce surface water flood risk in these areas.

B.140 Local Air Quality Management – screening assessment (2012) assesses current and likely future air quality within the borough against proscribed objective values set out in the Air Quality Strategy 2007.

B.141 Contaminated Land Strategy (2006) seeks to provide a mechanism for the identification and sustainable remediation of contaminated land within the Borough and for the promotion of sustainable urban redevelopment. There are 21 actions or objectives identified throughout the strategy, those of relevance to the Plan or SA are:

- Implement the Contaminated Land Strategy by implementing and prioritising all sites.

- Maximise the opportunities for the voluntary remediation and redevelopment of potentially contaminated land through the planning regime and promote sustainable sites Develop spatial and developmental constraint guidance to assist the Local Planning Authority.
- Promote the use of a 2-stage application process (outline and reserved matters) for all planning applications for land where contamination may be an issue.
- Minimise the creation of new Contaminated Land in all proposals for development.
- Minimise premature or inappropriate designation and will consult prior to formal designation of contaminated land.

B.142 Landscape Character Study March 2012 (Part 1 'Character Assessment', Part 2 'Character Guidelines' and Part 3 'Green Belt, Landscape Protection, Wind Power Sensitivity) presents a review of the landscape character of South Tyneside, and the means by which their distinctive characteristics can be maintained and enhanced.

- Part I describes and classifies landscape, townscape and seascapes of the borough. It provides a hierarchy of local character areas and land use types.
- Part II presents general landscape guidelines for the development and management of these landscapes.
- Part III deals with application of planning policy to the landscape, with specific reference to green belt, protection of locally important landscapes, and wind power developments.

Implications of the policy review

B.143 In order to align with the international and national policies outlined above, the Local Plan should help to minimise the contamination of land, water and air as well as ensure the effective management of waste and water and the efficient extraction of minerals. The SA is able to respond to this through the inclusion of SA objectives relating to air pollution, water quality, land contamination, waste management, and the efficient use of land.

Climate change mitigation and adaptation

Policy context

International

B.144 United Nations Paris Climate Change Agreement (2015)⁹⁹ is an international agreement to keep global temperature rise this century well below 2 degrees Celsius above pre-industrial levels.

B.145 The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development (2015)¹⁰⁰: This initiative, adopted by all United Nations Member States, provides a shared blueprint for peace and prosperity for people and the planet and includes 17 Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs), designed to achieve a better and more sustainable future for all. Relevant to this topic are:

- SGD 7: Affordable and Clean Energy.
- SDG 11: Sustainable Cities and Communities.
- SDG 12: Responsible Consumption and Production.
- SDG 13: Climate Action.
- SDG 14: Life Below Water.
- SDG 15: Life on Land.

National

B.146 The NPPF (2021) contains as part of its environmental objective a requirement to mitigate and adapt to climate change, “*including moving to a low carbon economy*”. The document also states that the “*planning system should support the transition to a low carbon future in a changing climate, taking full account of flood risk and coastal change*.” To achieve these aims new development should be planned to ensure appropriate adaptation measures are included (including green infrastructure) and should be designed, located and orientated as to help to reduce greenhouse gas emissions.

B.147 The revised framework also requires that development is directed away from areas which are at highest existing or future risk of flooding. Where development is

required in such areas, the “*development should be made safe for its lifetime without increasing flood risk elsewhere*.”

B.148 In relation to coastal change in England planning policies and decisions should take account of the UK Marine Policy Statement and marine plans. Furthermore, plans should “*reduce risk from coastal change by avoiding inappropriate development in vulnerable areas and not exacerbating the impacts of physical changes to the coast*”.

B.149 The NPPF is supported by planning practice guidance relating to:

- **Flood risk and coastal change** (2021)¹⁰¹ provides guidance on how the planning process can assess, avoid, manage and mitigate the risks associated with flooding and coastal change.
- **Climate change** (2019)¹⁰² advises how to identify suitable mitigation and adaptation measures in the planning process to address the impacts of climate change.
- **Renewable and low carbon energy** (2015)¹⁰³ outlines guidance for developing a strategy for renewable and low carbon energy, and particular planning considerations for hydropower, solar technology, solar farms and wind turbines.

B.150 The Environment Act 2021¹⁰⁴ sets statutory targets for the recovery of the natural world in four priority areas: air quality, biodiversity, water, and resource efficiency and waste reduction. The Environment Act will deliver:

- Long-term targets to improve air quality biodiversity, water, and waste reduction and resource efficiency.
- A target on ambient PM2.5 concentrations.
- A target to halt the decline of nature by 2030.
- Environmental Improvement Plans, including interim targets.
- A cycle of environmental monitoring and reporting.
- Environmental Principles embedded in domestic policy making.
- Office for Environmental Protection to uphold environmental law.

⁹⁹ United Nations Climate Change The Paris Agreement (2015)

¹⁰⁰ United Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs (2015) The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development. [Online] Available at: <https://sdgs.un.org/2030agenda>

¹⁰¹ Ministry for Housing, Communities and Local Government (2021). Flood risk and coastal change. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/flood-risk-and-coastal-change>)

¹⁰² Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2019). Climate change. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/climate-change>)

¹⁰³ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2015). Renewable and low carbon energy. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/renewable-and-low-carbon-energy>)

¹⁰⁴ HM Government (2021) Environment Act 2021. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2021/30/contents/enacted>)

B.151 The Net Zero Strategy: Build Back Greener (2021)¹⁰⁵ sets out policies and proposals for decarbonising all sectors of the UK economy to meet net zero targets by 2050. It sets out strategies to keep the UK on track with carbon budgets, outlines the National Determined Contribution (NDC) and sets out the vision for a decarbonised economy in 2050. Its focus includes:

- Policies and proposals for reducing emissions across the economy in key sectors (power, fuel supply and hydrogen, industry, heat and buildings, transport, natural gas and waste); and
- Policies and proposals for supporting transition across the economy through innovation, green investment, green jobs, embedding net-zero in government, local climate action, empowering people and businesses, and international leadership and collaboration.

B.152 The Industrial Decarbonisation Strategy (2021)¹⁰⁶ aims to support existing industry to decarbonise and encourage the growth of new, low carbon industries to protect and create skilled jobs and businesses in the UK encouraging long-term investment in home-grown decarbonisation technology. The strategy builds in the Prime Minister's 10 Point Plan for a Green Industrial Revolution and sets out the government's vision for building a competitive, greener future for the manufacturing and construction sector and is part of the government's path to net zero by 2050.

B.153 The strategy aims to reduce emissions by two-thirds in just 15 years and support up to 80,000 jobs over the next thirty years and includes measures to produce 20 terawatt hours of the UK industry's energy supply from low carbon alternatives by 2030. It also aims to introduce new rules on measuring the energy and carbon performance of the UK's largest commercial and industrial buildings, providing potential savings to businesses of around £2 billion per year in energy costs in 2030 and aiming to reduce annual carbon emissions by over 2 million tonnes - approximately 10% of their current emissions.

B.154 Other key commitments within the Strategy include:

- The use of carbon pricing to drive changes in industry to focus on emissions in business and investment decisions;

- To establish a policy framework to accelerate the switch from fossil fuels to low carbon alternatives such as hydrogen, electricity, or biomass;
- New product standards, enabling manufacturers to clearly distinguish their products from high carbon competitors;
- To ensure the land planning regime is fit for building low carbon infrastructure;
- Support the skills transition so that the UK workforce benefits from the creation of new green jobs;
- An expectation that at least 3 megatons of CO₂ is captured within industry per year by 2030;
- That by 2050, there will be zero avoidable waste of materials across heavy industries.

B.155

B.156 The Heat and Buildings Strategy (2021)¹⁰⁷ sets out the government's plan to significantly cut carbon emissions from the UK's 30 million homes and workplaces. This strategy aims to provide a clear direction of travel for the 2020s, set out the strategic decisions that need to be taken this decade, and demonstrate how the UK plans to meet its carbon targets and remain on track for net zero by 2050.

B.157 Key aims of the strategy include:

- Reduce direct emissions from public sector buildings by 75% against a 2017 baseline by the end of carbon budget 6.
- Significantly reduce energy consumption of commercial, and industrial buildings by 2030.
- Phase out the installation of new natural gas boilers beyond 2035.
- Significantly grow the supply chain for heat pumps to 2028: from installing around 35,000 hydronic heat pumps a year to a minimum market capacity of 600,000 per year by 2028.
- Reduce the costs of installing a heat pump by at least 25-50% by 2025 and to ensure heat pumps are no more expensive to buy and run than gas boilers by 2030.
- Achieve 30-fold increase in heat pumps manufactured and sold within the UK by the end of the decade.

¹⁰⁵ Department for Business, Energy and Industrial Strategy (2021). Net Zero Strategy: Build Back Greener. (see <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/net-zero-strategy>)

¹⁰⁶ Department for Business, Energy & Industrial Strategy (2021) Industrial decarbonisation strategy (see: <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/industrial-decarbonisation-strategy>)

¹⁰⁷ Department for Business, Energy & Industrial Strategy (2021) Heat and buildings strategy (see: <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/heat-and-buildings-strategy>)

- Grow the market for heat pumps notably via a £450 million Boiler Upgrade Scheme to support households who want to switch with £5,000 grants.
- Improve heat pump appeal by continuing to invest in research and innovation, with the £60 million Net Zero Innovation Portfolio 'Heat Pump Ready' Programme supporting the development of innovation across the sector.
- Ensure all new buildings in England are ready for Net Zero from 2025. To enable this, new standards will be introduced through legislation to ensure new homes and buildings will be fitted with low-carbon heating and high levels of energy efficiency.
- Establish large-scale trials of hydrogen for heating, including a neighbourhood trial by 2023.
- Ensure as many fuel poor homes in England, as reasonably practicable, achieve a minimum energy efficiency rating of band C by the end of 2030.
- Support social housing, low income and fuel poor households via boosting funding for the Social Housing Decarbonisation Fund and Home Upgrade Grant, which aim to improve the energy performance of low income households' homes, support low carbon heat installations and build the green retrofitting sector to benefit all homeowners.
- Scale up low-carbon heat network deployment and to enable local areas to deploy heat network zoning- Heat Network Transformation Programme of £338 million (over 2022/23 to 2024/25).

B.158 The **UK Hydrogen Strategy** (2021)¹⁰⁸ sets out the approach to developing a substantial low carbon hydrogen sector in the UK and to meet the ambition for 5GW of low carbon hydrogen production capacity by 2030.

B.159 The **Energy Performance of Buildings Regulations** (2021)¹⁰⁹ seek to improve the energy efficiency of buildings, reducing their carbon emissions and lessening the impact of climate change. The Regulations require the adoption of a standard methodology for calculating energy performance and minimum requirements for energy

performance, reported through Energy Performance Certificates and Display Energy Certificates.

B.160 **Flood and Coastal Erosion Risk Management: Policy Statement** (2020)¹¹⁰: This policy statement sets out the government's long-term ambition to create a nation more resilient to future flood and coastal erosion risk, and in doing so, reduce the risk of harm to people, the environment and the economy. The Policy Statement sets out five policy areas which will drive this ambition. These are:

- Upgrading and expanding our national flood defences and infrastructure
- Managing the flow of water more effectively
- Harnessing the power of nature to reduce flood and coastal erosion risk and achieve multiple benefits
- Better preparing our communities
- Enabling more resilient places through a catchment-based approach

B.161 The **Flood and Water Management Act 2010**¹¹¹ and **The Flood and Water Regulations** (2019)¹¹² sets out measures to ensure that risk from all sources of flooding is managed more effectively. This includes incorporating greater resilience measures into the design of new buildings; utilising the environment in order to reduce flooding; identifying areas suitable for inundation and water storage to reduce the risk of flooding elsewhere; rolling back development in coastal areas to avoid damage from flooding or coastal erosion; and creating sustainable drainage systems (SuDS).

B.162 The **25 Year Environment Plan**¹¹³ sets out goals for improving the environment within the next 25 years. It details how the Government will work with communities and businesses to leave the environment in a better state than it is presently. Actions relating to climate change are as follows:

- Using and managing land sustainably:
 - Take action to reduce the risk of harm from flooding and coastal erosion including greater use of natural flood management solutions.
- Protecting and improving our global environment:

¹⁰⁸ Department for Business, Energy and Industrial Strategy (2021) UK Hydrogen Strategy. (see <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/uk-hydrogen-strategy>)

¹⁰⁹ HM Government (2021). The Energy Performance of Buildings Regulations. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/uksi/2012/3118/contents/made>).

¹¹⁰ HM Government (2020) Flood and coastal erosion risk management: policy statement. [Online] Available at: <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/flood-and-coastal-erosion-risk-management-policy-statement>

¹¹¹ HM Government (2010). Flood and Water Management Act. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2010/29/contents>)

¹¹² HM Government (2019). The Flood and Water Regulations. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukdsi/2019/9780111176283/contents>)

¹¹³ HM Government, 2018. A Green Future: Our 25 Year Plan to Improve the Environment. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/693158/25-year-environment-plan.pdf)

- Provide international leadership and lead by example in tackling climate change and protecting and improving international biodiversity.

B.163 The National Adaptation Programme and the Third Strategy for Climate Adaptation Reporting (2018)¹¹⁴

sets out visions for the following sectors:

- People and the Built Environment – *“to promote the development of a healthy, equitable and resilient population, well placed to reduce the harmful health impacts of climate change...buildings and places (including built heritage) and the people who live and work in them are resilient and organisations in the built environment sector have an increased capacity to address the risks and make the most of the opportunities of a changing climate.”*
- Infrastructure – *“an infrastructure network that is resilient to today’s natural hazards and prepared for the future changing climate”.*
- Natural Environment – *“the natural environment, with diverse and healthy ecosystems, is resilient to climate change, able to accommodate change and valued for the adaptation services it provides.”*
- Business and Industry – *“UK businesses are resilient to extreme weather and prepared for future risks and opportunities from climate change.”*
- Local Government – *“Local government plays a central in leading and supporting local places to become more resilient to a range of future risks and to be prepared for the opportunities from a changing climate.”*

B.164 UK Climate Change Risk Assessment 2017 (2017)¹¹⁵: sets out six priority areas needing urgent further action over the next five years. These include:

- flooding and coastal change risks to communities, businesses and infrastructure,
- health, well-being and productivity from high temperatures,

- shortages in public water supply, and for agriculture, energy generation and industry with impacts on freshwater ecology,
- natural capital, including terrestrial, coastal, marine and freshwater ecosystems, soils and biodiversity,
- domestic and international food production and trade and
- new and emerging pests and diseases and invasive non-native species affecting people, plants and animals.

B.165 The Energy Efficiency Strategy (2012)¹¹⁶ aims to realise the wider energy efficiency potential that is available in the UK economy by maximising the potential of existing dwellings by implementing 21st century energy management initiatives on 19th century homes.

B.166 The national flood and coastal erosion risk management strategy for England (2011)¹¹⁷: This Strategy sets out the national framework for managing the risk of flooding and coastal erosion. It sets out the roles for risk management authorities and communities to help them understand their responsibilities. The strategic aims and objectives of the Strategy are to:

- Manage the risk to people and their property.
- Facilitate decision-making and action at the appropriate level – individual, community or local authority, river catchment, coastal cell or national.
- Achieve environmental, social and economic benefits, consistent with the principles of sustainable development.

B.167 The UK Low Carbon Transition Plan: National Strategy for Climate and Energy (2009)¹¹⁸: sets out a five-point plan to tackle climate change. The points are as follows: protecting the public from immediate risk, preparing for the future, limiting the severity of future climate change through a new international climate agreement, building a low carbon UK and supporting individuals, communities and businesses to play their part.

¹¹⁴ HM Government (2018). The National Adaptation Programme and the Third Strategy for Climate Adaptation Reporting: Making the country resilient to a changing climate. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/727252/national-adaptation-programme-2018.pdf)

¹¹⁵ HM Government (2017). UK Climate Change Risk Assessment 2017. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/584281/uk-climate-change-risk-assess-2017.pdf)

¹¹⁶ Department of Energy & Climate Change (2012). The Energy Efficiency Strategy: The Energy Efficiency Opportunity in the UK. (see

https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/65602/6927-energy-efficiency-strategy--the-energy-efficiency.pdf)

¹¹⁷ HM Government (2011). Understanding the risks, empowering communities, building resilience: The national flood and coastal erosion risk management strategy for England. (see https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/228898/9780108510366.pdf)

¹¹⁸ HM Government (2009). The UK Low Carbon Transition Plan. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/228752/9780108508394.pdf)

B.168 The **UK Renewable Energy Strategy (2009)**¹¹⁹ describes out the ways in which we will tackle climate change by reducing our CO₂ emissions through the generation of a renewable electricity, heat and transport technologies.

B.169 The **Climate Change Act 2008**¹²⁰ sets targets for UK greenhouse gas emission reductions of at least 80% by 2050 and CO₂ emission reductions of at least 26% by 2015, against a 1990 baseline.

B.170 Planning and Energy Act (2008)¹²¹: enables local planning authorities to set requirements for carbon reduction and renewable energy provision. It should be noted that while the Housing Standards Review proposed to repeal some of these provisions, at the time of writing there have been no amendments to the Planning and Energy Act.

Local

B.171 Sustainable South Tyneside (2020)¹²² outlines the Council's Climate Change Strategy and Five Year Action Plan, which provides 11 key themes for the Council to achieve carbon neutrality. These include:

- Reducing emissions from Council buildings.
- Street Lighting.
- Transportation and Staff Travel.
- Environment and Biodiversity.
- Schools.
- South Tyneside Homes Operations.
- Procurement.
- Policy.
- Adaptation.
- Cultural Change and Awareness.
- Championing a Carbon Neutral Future.

B.172 A Summary of Climate Change Risks for North East England (2012) provides an assessment of climate change risks and implications for the region, and identifies threats to and opportunities for business, health and well being, buildings and infrastructure, agriculture and forestry, and the natural environment. Risks and implications identified are:

- Small businesses are most vulnerable (lack of resources and not being aware).
- Two thirds of north east businesses are exposed.
- Climate change on supply chains/markets will be significant but are not yet fully understood.
- Health implications are not yet understood.
- North east has more areas of deprivation than any other English region.
- North east has an ageing population than other region and a lower life expectancy.
- Housing stock in region is vulnerable.
- Frequency of flooding will increase resulting in more surface water flooding in built up areas.
- Nationally important and regional infrastructure is exposed.
- Agriculture and forestry faces threats.
- Rainfall could lead to soil erosion, saturation and crop damage.
- Growing season will start earlier with potential for new crops and better and earlier ripening.
- Increasing temperatures will threaten fragile eco-systems.
- Changing agricultural practices may be a significant threat to species.

B.173 North East Climate Change Adaptation Study (2008) provides a clear picture of climate change for North East England in terms of what changes are likely in the years ahead, what areas will be most affected and what needs to be done to prepare and adapt. Key adaptation strategy targets include:

- Physical adaptation in the use or structure of buildings and infrastructure.
- Increased use of novel technology –demountable flood defences, sustainable drainage systems, tree planting for shading of buildings, flood water storage.
- Influence long-term land use planning to discourage development in inappropriate locations.

¹¹⁹ HM Government (2009). The UK Renewable Energy Strategy. (see <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/the-uk-renewable-energy-strategy>)

¹²⁰ HM Government (2008). Climate Change Act 2008. (see https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2008/27/pdfs/ukpga_20080027_en.pdf)

¹²¹ HM Government (2008). Planning and Energy Act 2008. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2008/21/section/1>)

¹²² South Tyneside Council (2020). Climate Change Strategy and Action Plan. (see <https://www.southtyneside.gov.uk/article/69717/Climate-change-strategy-and-action-plan>)

- Exploit the opportunities presented by climate change – e.g. increased tourism and recreation as a result of projected rising temperatures and drier summers.

B.174 Climate Change Action Plan for North East England (SustainE) (2008) identifies what needs to be done to tackle climate change in North East England. It shows how all sectors have the opportunity to actively engage with this work, take direct action and influence how the plan is developed. The Action Plan identifies actions to mitigate the impacts of climate change under 5 topic areas, leadership, communication / education / awareness, adaptation, mitigation and economic.

B.175 Sustainable Energy Action Plan (2010) sets out five strategic objectives:

- Improve and promote energy efficiency and reduce the Borough's carbon footprint.
- Increase the amount of energy from sustainable and renewable sources.
- Promote sustainable construction.
- Engage and inspire the community to meet the challenges of climate change.
- Adapt to and manage the effects of climate change.

B.176 Climate Change Adaptation Strategy 2009-2012 aims to assess South Tyneside's vulnerability to current climate and future climate change identify options to address climate risks and to develop a climate change adaptation plan (to protect the public and economy from immediate and future risks). It aims to limit the severity of future climate change and to support the role played by individuals, communities and businesses in combating the effects of climate change. The strategy is based around three themes:

B.177 Energy Action Plan (2010) sets out five strategic objectives:

- Managing extreme temperatures.
- Managing flood risk.
- Managing water resources.

Implications of the policy review

B.178 In order to align with the international and national policies outlined above, the Local Plan should help to ensure that new development is energy efficient and promotes the

use of sustainable construction methods and materials, as well as reduce their carbon emissions. The Local Plan should also ensure that risk from all sources of flooding as a result of climate change is managed effectively and ensure that development is resilient to future flooding, as well as improve the transport network across the Plan area including by encouraging a modal shift towards public transport, walking and cycling, and reduce the need to travel by car. The SA is able to respond to this through the inclusion of SA objectives relating to the mitigation of climate change and adaptation to climate change, sustainable construction, flooding and sustainable transport.

Biodiversity

Policy context

International

B.179 United Nations Declaration on Forests and Land Use (COP26 Declaration) (2021)¹²³: international commitment to halt and reverse forest loss and land degradation by 2030 while delivering sustainable development and promoting an inclusive rural transformation.

B.180 The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development (2015)¹²⁴: This initiative, adopted by all United Nations Member States, provides a shared blueprint for peace and prosperity for people and the planet and includes 17 Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs), designed to achieve a better and more sustainable future for all. Relevant to this topic are:

- SDG 13: Climate Action.
- SDG 14: Life Below Water.
- SDG 15: Life on Land.

B.181 International Convention on Biological Diversity (1992)¹²⁵: International commitment to biodiversity conservation through national strategies and action plans.

B.182 European Convention on the Conservation of European Wildlife and Natural Habitats (Bern Convention) (1979)¹²⁶: Aims to ensure conservation and protection of wild plant and animal species and their natural habitats, to increase cooperation between contracting parties, and to regulate the exploitation of those species (including migratory species).

¹²³ COP26 United Nations Declaration on Forests and Land Use (2021)

¹²⁴ United Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs (2015) The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development. [Online] Available at: <https://sdgs.un.org/2030agenda>

¹²⁵ Convention on Biological Diversity (1992) International Convention on Biological Diversity

¹²⁶ Council of Europe (1979) Convention on the Conservation of European Wildlife and Natural Habitats (Bern Convention)

B.183 International Convention on Wetlands (Ramsar Convention) (1976)¹²⁷: International agreement with the aim of conserving and managing the use of wetlands and their resources.

National

B.184 A requirement of the **NPPF's** (2021)¹²⁸ environmental objective is that the planning system should contribute to protecting and enhancing the natural environment including helping to improve biodiversity and using natural resources prudently. In support of this aim the framework states that Local Plans should “*identify, map and safeguard components of local wildlife-rich habitats and wider ecological networks*” and should also “*promote the conservation, restoration and re-creation of priority habitats, ecological networks and the protection and recovery of priority species; and identify and pursue opportunities for securing measurable net gains for biodiversity.*”

B.185 The framework requires that plans should take a strategic approach in terms of “*maintaining and enhancing networks of habitats and green infrastructure; and plan for the enhancement of natural capital at a catchment or landscape scale across local authority boundaries*”.

B.186 The NPPF is supported by planning practice guidance relating to:

- **Natural environment** (2019)¹²⁹ highlights key issues in implementing policy to protect and enhance the natural environment, agricultural land, soils and brownfield land of environmental value, green infrastructure, biodiversity, geodiversity, ecosystems and landscapes.

B.187 The Environment Act 2021¹³⁰ sets statutory targets for the recovery of the natural world in four priority areas: air quality, biodiversity, water, and resource efficiency and waste reduction. Biodiversity elements in the Act include:

- Strengthened biodiversity duty. Both onsite and offsite enhancements must be maintained for at least 30 years after completion of a development.
- Biodiversity net gain to ensure developments deliver at least 10% increase in biodiversity

- Local Nature Recovery Strategies to support a Nature Recovery Network.
- Duty upon Local Authorities to consult on street tree felling.
- Strengthen woodland protection enforcement measures.
- Conservation Covenants.
- Protected Site Strategies and Species Conservation Strategies to support the design and delivery of strategic approaches to deliver better outcomes for nature.
- Prohibit larger UK businesses from using commodities associated with wide-scale deforestation.
- Requires regulated businesses to establish a system of due diligence for each regulated commodity used in their supply chain, requires regulated businesses to report on their due diligence, introduces a due diligence enforcement system.

B.188 The key areas of the **25 Year Environment Plan**¹³¹ of relevance in terms of the protection and promotion of biodiversity are recovering nature and enhancing the beauty of landscapes; securing clean, productive and biologically diverse seas and oceans; and protecting and improving our global environment. Actions that will be taken as part of these three key areas are as follows:

- Recovering nature and enhancing the beauty of landscapes:
 - Develop a Nature Recovery Network to protect and restore wildlife, and provide opportunities to re-introduce species that have been lost from the countryside.
- Securing clean, healthy, productive and biologically diverse seas and oceans:
 - Achieve a good environmental status of the UK’s seas while allowing marine industries to thrive, and complete our economically coherent network of well-managed marine protected areas.
- Protecting and improving our global environment:

¹²⁷ Ramsar Convention on Wetlands of International Importance (1976)

¹²⁸ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2021) National Planning Policy Framework [online] Available at: https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/1005759/NPPF_July_2021.pdf

¹²⁹ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2019). Natural Environment. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/natural-environment>)

¹³⁰ HM Government (2021) Environment Act 2021. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2021/30/contents/enacted>)

¹³¹ HM Government (2018). A Green Future: Our 25 Year Plan to Improve the Environment. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/693158/25-year-environment-plan.pdf)

- Provide international leadership and lead by example in tackling climate change and protecting and improving international biodiversity.
- Support and protect international forests and sustainable agriculture.

B.189 The Conservation of Habitats and Species (Amendment) (EU Exit) Regulations 2019¹³² protect biodiversity through the conservation of natural habitats and species of wild fauna and flora, including birds. The Regulations lay down rules for the protection, management and exploitation of such habitats and species, including how adverse effects on such habitats and species should be avoided, minimised and reported.

B.190 Biodiversity Offsetting in England Green Paper (2013)¹³³ sets out a framework for offsetting. Biodiversity offsets are conservation activities designed to compensate for residual losses.

B.191 England Biodiversity Strategy Climate Change Adaptation Principles (2008)¹³⁴: sets out principles to guide adaptation to climate change. The principles are: take practical action now, maintain and increase ecological resilience, accommodate change, integrate action across all sectors and develop knowledge and plan strategically. The precautionary principle underpin all of these.

B.192 The Natural Environment and Rural Communities Act 2006¹³⁵ places a duty on public bodies to conserve biodiversity.

Local

B.193 Biodiversity indicators and targets for the North East of England (2004) sets targets for the protection and enhancement of the North East's biodiversity, and indicators that can be used to measure progress.

B.194 Climate Change and Biodiversity in North East England (2011) provides policy and decision-makers in North East England with an assessment of how biodiversity in the region might be impacted upon in the future by climate change. It also provides guidance on the sorts of policies and actions that could help species and habitats adapt.

B.195 Local Wildlife Sites and Local Geodiversity Sites (LDF Technical Appendices 2010) provides a summary of all of the Local Development Framework's Local Wildlife Site and

Local Geodiversity Site designations. This document identifies:

- Those sites where it is proposed that existing Sites of Nature Conservation Importance (SNCIs) are redesignated as Local Wildlife Sites without any boundary changes;
- Sites where the boundaries of existing protected SNCI and Magnesian Limestone Grassland areas are proposed to be amended following the review; and
- Proposed new Local Wildlife Site designations resulting from the review; and proposed new Local Geodiversity Site designations.

B.196 Draft Cleadon Hills Local Nature Reserve Management Plan 2014-2018 sets out a management plan and objectives for the next 10 years of the site. The vision for Cleadon Hills Local Nature Reserve is:

Table 10.1: To realise the full potential of the different habitats and species present to achieve a biodiverse site; and

Table 10.2: To maximise its appropriate usage so that it is enjoyed and valued by the local community and visitors.

B.197 Tiledsheds Local Nature Reserve Management Plan 2014-2019 sets out a management plan and objectives for the next 10 years of the site. The vision for Tiledsheds Local Nature Reserve is to realise the full potential of the different habitats and species present. This will help to achieve a biodiverse site and maximise its appropriate usage so that it is enjoyed and valued by the local community and visitors. In addition, there is potential to formally expand the LNR to encompass a wider area including the piggeries site, Cotman Garden meadow and the Green Man plantation. This should be explored in full, with the aim of managing the wider area more effectively for people and wildlife.

B.198 Harton Downhill Local Nature Reserve Management Plan 2013-2018 sets out a management plan and objectives for the next 10 years of the site. The vision for Harton Downhill Local Nature Reserve is to realise the full potential of the different habitats and species present to achieve a biodiverse site and maximise its appropriate usage so that it is enjoyed and valued by the local community and visitors.

¹³² HM Government (2019). The Conservation of Habitats and Species Regulations. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukdsi/2019/9780111176573/schedules>)

¹³³ Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (2013). Biodiversity offsetting in England Green Paper. (see <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/biodiversity-2020-a-strategy-for-england-s-wildlife-and-ecosystem-services>)

¹³⁴ Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (2008). The England Biodiversity Strategy Climate Change Adaptation Principles. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/69270/pb13168-ebs-ccap-081203.pdf)

¹³⁵ HM Government (2006). Natural Environment and Rural Communities Act 2006. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2006/16/contents>)

B.199 Draft Primrose Local Nature Reserve Draft Management Plan 2014-24 sets out a management plan and objectives for the next 10 years of the site. The vision for Primrose Local Nature Reserve is to realise the full potential of the different habitats and species present. This will help to achieve a biodiverse site and maximise its appropriate usage so that it is enjoyed and valued by the local community and visitors. In addition, there is potential to formally expand the LNR to encompass a much wider area. This should be explored in full, with the aim of managing the wider area more effectively for people and wildlife.

B.200 HRA Coastal Visitor Winter Survey 2014-15 & 2015-2016 provides methodology and results of surveys undertaken to establish levels of recreational disturbance on European Protected coastal sites.

B.201 Durham Coast SSSI and SPA Wintering Birds Survey 2014-2015 & 2015-2016 provides methodology and survey results of overwintering protected bird species.

B.202 Supplementary Planning Document 23: Mitigation Strategy for European Sites (Recreational Pressure from Residential Development) (2018) has been prepared to enable South Tyneside Council to fulfil its statutory duties to protect the integrity of European Designated Sites. The South Tyneside coastline forms part of internationally protected wildlife sites and the Council is required by legislation to undertake a Habitat Regulations Assessment of all project and plans which may have an adverse impact on the designated sites. It responds to work commissioned to assess the potential risks to the sites from future residential growth, and provides a mechanism to fund access management measures to mitigate the adverse impacts from increased recreational pressure.

B.203 South Tyneside Wildlife Corridors Review¹³⁶ (2020) was prepared by Gateshead Council, South Tyneside Council and Sunderland City Council and outlines seven updated case studies in their respective wildlife corridors networks and local ecological networks. The review sets out recommendations for using the revised network as a key tool for decision making, developing a Nature Recovery Network as set out in the Government's 25 Year Environment Plan (2018) and delivering Biodiversity Gain and Local Nature

Recovery Strategies included in the 2019-2021 Environment Bill.

Implications of the policy review

B.204 In order to align with the international and national policies outlined above, the Local Plan should help to ensure that ecological features and biodiversity is managed, protected and enhanced and that opportunities for habitat restoration or creation are encouraged. The Local Plan should also help to ensure that environmental pollution is minimised in order to protect land, water and air quality. The SA is able to respond to this through the inclusion of SA objectives relating to the protection and enhancement of biodiversity, air pollution, water quality and contaminated land.

Historic environment

Policy context

International

B.205 Valletta Treaty, formerly the European Convention on the Protection of Archaeological Heritage (1992)¹³⁷: agreed that the conservation and enhancement of an archaeological heritage is one of the goals of urban and regional planning policy. It is concerned in particular with the need for co-operation between archaeologists and planners to ensure optimum conservation of archaeological heritage.

B.206 European Convention for the Protection of the Architectural Heritage of Europe (1985)¹³⁸: defines 'architectural heritage' and requires that the signatories maintain an inventory of it and take statutory measures to ensure its protection. Conservation policies are also required to be integrated into planning systems and other spheres of government influence as per the text of the convention.

B.207 United Nations (UNESCO) World Heritage Convention (1972)¹³⁹: promotes co-operation among nations to protect heritage around the world that is of such outstanding universal value that its conservation is important for current and future generations.

¹³⁶ South Tyneside Council (2020) [online] Available at: <https://www.bing.com/ck/a?!l&p=49efc73cfe4d04ad2c9b107cf435e4fe72dfaf4f4f066f225c57978d2b012748JmltdHM9MTY1MzQ5NDE2NSZpZ3VpZD03NGJiNWQ1ZC1kN2U4LTQ0NTItYmFkNy05ZGU1ZGZkOTRhZWYmaW5zaWQ9NTE2OA&ptn=3&fclid=2ebb454f-dc43-11ec-86b5-98074e573de4&u=a1aHR0cHM6Ly93d3cuc291dGh0eW5lc2lkZS5nb3YudWsvbWVkaWEvNDYwNzUvV2lsZGxpZmUtQ29ycmlkb3JzLVJldmldyOyMDIwL3BkZi9XaWxkbGlmZV9Db3JyaWRvcnNfUmV2aWV3X>

[0ZpbmFsX1JlcG9ydF9BLnBkZi9tPTYzNzU5OTU1OTgzNDcwMDAwMA&ntb=1](https://www.bing.com/ck/a?!l&p=49efc73cfe4d04ad2c9b107cf435e4fe72dfaf4f4f066f225c57978d2b012748JmltdHM9MTY1MzQ5NDE2NSZpZ3VpZD03NGJiNWQ1ZC1kN2U4LTQ0NTItYmFkNy05ZGU1ZGZkOTRhZWYmaW5zaWQ9NTE2OA&ptn=3&fclid=2ebb454f-dc43-11ec-86b5-98074e573de4&u=a1aHR0cHM6Ly93d3cuc291dGh0eW5lc2lkZS5nb3YudWsvbWVkaWEvNDYwNzUvV2lsZGxpZmUtQ29ycmlkb3JzLVJldmldyOyMDIwL3BkZi9XaWxkbGlmZV9Db3JyaWRvcnNfUmV2aWV3X)

¹³⁷ Council of Europe (1992) Valletta Treaty [online] Available at: <https://rm.coe.int/168007bd25>

¹³⁸ Council of Europe (1985) Convention for the Protection of the Architectural Heritage of Europe [online] Available at: <https://www.coe.int/en/web/culture-and-heritage/granada-convention>

¹³⁹ General Conference of UNESCO (1972) UNESCO World Heritage Convention [online] Available at: <https://whc.unesco.org/en/convention/>

National

B.208 Of relevance to the approach of the planning system to the historic environment the **NPPF** (2021) contains an environmental objective to contribute to the protection and enhancement of the built and historic environment. The document also sets out a strategy to seek “*the conservation and enjoyment of the historic environment, including heritage assets most at risk through neglect, decay and other threats.*” Such a strategy is required to take into consideration the desirability of sustaining and enhancing the significance of heritage assets and bringing them into viable use.

B.209 It should also be considerate of the wider benefits of conserving the historic environment, the contribution new development can make in terms of character and distinctiveness and the opportunity for the historic environment to contribute to this character and distinctiveness. Local authorities should also maintain or have access to a historic environment record which is to be supported by up-to-date evidence.

B.210 The NPPF is supported by planning practice guidance relating to:

- **Historic environment** (2019)¹⁴⁰ advises on enhancing and conserving the historic environment through planning, decision-making, designation, listed building consent processes and consultation.

B.211 The Environment Act 2021¹⁴¹ sets out the UK’s new framework for environmental protection. It includes the creation of Conservation Covenant agreements between a landowner and a responsible body for the purposes of conservation. This can include to preserve land as a place of ‘*archaeological, architectural artistic, cultural or historic interest.*’

B.212 The Heritage Statement (2017)¹⁴² describes out how the Government will support the heritage sector and help it to protect and care for our heritage and historic environment, in order to maximise the economic and social impact of

heritage and to ensure that everyone can enjoy and benefit from it.

B.213 Sustainability Appraisal and Strategic Environmental Assessment, Historic England Advice Note 8 (2016)¹⁴³: Sets out Historic England’s guidance and expectations for the consideration and appraisal of effects on the historic environment as part of the Sustainability Appraisal/Strategic Environmental Assessment process.

B.214 The Government’s Statement on the Historic Environment for England (2010)¹⁴⁴ sets out the Government’s vision for the historic environment. It calls for those who have the power to shape the historic environment to recognise its value and to manage it in an intelligent manner in light of the contribution that it can make to social, economic and cultural life. It includes reference to promoting the role of the historic environment within the Government’s response to climate change and the wider sustainable development agenda.

B.215 Planning (Listed Buildings & Conservation Areas) Act 1990¹⁴⁵: An Act of Parliament that changed the laws for granting of planning permission for building works, with a particular focus on listed buildings and conservation areas.

B.216 Ancient Monuments & Archaeological Areas Act 1979¹⁴⁶: a law passed by the UK government to protect the archaeological heritage of England & Wales and Scotland. Under this Act, the Secretary of State has a duty to compile and maintain a schedule of ancient monuments of national importance, in order to help preserve them. It also creates criminal offences for unauthorised works to, or damage of, these monuments.

B.217 Historic Buildings and Ancient Monuments Act 1953¹⁴⁷: An Act of Parliament that makes provision for the compilation of a register of gardens and other land (parks and gardens, and battlefields).

¹⁴⁰ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2019). Historic Environment. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/conserving-and-enhancing-the-historic-environment>)

¹⁴¹ HM Government (2021) Environment Act 2021. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2021/30/contents/enacted>)

¹⁴² Department for Digital, Culture Media and Sport (2017). The Heritage Statement 2017. (see <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/the-heritage-statement-2017>)

¹⁴³ Historic England (2016). Sustainability Appraisal and Strategic Environmental Assessment: Historic England Advice Note 8. (see <https://content.historicengland.org.uk/images-books/publications/sustainability-appraisal-and-strategic-environmental-assessment-advice-note-8/hea036-sustainability-appraisal-strategic-environmental-assessment.pdf/>)

¹⁴⁴ HM Government (2010). The Government’s Statement on the Historic Environment for England. (see <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/the-governments-statement-on-the-historic-environment-for-england>)

¹⁴⁵ HM Government (2002). Planning (Listed Buildings & Conservation Areas) Act (1990). (see http://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/1990/9/pdfs/ukpga_19900009_en.pdf)

¹⁴⁶ HM Government (1979). Ancient Monuments & Archaeological Areas Act. (see <https://consult.environment-agency.gov.uk/engagement/bostonbarriertwao/results/b.21---ancient-monuments-and-archaeological-areas-act-1979.pdf>)

¹⁴⁷ HM Government (1953). Historic Buildings and Ancient Monuments Act 1953. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/Eliz2/1-2/49/contents>)

Local

B.218 North East Heritage Counts (2012) provides a summary of historic environment indicators including an analysis of staffing levels, heritage at risk, planning applications and visitor, education and volunteering figures. National and regional yearly reports are prepared by English Heritage, including for the north east.

B.219 Frontiers of the Roman Empire World Heritage Site (WHS) – Hadrian's Wall Management Plan (2008-2014) provides an essential framework for the management of this World Heritage Site (WHS) to ensure its preservation for present and future generations. It addresses in great detail the broad range of issues, challenges and opportunities that face it, as well as its interests and organisations.

B.220 Limestone Landscapes Historic Environment Audit and Action Plan (June 2009) aims of the Limestone Landscapes Partnership in conserving and enhancing the distinctive character of the East Durham Magnesium Limestone Natural Character Area (which includes the coastal and southern parts of South Tyneside).

B.221 Bridge North East: State of the Region Report 2012: Intelligence to support significant improvements in the delivery of arts and cultural opportunities for children and young people - identifies that Tyne & Wear is the base for many of the regions cultural and arts organisations; however there is engagement rates are relatively low. Three of the local authority areas in Tyne and Wear were identified by Arts Council England as having some of the lowest engagement rates in arts and culture across England: Gateshead, Sunderland, South Tyneside. It considers that given the close proximity to arts and cultural resources and a good public transport system distance is clearly not the only barrier to engagement. Other likely factors are the consequences of living in poverty, lack of family support, isolation, lack of knowledge and awareness about what is available, lack of confidence, negative perceptions as well as lack of money.

B.222 SPD's 10-20: Conservation Area Management Plans (adopted 2007-2010) (and Conservation Area Character Appraisals (CACS) for each Conservation Area). Each Conservation Area in South Tyneside has a Conservation Management Plan SPD as well as a CACA:

- SPD10 – Westoe Conservation Area (and CACA)
- SPD11 – West Boldon Conservation Area (and CACA)
- SPD12 – Whitburn Conservation Area (and CACA)
- SPD13 – St. Paul's Conservation Area (and CACA)
- SPD14 – Cleadon Conservation Area (and CACA)
- SPD 15 – East Boldon Conservation Area (and CACA)

- SPD16 – Hebburn Hall Conservation Area (and CACA)
- SPD17 – Monkton Conservation Area (and CACA)
- SPD18 – Cleadon Hills Conservation Area (and CACA)
- SPD19 – Mill Dam Conservation Area (and CACA)
- SPD20 – Mariner's Cottages Conservation Area (and CACA)

B.223 The key aims of the Management Plans are:

- To raise awareness of the importance and value of the local heritage.
- To identify distinctive built environment character areas within the Conservation Area; provide guidance; and set out objectives to preserve and enhance buildings, structures and features.
- To identify distinctive public realm opportunities within the Conservation Area; provide guidance; and establish key actions to preserve and enhance the landscape, open spaces and streets.
- To provide tailored design guidance and set out actions for the enhancement and development of key sites.
- To outline the key statutory requirements in respect to development within the Conservation Area.
- To propose the implementation of management procedures to co-ordinate the delivery of new works and maintenance of public spaces.

B.224 Living in a Conservation Area: A Guide for Residents (2013) provides guidance for local residents regarding the Conservation Areas within South Tyneside.

B.225 Listed buildings: A guide for owners and occupiers (2013) provides general advice to owners and occupiers of listed buildings.

B.226 SPD 21: Locally Significant Heritage Assets (adopted November 2011) sets out key objective which is to protect and enhance locally significant heritage assets of the borough. It reinforces efforts to conserve the character and appearance of assets that are included in the local listing. To be included on the borough's local list of significant heritage assets, a building, structure or space must meet one of more of the following criteria:

- Heritage Interest.
- Historic Association.
- Townscape merit.
- Architectural & design merit.

Implications of the policy review

B.227 In order to align with the international and national policies outlined above, the Local Plan should help to ensure the conservation and enhancement of the historic environment, including heritage and cultural assets, and protect local character and distinctiveness. The SA is able to respond to this through the inclusion of SA objectives relating to the historic environment and the character of landscapes and townscape.

Landscape

Policy context

International

B.228 The **European Landscape Convention** (2000)¹⁴⁸ promotes landscape protection, management and planning. The Convention is aimed at the protection, management and planning of all landscapes and raising awareness of the value of a living landscape.

National

B.229 The **NPPF** (2021) includes as part of its approach to protecting the natural environment, recognition for the intrinsic character and beauty of the countryside, and the wider benefits to be secured from natural capital. Importantly, great weight is to be given to conserving landscape and scenic beauty in National Parks, the Broads and Areas of Outstanding Natural Beauty (AONB).

B.230 As part of the approach to achieving well-designed places the NPPF states that planning policies and decisions should ensure that developments “*are sympathetic to local character and history, including the surrounding built environment and landscape setting.*”

B.231 The NPPF is supported by planning practice guidance relating to:

- **Natural environment** (2019)¹⁴⁹ highlights key issues in implementing policy to protect and enhance the natural environment, agricultural land, soils and brownfield land

of environmental value, green infrastructure, biodiversity, geodiversity, ecosystems and landscapes.

- **Green Belt** (2019)¹⁵⁰ provides advice on the role of the Green Belt in the planning system, removal of land from the Green Belt and compensatory improvements.

B.232 The **Environment Act 2021**¹⁵¹ sets out the UK’s new framework for environmental protection. It includes the creation of Conservation Covenant agreements between a landowner and a responsible body for the purposes of conservation of the natural environment of the land or its natural resources, or to conserve the place or setting of the land for its ‘*archaeological, architectural, artistic, cultural or historic interest.*’

B.233 The key area in the **25 Year Environment Plan**¹⁵² of relevance in terms of the conservation and enhancement of landscape character is recovering nature and enhancing the beauty of landscapes. Actions that will be taken as part of this key area are as follows:

- Working with AONB authorities to deliver environmental enhancements.
- Identifying opportunities for environmental enhancement of all England’s Natural Character Areas, and monitoring indicators of landscape character and quality.

B.234 **Countryside and Rights of Way Act 2010**¹⁵³: An Act of Parliament to make new provision for public access to the countryside.

B.235 **National Parks and Access to the Countryside Act 1949**¹⁵⁴: An Act of Parliament to make provision for National Parks and the establishment of a National Parks Commission; to confer on the Nature Conservancy and local authorities’ powers for the establishment and maintenance of nature reserves; to make further provision for the recording, creation, maintenance and improvement of public paths and for securing access to open country.

Local

B.236 **Planning for the Future Core Strategy and Urban Core Plan for Gateshead and Newcastle upon Tyne 2010-2030** provides the overarching strategic planning framework

¹⁴⁸ Council of Europe (2000) The European Landscape Convention (Florence) (online) Available at: <https://www.coe.int/en/web/landscape/the-european-landscape-convention>

¹⁴⁹ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2019). Natural Environment. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/natural-environment>)

¹⁵⁰ Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (2019). Green Belt. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/green-belt>)

¹⁵¹ HM Government (2021) Environment Act 2021. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2021/30/contents/enacted>)

¹⁵² HM Government, 2018. A Green Future: Our 25 Year Plan to Improve the Environment. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/693158/25-year-environment-plan.pdf)

¹⁵³ HM Government (2010). Countryside and Rights of Way Act 2010. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2000/37/section/85>)

¹⁵⁴ HM Government (1949). National Parks and Access to the Countryside Act 1949. (see <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/Geo6/12-13-14/97>)

for Gateshead and Newcastle and will be included as part of a new Local Plan. It seeks to guide where development is to be permitted, how much and what land should be protected from development, and how places should change by 2030.

The plan seeks to determine:

- Where new homes will be located.
- How jobs will be supported and provided.
- Where shopping, culture and leisure facilities will be provided.
- How to ensure a high quality environment.

B.237 Core Strategy and Development Plan 2015-2033

sets out the overarching strategic planning framework for the development of Sunderland until 2032. This includes the examination of broad spatial issues such as the environment, housing, economic development, and transport.

B.238 Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) 3: Green Infrastructure Strategy (adopted February 2013)

provides an analysis of the existing Green infrastructure (the living network of green spaces, water and other environmental features) within the Borough, and sets out the vision for future improvement and provision.

B.239 South Tyneside Open Space Strategy (2015)

assesses accessible local, high quality open spaces in South Tyneside.

B.240 South Tyneside Playing Pitch Strategy (2019)

provides an assessment of playing pitch provision within the borough and the resulting needs for provision, both current and future.

B.241 South Tyneside Urban Design Framework

(December 2005) seeks to help developers, applicants, local communities, the Councils' Members and Officers and other agencies with guidance on achieving a high quality of urban design in developing and restoring the many urban and rural areas across the Borough.

B.242 South Tyneside Strategic Land Review (2015)

provides a comprehensive review of land use in South Tyneside, by assessing the development potential of sites, including the Green Belt.

Implications of the policy review

B.243 In order to align with the international and national policies outlined above, the Local Plan should help to ensure that designated and valued landscapes are protected and enhanced, and that development should be sympathetic to local character and history including the surrounding built environment and landscape setting. The SA is able to respond to this through the inclusion of SA objectives relating to the

character of landscapes and townscapes and green infrastructure.

Appendix C

Baseline Information for South Tyneside

Biodiversity – flora and fauna

What is the policy context?

C.1 The UN Convention on Biological Diversity (2011) provides the overarching framework for biodiversity protection and management. The document highlights various strategic goals to improve biodiversity and ecosystems, these include: addressing the underlying causes of biodiversity loss; reducing pressure on biodiversity; promoting the sustainable use of the environment; safeguarding ecosystems, species and genetic diversity and enhancing the benefits from biodiversity and ecosystems. Objectives and targets within European, national, regional and local biodiversity plans, programmes and strategies should be considered to ensure that biodiversity and protected habitats and species in South Tyneside are given the highest level of conservation and protection.

C.2 The National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) seeks to minimise impacts on biodiversity and contribute to the Government's commitment to halt the overall decline in biodiversity. Enhancements should be made to existing habitats and wildlife networks to establish coherent ecological networks that are more resilient to current and future pressures (including climate change). New developments should minimise impacts and provide net gains for biodiversity whilst also seeking to provide high quality environmental benefits to people, landscape and biodiversity. Biodiversity should be considered at a landscape-scale across local authority boundaries; by identifying and mapping components of the local ecological networks, and promoting the preservation, restoration and re-creation of priority habitats, ecological networks and the protection and recovery of priority species populations.

What is the baseline situation?

C.3 South Tyneside has a wide range of areas of biodiversity value supporting varied habitats and species. South Tyneside's coastline is of International importance for its biodiversity, acknowledged by two European designations; the Durham Coast Special Area of Conservation (SAC) and the Northumbrian Coast Special Protection Area (SPA) and Ramsar site. These important areas support unique vegetation, being the only area of vegetated sea cliffs on magnesian limestone rock in the UK, and provide habitat for

non-breeding seabirds specifically Turnstone and Purple Sandpiper; however as of 2009/10 populations of Purple Sandpiper have declined by -39% and Turnstone -29%, since the SPA designation was introduced.

C.4 There are 5 Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI's) in South Tyneside covering 158.8 ha. Boldon Pastures is 'unfavourable' and West Farm Meadow is 'unfavourable declining'. The borough has 52 Local Wildlife Sites (LWSs) and 7 Local Nature Reserves (LNRs). There is 0.37ha of LNR space per 1,000 population, which is below Natural England's Accessible Natural Green Space Target (ANGSt) of 1ha per 1,000 population.

Are there any data gaps?

C.5 The following data gaps and issues have been identified:

- Limited data available to monitor changes in SAC and SPA.
- Local Wildlife data is dated.
- No monitoring or updating of priority species.
- Data gaps in the Annual Monitoring Report data collection and monitoring of sites which are not in active management.

What would the situation be without the Plan?

C.6 Biodiversity in South Tyneside is well protected by national legislation. The Local Development Framework provides the local policy context for the conservation and enhancement of local biodiversity. Supplementary Planning Document 3: Green Infrastructure also seeks to encourage the provision and enhancement of areas of biodiversity value, wildlife corridors and primary habitat networks.

C.7 AMR data has shown that there has been an increase in the number of sites designated as Local Wildlife Sites, delivered through the adoption of the Development Management Policies DPD. However, Stother House Farm LWS, no longer meets the latest requirements for LWS designation.

C.8 There has been no loss of designated sites in the borough. The condition of the three Council managed SSSIs has improved since 2004 with all three of them being in 'favourable' condition. Boldon Pastures SSSI is a concern with its condition being 'Unfavourable' for a number of years and West Farm Meadow has seen a decline in quality to 'unfavourable declining'. Both sites are privately owned and managed so the condition of the sites is outside the Council's control. Despite the condition of these sites, in terms of total area, South Tyneside achieves its 95% target.

C.9 Without the introduction of the Local Plan, it is considered that biodiversity in South Tyneside would be adequately protected and improvements sought when opportunities arise. However, the Local Plan will be informed by updated national guidance, the UK Post-2010 Biodiversity Framework and the NPPF.

C.10 The Local Plan will also seek to and have a positive impact on and increase areas of biodiversity value where possible. Without the Local Plan there may be a threat that recreational disturbance pressures on the special interest features of our designated coastal sites may have a negative impact. Without the Local Plan there is no strategic mitigation which would seek to offset recreational disturbance impacts.

What are the key sustainability issues?

C.11 The baseline assessment above has identified the following key sustainability issues:

- The need to protect and enhance biodiversity across South Tyneside including European, national and locally designated sites within South Tyneside.
- The need to ensure all SSSI's are 'recovering towards' or 'favourable condition'.
- The need to increase the amount of accessible natural and semi-natural green space.

Human Health

What is the policy context?

C.12 'Healthy Lives, Healthy People: Our Strategy for public health in England' (2010) provides the overarching aims for health improvement in England. These are:

- Protecting the population from serious health threats
- Helping people live longer
- Healthier and more fulfilling lives
- Improving the health of the poorest fastest

C.13 Planning has an important role in helping to reduce health inequalities and promoting sustainable places and communities, by delivering the social, recreational and cultural facilities and services which meet the community's needs. The National Planning Policy Framework provides a range of aims that should be delivered through the planning system to promote healthy communities. These include:

- Facilitating opportunities for meetings between members of the community who might not otherwise come into contact with each other, including through mixed-use developments, strong neighbourhood centres and active

street frontages which bring together those who work, live and play in the vicinity.

- Safe and accessible environments and developments with high quality public space which encourage the active and continual use of public areas
- Access to high quality open space and opportunities for sport and recreation.
- Consider the impacts new development can have on health and quality of life –including noise and other sources of pollution which can be detrimental to the community.

C.14 The health status of the borough and needs of the local population (such as sports, recreation and places of worship), including expected future changes, and any information of relevant barriers to improving health and wellbeing should be considered within the Local Plan. Such barriers can include factors such as inequalities, deprivation, unemployment, and access to and quality of service provision.

C.15 Improving wellbeing and reducing health inequalities amongst communities is a key aim identified at a regional and in the South Tyneside Joint Strategic Needs Asset Assessment. Strategies aim to encourage healthy lifestyles by promoting healthy behaviours and seeking to reduce prevalence of unhealthy lifestyle choices such as smoking, obesity and alcohol consumption. Strategies also identify a number of issues aimed at improving wellbeing by tackling unemployment, providing children with the best start in life and providing fair standards of living.

What is the baseline situation?

C.16 In 2011, the health of people in South Tyneside is generally worse than the England average, with less of South Tyneside's population describing their health as 'very good' or 'good'. Life expectancy for both men and women is below the England average. Average life expectancy for men is 77.6 years and for women 81.5 years. Within South Tyneside itself life expectancy varies between wards; with 7.8 years difference for men and 8.9 years difference for women, between the highest and lowest average life expectancies. The Cleadon and East Boldon ward has the highest life expectancy for both men (82.2 years) and women (87.0 years), the lowest male life expectancy can be found in the Whiteleas ward (74.4 years) and female in the Biddick and All Saints ward (78.1 years).

C.17 Under-75 mortality rates from cancer and cardiovascular disease are both higher than the national average. The mortality rate from causes considered to be preventable in South Tyneside is 232.3 per 1,000 population, this is considerably higher than the England average of 182.8 per 1,000 population.

C.18 Unhealthy lifestyle choices are prevalent in South Tyneside with levels of obesity in adults being higher than the national average, along with levels of smoking and binge drinking. The number of adults undertaking 30 minutes of physical activity per day is lower than the national average, with nearly two-thirds of adults not achieving the minimum recommended activity level.

C.19 Levels of obesity in children aged 4-5 years are higher than the regional and national average. Levels of obesity in children aged 10-11 years are over of the national and regional levels with over 23.3% of children aged 10-11 classed as obese. The highest levels of childhood obesity are in the Jarrow character area, where levels at both 4-5 years and 10-11 years are above the borough average.

C.20 The under-18 conception rate in South Tyneside remains significantly above the rate in England; however, the overall trend shows a decline in the number of conceptions. Breastfeeding prevalence at 6-8 weeks is less than half the national average.

C.21 8.1% of South Tyneside population is affected by noise. The number of noise complaints has risen by 32% between 2005 -2008.

Are there any data gaps?

C.22 The following data issues have been identified:

- Issues have been identified regarding consistency of data collection at a national and local level for the monitoring of adults undertaking physical activity and smoking.
- Limited reporting of local noise pollution data.

What would the situation be without the Plan?

C.23 The current LDF policies set out the principles for providing good quality environments; outdoor sports facilities open space and footpath/cycleway networks – all factors which contribute to encouraging healthy lifestyles. Data collected over the AMR monitoring period suggests a slight improvement in the health and well-being of South Tyneside residents since 2004. There has been a steady decline in the number of early deaths from cancer and cardiovascular disease and also the number of under-18 conceptions per 1,000 population. However, occurrences of these indicators are still above the national average, combined with additional baseline data, it suggests that there are significant health inequalities within the borough.

C.24 It is considered that health in South Tyneside will improve, primarily through the intervention of the JSNAA and the identification of health issues in South Tyneside. However, the Local Plan has a significant role to play in facilitating

improvements to the wider determinants of health and encouraging healthy lifestyle choices. The introduction of health related policies informed by the health needs of the borough, along with policies supporting high quality open space and facilities for sport and recreation, would help to reduce health inequalities in the borough and assist in improving health and wellbeing in South Tyneside.

What are the key sustainability issues?

C.25 The baseline assessment above has identified the following key sustainability issues:

- Relatively poor levels of health and lower than average life expectancy.
- Significant health inequalities between communities.
- High levels of obesity in children and adults.
- High levels of teenage pregnancy and low breastfeeding rates.
- Low levels of participation in physical activity.

Natural Assets – Water, Air, Soil and Landscape

What is the policy context?

C.26 There is a wide range of European and national legislation which seeks to regulate and protect aspects of our natural environment. Where relevant to South Tyneside the Local Plan should be informed by these objectives and targets/indicators within national, regional and local related plans, programmes and strategies.

C.27 The National Planning Policy Framework states that planning policies should prevent both new and existing development from contributing to or being put at unacceptable risk from, or being adversely affected by unacceptable levels of soil, air water or noise pollution or land instability. The NPPF also states that local authorities should recognise the 'wider benefits from natural capital and ecosystem services' and to provide net gains in biodiversity whilst establishing 'coherent ecological networks that are more resilient to current and future pressures'. The UK National Ecosystem Assessment (2011) sets out the benefits and value provided by the natural environment and promotes this approach for the management of the environment.

Water

C.28 The European Water Framework Directive (2000) provides the overarching framework for the protection and enhancement of the water environment including freshwater (lakes, streams and rivers), groundwaters, groundwater

dependant ecosystems, estuaries and coastal waters. National legislation regulates water and urban wastewater, to protect and manage marine and coastal waters. Water quality is an important consideration for coastal and surface water areas. Biological and ecological quality should be improved and protected, to ensure healthy and productive environments for people and sea life. Coastal areas should be effectively managed to adapt to potential impacts of climate change and coastal erosion. Development in vulnerable areas should also be managed to reduce the impacts of physical changes to the coast. The Flood and Water Management Act (2010) aims to reduce and effectively manage flood risk.

C.29 The National Planning Policy Framework requires planning authorities to take full account of the cumulative impacts of flood risk, coastal change and water sources and demand. Inappropriate development in flood risk areas or areas of coastal change should be avoided, and development directed away from areas at highest risk. New developments should not contribute to increasing flood risk or vulnerability. Water resources should be protected and managed to ensure sustainable delivery of water supplies. Consideration should be had to the water supply pressures from climate change and new development. New development should take into account impacts upon water resources and water quality.

Air

C.30 The Air Quality (England) Regulations 2000 provides targets to reduce pollutants and improve air quality that the Local Plan should help contribute towards. The National Planning Policy Framework and strategies pertaining to air quality seek to reduce pollutants and emissions whilst having regard to the effects of climate change. Future developments should not contribute to or be put at unacceptable risk from, or, being adversely affected by unacceptable levels of air pollution. Air Quality Management Areas within South Tyneside should be taken into account, along with the potential cumulative impacts on air quality from individual sites across the borough.

Soil & Landscape

C.31 European and national policy seeks to ensure the protection of soils, reduce soil erosion, pollution and degradation. The European Landscape Convention (2004) promotes the protection and management of all landscapes.

C.32 The National Planning Policy Framework reinforces the European strategies by seeking to protect and enhance valued landscapes, geological conservation interests and soils. Policies should seek to remediate and mitigate despoiled, degraded and contaminated land and the highest quality soils should be safeguarded. New development should

not cause unacceptable levels of soil pollution or land instability.

C.33 Consideration should be had to the value of landscapes, their geology, character and cultural value. Particular regard should be had to protected areas of landscape, such as the undeveloped coast and areas of high landscape value. The conservation and enhancement of the geology of the borough and geodiversity sites should also be undertaken. South Tyneside forms part of the Magnesian Limestone Plateau and forms part of the most northerly outcrops of magnesian limestone in the country.

What is the baseline situation?

C.34 The main watercourses in South Tyneside are the River Tyne, which forms the northern boundary for the borough and its tributary the River Don, which flows through the urban fringe areas to Jarrow where it meets the Tyne. The North Sea coast forms the eastern boundary of the area. South Tyneside falls within the Northumbria River Basin, which covers an area of 9,029 km² and extends from the Scottish borders to Redcar. Rainfall is comparatively high, although levels vary significantly across the River Basin district (between 650 mm and 1200 mm per year).

C.35 Much of South Tyneside lies upon a major aquifer within the Magnesian Limestone and provides a significant resource of groundwater to the area around Sunderland. Abstractions at Cleadon Park (from the Magnesian Limestone) and Boldon (from coal measures) serve domestic and commercial purposes respectively. The main incidence of mine water in the Borough is a minor discharge associated with the former Westoe Colliery on the coast south of South Shields.

C.36 Bathing Water quality ratings at South Shields and Marsden Beach are both of the 'Higher Standard'. The coastal waters around South Tyneside are considered to be of 'Good' status for Ecological Quality and Chemical Quality. Current Ecological Quality for the River Don is classed as 'Good Potential', however its biological quality is 'poor'.

C.37 Coastal change is predicted to occur during the Local Plan period (15-20 years) of up to 18 metres in coastal areas which do not have any existing shoreline management policies in place. However, coastal erosion is identified as more of a risk over a 50 – 100 year period as long-term predictions for coastal erosion suggests up to 95 metres in some areas.

C.38 Over 18,000 people are at risk from flooding in the Northumbrian River Basin district. Within South Tyneside 4,000 residential properties and 100 businesses are identified as being at risk of flooding. The Strategic Flood Risk Assessment (SFRA) identifies that the main source of flooding to residential properties is around the River Don and surface water flooding associated with the sewer network. Flood risk

zones in the borough are situated around coastal and riverside areas and along the course of the River Don. The coastal and riverside areas comprise of functional and tidal Flood Risk Zone 3 and Flood Risk Zone 2. The River Don and its tributaries run through the urban fringe area of South Tyneside to the River Tyne at Jarrow. The course of the River Don comprises of functional and Flood Risk Zones 3 and 2. There are flood defences to address issues with flooding along some sections of the River Don.

C.39 There are two Air Quality Management Areas (AQMA's) in South Tyneside – Boldon Lane and Lindisfarne Roundabout, the pollutant declared at both sites is Nitrogen Dioxide. There have been no exceedances in air pollution levels since 2012 at both AQMAs.

C.40 South Tyneside's geology and landscape is dominated by magnesian limestone. The coastline and southern areas of the borough fall within the Magnesian Limestone Plateau and represent its most northern extent in the UK. There are six local Geodiversity Sites identified within South Tyneside. The Local Development Framework identifies two Areas of Landscape Value – Boldon Downhill and Cleadon Hills. The South Tyneside Landscape Character Study also identified the coastal area as also having landscape value.

C.41 South Tyneside is a borough with a long industrial history. This has left a legacy of land contamination. The South Tyneside Contaminated Land Strategy 2006 identifies 49 historic landfill sites, 47 of which are accessible to the public and 169 potentially contaminated sites.

C.42 Agricultural Land Classifications identify the quality of the soil in South Tyneside as being predominantly Grade 3, with some small areas of Grade 3a and Grade 2 within the Green Belt.

Are there any data gaps?

C.43 The following data issues have been identified:

- Unreported or unknown historic flooding events.
- Changes in monitoring method of water quality and data gaps in AMR monitoring of water quality.
- Data provided at a regional and River Basin scale - specific data relating to South Tyneside unavailable.
- There is a lack of up-to-date recorded data with regard to the exact range and extent of contamination within the borough.
- Agricultural land classification data is provided at a regional scale. Any locally specific information is dated.

What would the situation be without the Plan?

C.44 Existing LDF policies seek to protect and where possible enhance the natural assets in the borough. Over the AMR monitoring period recorded data has shown a reduction in the number of applications objected to on Flood Risk grounds by the Environment Agency. Water quality for the River Don and Bathing Water Quality has remained stable with little fluctuation in the overall quality standards. Air quality has also improved over the monitoring period, with no exceedances of pollutant levels in recent years. Six Local Geodiversity Sites have been designated by the Development Management Policies DPD, providing additional protection to those important areas of value. There has been no recorded formal remediation of contaminated land in South Tyneside in recent years; however, a significant amount of land has been undertaken by developers to ensure the developed land is suitable for its intended use.

C.45 Without the Local Plan it is considered that issues relating to flood risk, water resources, air and the protection of soils would continue to be adequately addressed by the relevant LDF policies. Furthermore, a significant amount of work has been undertaken within South Tyneside over recent years in-line with the second generation River Tyne – Flamborough Head Shoreline Management Plan. These projects include Trow Quarry coastal defence, Sandhaven Dune Management Plan and Littlehaven promenade and Seawall. These schemes are expected to reduce coastal impacts on the borough. However, there are still some issues which are not addressed by the existing LDF or could be updated.

C.46 Current LDF policies do not recognise natural capital and ecosystem services as set out in the NPPF. The Local Plan should seek to provide net gains in biodiversity whilst establishing coherent ecological networks that are more resilient to current and future pressures.

C.47 Changes in the management of Air Quality are not currently supported in the LDF. New residential or other sensitive development, such as schools, hospitals and care facilities, should, wherever possible, be located where air quality meets national air quality objectives. Where development is proposed in areas where air quality does not meet (or is unlikely to meet) air quality objectives or where significant air quality impacts are likely to be generated by the development, or falls under the criteria listed in the air quality section of the Validation of Planning Applications in Tyneside 2016, an appropriate air quality assessment will be required. The assessment must take into account any potential cumulative impacts as a result of known proposals in the vicinity of the proposed development site, and should consider pollutant emissions generated by the development.

C.48 If an assessment which is acceptable to the local authority indicates that a proposal will result in exposure to pollutant concentrations that exceed national air quality objectives, adequate and satisfactory mitigation measures which are capable of implementation must be secured before planning permission is granted. The new Local Plan may need to outline mitigation measures required to tackle potential air pollution generated by new development.

C.49 The introduction of the Flood and Water Management Act (2010) has resulted in a significant amount of changes with regard to flood risk and its management; these changes are not currently reflected in the LDF. As a Lead Local Flood Authority (LLFA), the Council will be required to approve new sustainable drainage systems (which are generally adopted and maintained by the developer). This may have implications for future development within the area although there may be positive amenity, landscape and environmental benefits from this.

C.50 A landscape character study undertaken within South Tyneside recommended changes to the 'Areas of High Landscape Value' currently identified in the LDF which included amending the boundaries of the Boldon Downhill and Cleadon Hills areas, and proposing the Coastal Leas as a potential area to be designated. Without the Local Plan, the recommendations of the study would not be recognised by LDF policies meaning that some areas of merit are not currently offered local protection as areas of high landscape value and others are designated unnecessarily. Furthermore, the LDF policies do not recognise the landscape designations identified by the Limestone Landscape Partnership. The NPPF encourages a strategic approach to maintaining and enhancing networks of habitats and green infrastructure; and plan for the enhancement of natural capital at a catchment or landscape scale across local authority boundaries; at present these factors are not reflected in the LDF.

What are the key sustainability issues?

C.51 The baseline assessment above has identified the following key sustainability issues:

- Poor biological water quality of the River Don.
- Risks posed by coastal erosion.
- High risk of flooding in some areas from the River Don and its tributaries.
- Pockets of contaminated land requiring remediation.

Climatic Factors, Sustainability and Energy

What is the policy context?

C.52 International protocols and declarations seek to provide the guiding principles for sustainable development and to reduce greenhouse gas emissions worldwide. In the UK, the UK Climate Change Act sets targets within, namely for greenhouse gas emission reductions of at least 80% by 2050, and CO2 emission reductions of at least 26% by 2050, both against a 1990 baseline.

C.53 The UK Climate Change Risk Assessment 2017 Evidence Report identifies the key risks to the UK from Climate Change. The most urgent risks identified by the report are:

- Flooding and coastal change risks to communities, businesses and infrastructure.
- Risks to health, wellbeing and productivity from high temperatures
- Risk of shortages in the public water supply, and water for agriculture, energy generation and industry, with impacts on freshwater ecology.
- Risks to natural capital, including terrestrial, coastal, marine and freshwater ecosystems, soils and biodiversity.
- Risks to domestic and international food production and trade.
- Risks of new and emerging pests and diseases, and invasive non-native species, affecting people, plants and animals.

C.54 The National Planning Policy Framework states that planning policies should support the transition to a low carbon future by helping to reduce greenhouse emissions, minimising the impacts of climate change and support the delivery of renewable energy.

C.55 The Local Plan should be aware of the climate change risks and opportunities identified in the Climate Change Risk Assessment, namely to agriculture and forestry, business, health and wellbeing, buildings and infrastructure, and the natural environment, and the implications that they could have for South Tyneside.

C.56 Where relevant to South Tyneside, the Local Plan should be informed by objectives and targets/indicators within other national, regional and local climate change related plans, programmes and strategies. This includes the South Tyneside Sustainable Energy Action Plan which seeks a reduction in greenhouse gas emissions of at least 20% by 2020 based on a 2005 baseline year. In particular the Local Plan should:

- Promote climate change mitigation and adaptation;
- Encourage new development in locations and ways to reduce greenhouse gas emissions, including sustainable design and construction;
- Support energy efficient improvements to existing buildings;
- Be consistent with the zero carbon building's policy and adopt national described standards;
- Promote energy from renewable and low carbon sources;
- Promote renewable and low carbon energy development;
- Identify suitable areas for renewable and low carbon energy sources; and
- Encourage increased use of sustainable drainage systems, tree planting for shading buildings, flood water storage and where necessary demountable flood defences.

What is the baseline situation?

C.57 Climate change represents a global risk with a range of different impacts. At a national level, climate change is predicted to cause an increase in both summer and winter temperatures, and an increase in winter precipitation between 5-30%. Climate Change predictions in Tyne & Wear indicate an increase in precipitation and sea levels, which result in increased flood risk. Wind speed and temperatures are also predicted to increase.

C.58 Climate change projections within the Northumberland river basin predict an increase in rainfall, winter river flows and sea levels all of which increase the risk of flooding in South Tyneside. There is also predicted to be a lowering of river flows in summer months, a lowering of groundwater levels and an increase in water demand caused by warmer summer temperatures.

C.59 With regard to the energy efficiency of domestic buildings in South Tyneside, 41.7% of EPCs (Energy Performance Certificates) issued for domestic properties in South Tyneside were category D, this is higher than the national average of 31.1. However, over the last two years the number of B rated EPCs in the Borough has doubled.

C.60 Domestic energy is the biggest emitter of carbon dioxide in South Tyneside, in 2014 producing 253 kilotons of CO2 from domestic sources, 42% of the total CO2 emission for the borough.

Are there any data gaps?

C.61 The following data gaps and issues have been identified:

- Current monitoring of renewable energy sources only covers developments which require planning permission; small-scale and retrofitted schemes which do not require planning permission are not currently recorded.
- No data available regarding the total amount of renewable energy produced in South Tyneside.

What would the situation be without the Plan?

C.62 Over the AMR monitoring period there has been a steady decrease in the amount of carbon dioxide emissions produced and the amount of gas and electricity consumed in South Tyneside.

C.63 Core Strategy Policy ST2 'Sustainable Urban Living' and Supplementary Planning Document 1 'Sustainable Construction and Development' provide the overarching guidance for sustainability and renewable energy in the LDF. Since the adoption of this policy the number of developments sourcing renewable energy has increased along with the average SAP rating of properties in South Tyneside. However, it is considered that the policy and SPD guidance are outdated, as Building Regulations standards gradually increase and incorporate energy efficiency measures.

C.64 Without the introduction of a new Local Plan it is considered that greenhouse gases emissions will continue to decrease and the development of on-site renewable energy and low carbon schemes would continue to be delivered. However, opportunities to facilitate energy efficiency in new and existing buildings and low carbon renewable energy projects may be restricted as more updated planning advice on climate change and sustainability is required. Furthermore, reductions in greenhouse gas emissions would not be as significant as South Tyneside's contribution to meeting local and national greenhouse gas targets would be limited. Adaptation measures associated with climate change, particularly increased sea levels, increased precipitation and temperatures, should also be considered and supported by a new Local Plan.

C.65 Figure - Carbon Dioxide Emission Estimate (kt CO₂) 2005 – 2015

What are the key sustainability issues?

C.66 The baseline assessment above has identified the following key sustainability issues:

- Risks from increased extreme weather.
- Relatively poor energy efficiency of domestic buildings.

Green Infrastructure and Green Belt

What is the policy context?

C.67 The NPPF and associated planning guidance sets the agenda for land use planning and sustainability within South Tyneside. The NPPF seeks to deliver sustainable development through encouraging the effective use of land by reusing previously developed land, promoting mixed use developments with multiple benefits and promoting vitality of urban areas and protecting the openness and character of the Green Belt.

C.68 It should be aware of existing and emerging development plans of bordering authorities (namely Newcastle, North Tyneside, Gateshead and Sunderland), in accordance with the 'Localism Act's duty for authorities to co-operate.

C.69 South Tyneside's adopted Local Development Framework (LDF) Development Plan Documents (DPDs) and associated Supplementary Planning Document (SPDs) also provide the context for sustainable land use in the borough and identify the current extent of the Green Belt.

C.70 With regard to green infrastructure, 'Nature Nearby: Accessible Natural Greenspace Guidance' provides recommendations regarding the proportion of greenspace that should be available to everyone. The green space objectives of the National Planning Policy Framework highlights the importance of planning positively for green infrastructure by providing high quality open spaces, opportunities for enhancing biodiversity, climate change mitigation, providing sustainable food production and the need to protect areas of green space.

C.71 'Towards an Active Nation: Sport England Strategy 2016-2021' identifies the desire to increase the number of people regularly playing sport and tackling inactivity. Sport provision and facilities should be protected and improved to help encourage participation in sports in South Tyneside.

What is the baseline situation?

C.72 South Tyneside is a compact borough covering 6,443 ha. The borough is predominantly urban in character with the built-up area covering about 60% of the land area

C.73 The Green Belt is an important resource within South Tyneside, covering about 2,408ha and representing just over a third of the borough's land area. This area contains areas of high landscape value such as at Cleadon Hills and Boldon Downhill. The Green Belt is important in preserving the individual characters of settlements, including separating South Tyneside from Gateshead, Sunderland and Washington.

C.74 Analysis of access to natural and semi-natural greenspace according to Natural England's ANGSt (Accessible Natural Greenspace Standard) guidelines shows that there is 487.95ha of ANGSt in South Tyneside, providing 3.29ha per 1,000 population.

C.75 The 2015 Open Space Assessment adopted accessibility uses locally informed in order to set catchments rather than ANGSt standards. Most densely populated areas could access natural and semi-natural greenspace within a 15 minute walk time, apart from a gap in Inner & Outer South Shields. Access within a 30 minute drive time shows no shortfalls.

C.76 There are 0.68 ha per 1,000 population of Parks & Gardens facilities in the borough, which has an average quality score of 'average' (50%). South Marine Park and West Park, Jarrow have both been awarded a 'Green Flag' award for quality; West Park achieved this in 2016. The amount of greenspace land is significantly higher than the Fields in Trust (formerly National Playing Field Association) six acre standard of 2.43ha per 1,000 population.

C.77 Figure – Green Infrastructure and open space provision in South Tyneside.

C.78 South Tyneside has two statutorily registered village greens, Cleadon Village Green, situated within Cleadon Village Conservation Area, and Whitburn Village Green, which is in Whitburn Conservation Area.

C.79 There are 28 allotment sites within the borough; however in 2015, 1,073 people were on the waiting list for allotment gardens with the average waiting time at 4 years. There is an average of 78 people waiting for every 100 plots which exceeds the national average of 55 people per 100 plots.

C.80 Current playing pitch provision shows a slight shortage of cricket and rugby pitches available to meet the predicted needs for South Tyneside. However, the number of playing pitches required for all sports available within the borough meets or exceeds the identified need requirements up to 2037. The quality of playing pitch provision in South Tyneside varies from good to below average, but overall is assessed to be average.

C.81 There is an extensive network of Public Rights of Way in the borough, including 46km of footpath, 104km of cycle networks and 17km of bridleway.

C.82 In 2016 there were 86 agricultural holdings across the combined Gateshead and South Tyneside area. The area of land farmed has decreased from 2010 to 2016 by 1,646 ha, representing a 25% reduction in agricultural land area. Farmland is predominantly used for arable farming, with livestock numbers only representing a small proportion of the

regional total. The farming of agricultural land for grassland is the most common use in this area.

Are there any data gaps?

C.83 The following data gaps and issues have been identified:

- No regular monitoring of ANGSt standards at a local authority level
- Data for agricultural land is combined with Gateshead. No specific data sources for South Tyneside.

What would the situation be without the Plan?

C.84 The current LDF adequately addresses green infrastructure and land use issues. It seeks to promote the re-use of previously developed land, protect the Green Belt and provide for and enhance green infrastructure within South Tyneside. However, there are some issues with regard to the Green Belt in South Tyneside. Green Belt boundaries identified in the LDF were last reviewed in the 1990's to inform the South Tyneside Unitary Development Plan (UDP). Therefore, some concern is raised as to whether all of the existing Green Belt fulfils the functions of the Green Belt as set out in the NPPF. Furthermore, the extent of existing Green Belt may have a detrimental impact on the growth aspirations and needs of the borough, by limiting the amount of land available for development.

C.85 It is considered that without the Local Plan pressure may arise for unplanned developments within the Green Belt area which may have a detrimental effect on the integrity of the Green Belt and the associated green infrastructure benefits it provides. Furthermore, the Local Plan will also allow for any existing green infrastructure deficiencies to be reassessed and consider whether there are any land-use implications.

What are the key sustainability issues?

C.86 The baseline assessment above has identified the following key sustainability issues:

- Shortage of allotments to meet demand.
- Shortages of some sports pitches.
- Rapidly declining reduction in agricultural land area.

Cultural Heritage and Cultural Facilities

What is the policy context?

C.87 The UNESCO World Heritage Site Convention (1972) provides guidelines for the protection of World Heritage sites. This guidance is of particular importance given that Arbeia, part of 'Hadrian's Wall / Frontiers of the Roman Empire' World Heritage Site, is located within South Tyneside.

C.88 National legislation provides protection for designated and non-designated heritage assets, including Listed Buildings, Conservation Areas, Scheduled Monuments and locally listed buildings. 'Conservation Principles: Policy and Guidance for the Sustainable Management of the Historic Environment (2008) emphasises the importance of the historic environment in our communities and encourages the protection of heritage assets whilst promoting accessibility and their value as an educational and economic resource. A clear and positive strategy for the conservation and management of the heritage in South Tyneside should be set out in the Local Plan.

C.89 The National Planning Policy Framework emphasises the importance of considering the social, cultural, environmental and economic benefits of our cultural heritage; and recognising the impact new development can have on the significance of existing heritage assets

C.90 Provision for culture and the arts in South Tyneside should be maintained. Engagement with culture and the arts should be provided for and encouraged, particularly with regard to engaging children and young people.

What is the baseline situation?

C.91 South Tyneside has a wide range of historic, archaeological and cultural assets which should be protected in the Local Plan. The Frontiers of the Roman Empire World Heritage Site was inscribed in 2005 and consists of Hadrian's Wall, the German Limes, and the Antonine Wall. The Arbeia Roman Fort forms part of the Hadrian's Wall element of the Frontiers of the Roman Empire World Heritage Site. There are five Scheduled Monuments in South Tyneside, including Marsden Lime Kilns and St Paul's Monastery.

C.92 South Tyneside has 11 conservation areas and 194 Listed Building entries, including 4 Grade I and 7 Grade II* Listed Buildings. Three structures and three conservation areas that appear on Historic England's Heritage At Risk register and at present 13 grade II listed buildings are recorded as being of 'at risk' on South Tyneside's Grade II Buildings At Risk Register. South Tyneside Local List has 194 assets recorded as having locally important heritage significance.

C.93 As well as heritage assets within South Tyneside, there is a traditional seaside fairground and five main cultural facilities in South Tyneside:

- South Tyneside Museum and Art Gallery.
- The Word: the National Centre for the Written Word.
- National Trust: Souter Lighthouse and The Leas.
- The Customs House theatre, gallery and cinema.

- Jarrow Hall Anglo-Saxon Farm, Village Bede Museum.

C.94 At present there are 2 accredited museums, 3 theatres (Customs House, Westovians, and Little Theatre), 8 libraries and 2 cinemas in the Borough.

C.95 Access to cultural events has been measured through the 'Heritage Open Days', which take place annually throughout the region. In 2017, 28 venues in South Tyneside took part in 'Heritage Open Days' events and 1,293 people attended.

C.96 Tourism and leisure has an important role to play in South Tyneside. Due to low engagement rates in the arts and culture, Arts Council England has invested strategic funds in a series of Creative People and Places Projects including 'Cultural Spring' in South Tyneside. South Tyneside received more than 5.9 million visitors in 2016, contributing £212 million to the Borough's economy. The total overnight visit spend in South Tyneside contributed a further £67 million. In the last five years the area has seen overall visitor numbers increase by 13%. In September 2021 South Tyneside was selected as a priority place by Arts Council England where the borough will benefit from enhanced investment in culture.

Are there any data gaps?

C.97 The following issues have been identified:

- Gaps in collecting visitor data.
- Attendance & participation in arts and culture activities no longer monitored.
- Gaps in the collecting of monitoring data through the AMR.

What would the situation be without the Plan?

C.98 The protection, retention and management of cultural and heritage assets is well addressed in the current LDF via policies and the suite of Conservation Area Character Appraisals and Management Plan SPD's. It is difficult to determine whether there have been improvements to the historic environment in South Tyneside over the AMR monitoring period; however the number of listed buildings at risk has decreased. The adoption of the 'Local List' (SPD 21), has highlighted the importance of heritage assets in South Tyneside that are considered to be of local significance and should be conserved and enhanced accordingly.

C.99 Without a Local Plan, tourism and cultural provision would continue to be supported by Local Plan policies. The NPPF will also still seek to promote and enhance heritage and cultural assets. However, the new aspirations and initiatives identified in the South Shields 365 Vision would not be fully supported and the ability to deliver new tourism offers in South Shields may be inhibited.

C.100 Figure – Heritage Assets in South Tyneside

What are the key sustainability issues?

C.101 The baseline assessment above has identified the following key sustainability issues:

- The need to conserve and where appropriate enhance all designated and non-designated heritage assets in South Tyneside.
- Relatively high number of listed buildings at risk.

Transport

What is the policy context?

C.102 National strategic transport documents and the NPPF set out the core principles for delivering sustainable and efficient transport infrastructure within the UK. Principle objectives for transport include aligning transport to economic, environmental and social objectives by establishing patterns of development that facilitates the use of sustainable modes of transport (such as public transport, cycling, and walking), thus contributing to lower carbon emissions and improved air quality, and more inclusive, better connected communities with improved access to opportunities.

C.103 At a regional and local level, policy documents seek to improve transport infrastructure to support economic growth and regeneration, by providing better access and connectivity between jobs and communities throughout the North East. They also seek to support sustainable travel options through promoting public transport and active travel.

What is the baseline situation?

C.104 South Tyneside is served by a number of key trunk roads, significantly the A194(M), which provides a connection

from the A184 (T) at Whitemare Pool to the A1 Motorway, and also the A19 (T) which provides links to Sunderland and to North Tyneside via the Tyne Tunnel. Testo’s Roundabout is a key strategic junction, which links the A19 (T) with the A184 (T), providing access to Newcastle. The Highways Agency have identified that the roundabout experiences peak hour congestion and delays increasingly, as do the Lindisfarne, Whitemare Pool and A1290 interchange.

C.105 A high proportion of households in South Tyneside do not own a private motor vehicle (38.5%), which is higher than the regional (31.5%) and national average (25.8%). However, commuting to work by car is the most popular mode of transport for residents within South Tyneside, with the number of residents opting for this method increasing by 6,321 between 2001 – 2011.

C.106 Traffic congestion is considered to be a growing problem within the borough. Traffic has increased since 2013 by approximately 3%; this is not uniform and growth is particularly concentrated on the A185 near Jarrow Road. This figure is expected to as a result of population growth. This figure is expected to will increase to an average of 4% between 2018- 2038.

C.107 South Tyneside has a high commuting rate; the 2011 census reported that 55,000 individuals commuted out of the borough for work; whilst only 42,000 travelled into the borough. Most of these commuter trips were to Newcastle and Gateshead.

C.108 Road Safety is an important element of ensuring that the local highways network is used sustainably and effectively. Since 2013 the rate of collisions on South Tyneside’s highway network has remained relatively static. This however, marks a significant decrease in collisions classified as “Slight”, which have been replaced by increases in those classified as “Serious” or “Fatal”

Table C.1: Collisions in South Tyneside 2013-2017

Year	Collisions			Total
	Slight	Serious	Fatal	
2013	301	23	0	324
2014	388	35	1	424
2015	326	26	1	353
2016	320	45	2	367
2017	277	52	5	334
Total	1612	181	9	1802

C.109 Since 2011 there has been a significant increase in the amount of Ultra Low Emission Vehicles (ULEVs) registered for use on public roads across England and South Tyneside is no different with ownership of ULEVs has seen a tenfold increase over the last several years.

C.110 There are 24 working Electric Vehicle charging posts within the Borough with a further six being installed during

C.111 2018. Ongoing initiatives to decarbonise private vehicles and ongoing promotional activities has led to over 200 electric vehicles being registered within the Borough as of 2017. This has also led to the NE34 postcode being the third most popular area within the North East for registrations of ULEV vehicles.

Table C.2: ULEV Ownership Statistics 2011-2017

	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017
UK	12223	14382	17163	31064	57208	95812	143918
England	10982	12555	15020	27485	50956	85915	129005
North East	430	479	529	1115	1910	2429	2989
South Tyneside	26	32	38	99	162	215	253

C.112 South Tyneside Council monitors the use (per kWh) and the total connections to each post on a monthly basis. This is then compared against the 2012 baseline and outlines how EV ownership and public charging has increased since this date.

C.113 Public Transportation is an important element of transport provision within the Borough. The mixture of light rail (Metro), buses and ferry available to the public allows them to travel to most of the Tyne and Wear conurbation on one mode, and often within one vehicle. The Metro system has 60 stations and links South Tyneside with Newcastle, Sunderland, Gateshead and North Tyneside. There are 10 stations situated throughout South Tyneside. In 2016/17 the Tyne and Wear bus network provided 129 million passenger journeys. The Metro system supported 38 million journeys and the Shields Ferry carried 400,000 passengers.

C.114 The percentage of passengers using public transport within South Tyneside have remained consistent for the last five years, with 12% of commuters using the bus to travel and 10% using the Metro in 2016/17.

C.115 Access to international and national transport routes is provided by Newcastle Airport and Newcastle Central and Sunderland train stations. There is also the International Ferry terminal located on the River Tyne at North Tyneside.

C.116 Figure – EV use and consumption, Data 2012-2018

Are there any data gaps?

C.117 The following data gaps and issues have been identified:

- No specific recorded data for public transport in South Tyneside.
- Sources of active travel and regular commuting information should be identified.
- No monitoring of pedestrian travel.

What would the situation be without the Plan?

C.118 The LDF provides policies to support the use of public transport and reduce dependency on private vehicles. The Site- Specific Allocations DPD and Infrastructure Delivery Plan (IDP) sets out a range of schemes to improve accessibility within the borough through identifying highway improvements, safeguarding land for new roads and Metro line improvements, and creating and improving pedestrian, cycle and bridleway routes.

C.119 Over the LDF plan period there has been a move towards more sustainable modes of transport shown by the increase in ULEV and a consistent level of public transport patronage. However, future population growth within South Tyneside will put further pressures on the highway network-particularly on the South Tyneside's local network distributor roads and connections to the strategic highways connections such as the A19, which could come under increased pressure particularly during peak times.

C.120 To ensure that the default mode of transport is not a private vehicle it is considered that the Local Plan is required to support the infrastructure needed to support sustainable travel behaviour. Furthermore, the Local Plan will be required to facilitate any highway infrastructure improvements needed to support population growth beyond those set out in the LDF.

C.121 If the Local Plan was not in place then there is a possibility that development will occur in an ad-hoc and unmanaged way leading to higher than expected reliance on the private car for routine journeys. Without interventions the highways network within South Tyneside will become a less attractive place for inward investment or further local development.

C.122 However there are opportunities throughout the life of the Local Plan which can be harnessed to provide more effective transport solutions within the Borough. Through the assessment of traffic and development investments will continue to be made in Highways improvements at key points on the network. These include;

- Replacement of the Metro fleet by Nexus (expected 2021);
- Expansion of Metro, including station redevelopment, and;
- Development and delivery of transformational capital highway investments.

To offer the Best Start in Life for present and future residents of South Tyneside it is important that highways and transportation are considered from the outset of development-connecting developments to areas of residence or other services will ensure that traffic growth is mitigated and wider social and environmental benefits will be realised.

What are the key sustainability issues?

- High levels of commuting by car.
- High levels of congestion within the borough.
- Increasing proportion of serious/fatal collisions.

Waste and Minerals

What is the policy context?

C.123 European Waste directives set targets and objectives which the Local Plan should seek to help achieve. Key targets within the Landfill Directive (1999) are to reduce biodegradable municipal waste land-filled to 50% of 1995 levels by 2013, and to 35% of 1995 levels by 2020. It should be aware of the targets specified within the Waste Framework Directive (1998) to recycle 50% of household waste by 2020 and recover 70% of non-hazardous construction and demolition waste by 2020. The revised EU Waste Framework Directive (2008/98/EC) provides the legislative framework for the collection, transport, recovery and disposal of waste, requiring all Member States to take the necessary measures to ensure waste is recovered or disposed of without endangering human health or causing harm to the environment. The Directive was transposed into English

legislation through the Waste (England and Wales) Regulations 2011 (SI 2011/988) as amended. These prioritise the waste hierarchy as the key strategy to sustainably minimise waste, by dealing with it in priority order – prevention, preparing for re-use, recycling, other recovery and disposal.

C.124 National Planning Policy for Waste (2014) Planning for Sustainable Waste Management: Planning Policy Statement 10 (2011) forms part of the national waste management plan for the UK. The overall policy on waste is to protect human health and the environment by producing less waste and by using it as a resource wherever possible. This includes more sustainable waste management, moving the management of waste up the 'waste hierarchy' of prevention, preparing for reuse, recycling, other recovery, and disposing only as a last resort. The proposed Waste Management Plan for England sets out the Government's work towards a zero waste economy as part of the transition to a sustainable economy.

C.125 The National Planning Policy Framework aims to sustainably manage and to protect mineral resources. Local Authorities are encouraged to develop an understanding of the extent and location of locally and nationally important mineral resource in their areas, and assess the projected demand for their use, taking full account of opportunities to use materials from secondary and other sources which could provide suitable alternatives to primary materials. The Local Plan should be informed by objectives and targets/indicators within national and regional strategies that support sustainable waste management (to minimise waste and maximise recovery of resources), such as the South Tyne and Wear Joint Municipal Waste Management Strategy (2012) which provides targets for recovery of municipal waste of 67% by 2015 and 75% by 2020 across Gateshead, South Tyneside and Sunderland. The 'Model of Waste Arisings and Waste Management Capacity, For the North East of England Waste Planning Authorities' (2012) provides forecasts of waste arisings for commercial, industrial and hazardous waste, and assesses current and planned waste management capacity. The plan will also be informed by the Joint Local Aggregates Assessment for County Durham, Northumberland and Tyne and Wear (LAA) (2018), which is updated annually and sets out current and future aggregates supply in the area covered by the LAA. The document states that aggregate resources should be safeguarded along with infrastructure for the transport of minerals along with wharf sites and other related facilities should be safeguarded. The document also states that that provision should be made for the extraction of aggregate minerals to meet the forecast demand. It will provide the evidence base on which to base decisions on the scale, and geographical distribution of future aggregates supply.

What is the baseline situation?

C.126 A number of waste streams are produced in the borough including construction and demolition, commercial and industrial, municipal (including household), agricultural, and hazardous waste. Some of these wastes are managed within the borough, and some outside on a sub-regional/regional/national basis dependant on efficiency and economies of scale factors.

C.127 In 2019/20, 79,203 tonnes of municipal solid waste was produced in South Tyneside. The South Tyne & Wear Waste Management Partnership predicts that the amount of solid waste produced in South Tyneside will increase over the plan period to 93,041 tonnes in 2030. Just 0.56% of total waste produced was sent to landfill, a significant decrease from 62.4% in 2011. Since 2015, all non-recycled waste has been disposed of at an 'Energy from Waste' facility in Teesside through a Private Finance Initiative contract. To date, the facility has exceeded contractual targets for both material recovery (95.5%) and recycling (2.1%), with no residual waste being disposed of by landfill since 2015. Whilst recycling levels are broadly in line with regional and national levels, the percentage of waste sent to landfill is much lower than the national average of 30.1%.

C.128 In South Tyneside there are broadly 200,000 tonnes of material recycling capacity per annum, which could potentially provide for the borough's Municipal Solid Waste and Commercial and Industrial recycling/recovery targets. There is also in the region of 380,000 tonnes per annum capacity for inert (i.e. non-toxic) landfill. There is an identified shortfall of Organic Recycling Capacity in the borough, but it is noted that there may be some capacity at the regional scale, particularly in County Durham. The existing waste facilities are at Simonside Industrial Estate and Middlefields Industrial Estate in South Shields.

C.129 The whole of South Tyneside is classed as a 'mineral safeguarding area' by Development Management Policy DM8 'Mineral Safeguarding and Management of Extraction'. Under this policy proposals for non-mineral development of sites exceeding 1 hectare will need to demonstrate, where appropriate, that they will not result in the sterilisation of mineral resources, or where they do that the mineral resources are either not economically viable for extraction or can be extracted prior to development taking place.

C.130 There are currently two active quarries in South Tyneside at Marsden in South Shields and at Red Barns in Wardley. Marsden Quarry produces crushed rock for aggregate uses, which supplies mostly the local markets and agricultural lime, much of which is exported via the Port of Sunderland. Joint Local Aggregates Assessment for County Durham, Northumberland and Tyne & Wear (2013) (LAA) forecasts that there is a need for additional crushed rock and

sand and gravel provision for aggregate uses from Tyne and Wear in order to contribute to local and wider needs. Marsden Quarry is the borough's sole aggregate quarry and the LAA estimates that the current permitted reserves could be exhausted by the early 2020s. Following the approval of an extension to Eppleton Quarry in Sunderland which would also supply crushed rock, the LAA report considers that Tyne and Wear can supply material to meet its required supply based on previous sales rates. However, should production at Marsden Quarry cease, this will result in a reliance on one quarry for Tyne and Wear's apportionment.

C.131 Red Barns Quarry, in the west of the borough, to the south of Hebburn, provides low carbon brick shale to Throckley Brickworks to the west of Newcastle. It is also understood to have about 12 years worth of minerals remaining to be extracted. The current consent specifies completion of extraction and restoration works by around 2025.

Are there any data gaps?

C.132 The following data gaps and issues have been identified:

- Inconsistencies with AMR data which has been collected.

What would the situation be without the Plan?

C.133 Over the AMR monitoring period, the amount of municipal waste produced within South Tyneside has fallen by 18,776 tonnes (20%). Over the same period, the amount of waste sent to landfill has reduced by 97%. This recent, significant reduction is due to a Private Finance Initiative contract which saw 56% of residual municipal waste sent to an 'Energy from Waste' facility in Teesside, this means that South Tyneside is below the regional (and national) percentages. Recycling levels have increased by 90% over the monitoring period to 40.8%.

C.134 Figure – Percentage of total municipal waste sent to Landfill 2004-2015

C.135 Figure – Percentage of total municipal waste recycled or reused 2004-2011

C.136 The Model of Waste Arisings and Waste Management Capacity (2012) identifies that there is around 142,000 tonnes of municipal and commercial/industrial waste currently produced in the borough. This could potentially increase to 163,000 tonnes by 2030. The borough's recycling capacity exceeds its arising; however there is an identified shortfall in organic recycling capacity – albeit there is some potential capacity in County Durham. Whilst there is a considerable shortfall in non-hazardous residual waste capacity in the borough, it is noted that the council's PFI

contract with SUEZ to utilise Energy from Waste facility in Teesside will largely mitigate this, and there is also sufficient landfill and treatment capacity in surrounding areas. There is only a small amount of hazardous waste produced in the borough which is not expected to increase significantly, and there is considerable hazardous landfill capacity nationally, particularly in Teesside, and there is also significant hazardous treatment facilities regionally.

C.137 It is therefore considered that the borough broadly has sufficient existing and planned waste management capacity to deal with its Municipal Solid Waste and Commercial and Industrial waste tonnage apportionments through the proposed site allocations and in conjunction with the South Tyne & Wear Waste Management Partnerships strategic waste treatment contract albeit there may be some potential for organic recycling facility investment dependant on capacity elsewhere.

C.138 The LAA suggests that prospects for supply of land-won sand and gravel, and crushed rock supply being maintained over the period to 2030 are positive. However, this is dependent on reserves being released to ensure supply over the long-term and on some quarries gaining consent to extend time periods for extraction, or for new quarries. This will be particularly so if reserves are exhausted at Marsden Quarry by 2020 or earlier. Therefore, without the Local Plan, proposals for waste and mineral uses may come forward on unallocated sites in an unplanned manner, as the need for waste and minerals are usually greater informed by greater than just local factors. It is considered that a new development plan will allow for further collaboration with adjacent local authorities regarding identified needs and the most suitable areas for development that would promote the principles of the waste hierarchy through the borough.

What are the key sustainability issues?

C.139 The baseline assessment above has identified the following key sustainability issues:

- Shortfall of Organic Recycling Capacity in the borough

Economic Development, Employment and Education

What is the policy context?

C.140 The 'Growth and Infrastructure Act' (2013) and the 'Plan for Growth' (2011) provide the national aims for economic development. Both documents seek to achieve strong, sustainable and balanced economic growth in the UK whilst supporting sustainability, educating the workforce and moving towards a low-carbon economy. The 'Industrial

Strategy' (2018) sets out a long-term plan to boost the productivity and earning power of people throughout the UK.

C.141 The National Planning Policy Framework identifies that planning policies should create the conditions in which business can invest, expand and adapt. Significant weight should be placed on the need to support economic growth and productivity.

C.142 The North East Strategic Economic Plan (2014 - refreshed in 2017) sets out an Industrial Strategy for the region; a blueprint for intervention and investment to ensure the North East delivers more for the UK economy and for all who live, learn and do business here. South Tyneside Council is a key partner in the delivery of the SEP and we will continue to work with our partners across the north east, pan-regionally and nationally

C.143 The North East Local Enterprise Partnership's Independent Economic Review (2013) establishes a vision to promote sustainable economic growth in the north east region by increasing productivity in the LEP's area. Along with the Sunderland and the North East City Deal (2013) economic growth is focused on taking advantage of new technology markets, manufacturing and advanced engineering linked to automotive advanced manufacturing centred around the Nissan development in Sunderland. Regional and local retail and employment studies support an adequate supply of employment premises and sites, and an improvement in the vitality of the shopping areas in South Tyneside.

C.144 South Tyneside's employment land was assessed in the 'Employment Land Review' (2018), which analysed the current employment land within the borough and identified a number of issues with regard to economic growth. A main recommendation from the document was the need for more, larger, readily available employment sites in strong market locations, including land along the riverside and on the edge of conurbations within the Green Belt.

C.145 The 'South Shields 365 town centre vision' document (2013) outlines ambitious plans to creating an expanded retail and leisure offer in a vibrant town centre. Specific opportunities exist at the 'Town Centre' for new retail and high quality family-friendly leisure developments with improved access. The 'Riverside' has potential for new leisure, cultural and commercial activity, as well as residential further along the river at 'Holborn'. The 'Foreshore' has the opportunity to increase its visitors and extend the season. Along with the Hebburn Town Centre and New Town Regeneration Master Plan, full support should be given to these regeneration plans which seek to attract new economic development amongst other benefits such as improvements to the public realm and transport infrastructure.

C.146 The 'International Advanced Manufacturing Park Area Action Plan' (2017) sets out planning policies to direct and enable the comprehensive development of a high quality employment site. The AAP has been prepared jointly with Sunderland City Council and covers the period 2017 to 2032.

What is the baseline situation?

C.147 South Tyneside has the smallest stock of premises available for economic development of all the Tyne & Wear authorities; provision is dominated by industrial uses, with factory and warehousing. Office premises account for just 13.5% of the overall floorspace. In 2018 there is 68,835m² of available industrial floorspace and 15,084m² of office floorspace.

C.148 The main employment centres in South Tyneside are the centres of South Shields and Jarrow, within the riverside corridor. Another high concentration of employment is found in the south of the Borough towards East and West Boldon and Boldon Colliery. Within the Tyne and Wear, South Tyneside has just 8% of the office stock by number of units and 5% by floor area. It has a slightly larger proportion of industrial units at 11% (10% by floor area). For each category South Tyneside has substantially less employment premises than any other local authority area. South Shields Town Centre is the dominant office location with 45% of the Borough's units; a further 9% of units are situated elsewhere in the town. South Shields, Jarrow & Hebburn comprise 87% of industrial units; the majority of these industrial areas are within the riverside areas.

C.149 The IAMP is identified as a major new employment park that straddles the boundary of Sunderland and South Tyneside. Development is restricted to advanced manufacturing businesses. It is estimated that the proposals could create an additional 1,784 B class FTE jobs in South Tyneside.

C.150 Retail provision in South Tyneside is concentrated in the three town centres of South Shields, Hebburn and Jarrow and six district shopping centres. The town centres contain approximately a third of retail premises, where the town centres and district centres combined provide 57% of the borough is total retail units and 75% of the borough's retail floorspace. The number of vacant units in the town centres and district centres has fluctuated between 13–15% during 2008 – 2011. However, in 2018, this increased to 19.7% which is significantly higher than the national average of 11.2%. Westoe Bridges (34.2%) and Frederick Street (34.4%) district shopping centre have the highest vacancy rates. Boldon Colliery shopping centre has the lowest vacancy level at 10.7%.

C.151 Figure – Baseline information – economic, development, employment and education

C.152 The 5 year survival rate of new enterprises in South Tyneside is 39.5%. In 2011, there were 325 enterprise births and 290 enterprise deaths.

C.153 Human Health and Social Work Activities provides 18.8% of employment in the borough. Manufacturing provides the second highest sector with 11.7%. Job Density and numbers of full time jobs in South Tyneside are below the regional and national average, whilst the number of part-time positions is higher. The average gross weekly wage in South Tyneside (£469.00) is £720 less than the national average.

C.154 Levels of economic activity in South Tyneside are in line with the regional average, although below the national. Levels of unemployment are considerably higher than the national rate, with 7.6% of the population unemployed. The Inner South Shields character area has the highest average unemployment rate (8.1%); however, Biddick and All Saints and Simonside and Rykendyke wards have the highest unemployment levels at over 9%. Cleadon and East Boldon have the lowest unemployment rates. Data shows a higher percentage of economically inactive people in South Tyneside 'wanting a job', than at a regional or national level.

C.155 There are fewer NEET's (16-18yr olds not in education, employment or training) in South Tyneside (4.5%) than at the regional level (5.4%) and national average (6%). The number of apprenticeship starts in South Tyneside has increased from 1,040 in 2005/06 to 2,610 in 2015/16.

C.156 In 2013/14, 64.6% of pupils achieved 5 or more GCSE's grades A*-C, this is above the regional figure of 62.9%. However, further education in South Tyneside does not appear to retain the same success rate as the borough has significantly less 18+ full time students, a smaller number of working age adults achieving NVQ Level 4. 7.8% of the population have no qualifications which are comparable with the National figure but lower than the Regional figure (9.6%).

Are there any data gaps?

C.157 The following data gaps and issues have been identified:

- Inconsistency with the way some AMR data monitoring was undertaken.

What would the situation be without the Plan?

C.158 The adopted Local Development Framework seeks to focus development and investment in a sustainable way. It allocates a range of sites to meet employment land needs, as well as containing policies to protect these sites and more general employment areas.

C.159 The amount of employment space developed since 2006 has dropped considerably post-2007 and only small

amount of office space has been developed since 2007. The average weekly wage has increased over the monitoring period; however this has constantly remained below regional and national wage levels. AMR monitoring data has shown an increase in unemployment benefit claimants between 2004–2011 with a jump in claimants in 2009.

C.160 Figure – Average gross weekly wage 2002-2017 (£)

C.161 Figure – Percentage claimant count 2004-2018

C.162 The economic downturn and recession had a detrimental impact on the provision of jobs and economic development growth in South Tyneside in recent years and some of the problems faced today can be attributed to this. However, there are also a number of issues with regard to the suitability of sites allocated for economic development by the LDF and the number of sites readily available. The Employment Land Review (2018) identified a lack of availability of appropriate sites over >2 ha as a problem to business expansion and development.

C.163 It is considered that although there are land allocations for economic development in South Tyneside additional sites need to be found that are readily available to provide a genuine choice for encouraging large-scale economic growth to help reduce unemployment within the area and to support the aims of the North East LEP and the City Deal and within the context of IAMP. A new Local Plan would provide an opportunity to consider the deliverability of employment allocations further, as well as reconciling the current employment land portfolio against current and future land-use needs to ensure development can come forward and does not take place in an unplanned manner.

C.164 With regards to retail provision, LDF policies support proposals for the vitality and viability of the borough's town centre and district shopping centres. Over the AMR monitoring period retail vacancies have generally remained between 13-15%, this suggests that there has been no significant change in the vitality of our town or district centres. Without a Local Plan, it is considered that the support/enhancement of the vitality and viability of these areas could be compromised such as less management of the evening economy particularly hot food uses. Furthermore, the LDF would not fully facilitate the delivery of the ambitious priorities set out in the South Shields 365 Vision document. It is considered that unsuccessful delivery of these priorities would have a detrimental impact on the town centre and would not fulfil the potential of the area. The delivery of the 365 vision would also increase employment in the area, reduce retail vacancies and improve the vitality of South Shields town centre.

What are the key sustainability issues?

C.165 The baseline assessment above has identified the following key sustainability issues:

- Small stock of employment premises.
- High levels of retail premises vacancies.
- Below average job density and numbers of full time jobs.
- Lower than average gross weekly wage.
- High levels of unemployment.

Population, Housing and Social Equity

What is the policy context?

C.166 International documents set the precedent to establish social equity within local policies. The Aarhus Convention (2001) seeks to establish the rights of the public with regard to the environment, as well as the EU Sustainable Development Strategy (2006) which seeks to achieve a continuous improvement in the quality of life of citizens and sustainable communities.

C.167 The Localism Act (2011) is a key national legislation which introduce a range of reforms designed to make the planning system clearer, more democratic and more effective (in particular reforming the way local plans are made).

C.168 The revisions to the National Planning Policy Framework 8 seeks to support strong, vibrant and healthy communities, by providing housing to meet the community's needs, provide a high quality environment and accessible community services. It should therefore seek to:

- Enhance sustainable communities and residential environments;
- Create opportunities for meetings between members of the community who might not otherwise come into contact with each other;
- Develop safe and accessible environments where crime and disorder, and the fear of crime do not undermine quality of life; Enable and support healthy lifestyles, especially where this would address identified local health and wellbeing need;
- Take into account and support the delivery of local strategies to improve health, social and cultural wellbeing for all sections of the community;
- Plan positively for the provision and use of shared spaces, community and other local services to enhance the sustainability of communities and residential environments;

- Guard against the unnecessary loss of valued facilities and services, particularly where this would reduce the community's ability to meet its day-to-day needs;
- Ensure an integrated approach to considering the location of housing, economic uses and community facilities and services; and
- Deliver a sufficient choice of homes to meet the needs of present and future generations;

C.169 In 2017 the Government consulted on 'Planning for the right homes in the right places' which provided an opportunity to comment on measures set out in the housing white paper to boost housing supply in England. These included the following measures:

- a standard method for calculating local authorities' housing need
- a new housing delivery test
- how neighbourhood planning groups can have greater certainty on the level of housing need to plan for
- a statement of common ground to improve how local authorities work together to meet housing and other needs across boundaries

C.170 The Government has consulted on proposed changes to the NPPF which includes the White Paper and Planning for the Right Homes proposals. The proposed new NPPF includes support for the following aims:

- The planning system should be genuinely plan led
- The need to maintain effective cross-boundary co-operation and co-operation with other proscribed bodies
- The delivery of market and affordable housing as a key priority
- The number of homes needed being based on a local housing need assessment
- Achieving healthy, safe and inclusive communities

C.171 The Equality Act (2010) identifies the need to consider impacts of policies and strategies on all members of the community and protected characteristics. National strategies and plans seek to support sustainable development, social justice (tackling poverty), lifetime neighbourhoods (supporting an ageing population) and the fair and equal treatment for travellers.

C.172 'South Tyneside Vision 2011-31: Change is Happening – Delivery Plan 2013-16' and 'Shaping our Future 2013-16' which expands on the vision, are the South Tyneside Partnership and Council's main corporate strategies. The key spatial and land-use related priorities established in these documents should inform and be delivered by the Local Plan.

This includes regenerating South Tyneside with increased business and jobs, provide better housing and neighbourhoods, ensure stable and independent families and promote healthier people, by 2016. It should also be informed of additional strategic outcomes up to 2031 which in addition to these key priorities seek to improve education and skills, reduce poverty, protect children, improve transport, provide a cleaner, greener environment and reduce crime.

C.173 Other Council strategies seek to improve health and well being, prevent homelessness (ensuring sufficient accommodation and support), reduce crime and disorder, and promote equality of opportunity. It should also be informed by housing related strategies and assessments including the findings from the Strategic Housing Land Availability Assessment (SHLAA) (2018) and the Strategic Housing Market Assessment (SHMA) (2018).

What is the baseline situation?

C.174 The resident population of South Tyneside in 2011 was 148,127. This represents a -3.1% decrease in total population since 2001 (152,785). However, the 2016 Based Sub-National Projections (published by the ONS in 2018) forecasts the population will rise to 151,800 by the end of the Plan period. Specifically, it anticipates that by 2035, the working age population (i.e. aged 20-64) will fall by some 7,900 whilst those aged over 65 years will increase significantly to 11,400.

C.175 Population density in South Tyneside is 23 persons per hectare, significantly higher than the regional and national average of 3 and 4.1 persons per hectare.

C.176 Historically, out-migration, possibly due to the unavailability of employment, has made a significant contribution to South Tyneside's population decline; however, post-2007 the Borough's net migration has been positive. In 2011, there was a net gain of around 1,000 people.

C.177 South Tyneside has a higher number of residents aged between 25-49 and 65+ than the north east and national averages. The ethnicity of South Tyneside's population is predominantly white British. There are a higher percentage of Asian/British Asian residents than at a regional level. The Beacon and Bents ward in South Shields has the highest percentage of people from Bangladeshi ethnicity in the borough (9.8%).

C.178 Data shows that crime levels in South Tyneside are comparable to other neighbouring authorities and are decreasing. 77% of residents agree that the council and police are dealing with anti-social behaviour and crime in their area. In the Northumbria police force area (2016/17) the most common notable crime was violence against a person with

4,651 incidents; there was 2,187 incidents of reported hate crime and 67,267 anti-social behaviour incidents in 2015/16.

C.179 Figure – Overall deprivation in South Tyneside – 2015 (Public Health England).

C.180 The Index of Multiple Deprivation (2019) ranks South Tyneside as the 26th most deprived local authority in the England. The 2011 census identifies South Shields as the 8th most deprived large seaside town in England. South Shields was ranked as the most deprived for employment deprivation out of 31 towns, but the 2nd least deprived for environmental deprivation.

C.181 18% of South Tyneside residents are claiming a key benefit in comparison to the England average of 11%. Levels of income deprivation, child poverty and older people in deprivation are higher than both the regional and national averages. South Tyneside also has a higher number of children claiming free school meals than at a regional level. The Jarrow character area has the highest prevalence of income deprivation (28.1%), child poverty (34.8%) and older people in deprivation (36.7%) in South Tyneside, with these levels being significantly above regional and national levels. In contrast, the Boldon and Cleadon character area has the lowest levels of all forms of deprivation.

C.182 In April 2017 there were 71,570 dwellings in South Tyneside; in 2017/18, 458 houses were completed and 3.3% of housing was identified as being vacant. The baseline data shows that the number of households in South Tyneside has increased over the past 10 years and that the majority of households consist of 1 or 2 people.

C.183 With regard to the tenure of households in South Tyneside, it is noted that there are lower levels of properties owned outright or mortgaged. However, 25.3% of properties in South Tyneside are Local Authority dwellings, a considerably higher percentage than at a regional (14.8%) and national level (9.4%). Levels of private landlord rented properties have increased from 4.2% in 2001 to 9% in 2011, with the highest levels of private renting occurring in the Inner South Shields character area. The average weekly rent in South Tyneside is £73.08 (2016); this is the lowest in Tyne and Wear but close to the average weekly rents of £76.

C.184 Median house prices have risen by 16% since 2012, from £114,250 to £132,000 in 2018. House prices vary considerably within the borough, with South Shields West identified as having the lowest average house prices at £107,053 and the Urban Fringe having the highest at £213,403. In 2017, 130 affordable homes were completed. South Tyneside is more affordable than the regional average (5.4), with a lower quartile house price to income ratio of 4.6; however the SHMA suggests that there is a need for affordable housing in the Urban Fringe areas. The SHMA also

identified a need for flats and bungalows, and 1 and 2 bedroom properties throughout the borough.

C.185 South Tyneside consistently has had the highest recorded number of households on the Local Authority waiting list for accommodation in recent years. In 2017, 1,940 households were recorded, making up 10% of the total Tyne & Wear number (19,046), this has reduced significantly from 30% of the Tyne and Wear figure in 2012.

C.186 In 2012, it was estimated that there is 1 rough sleeper in South Tyneside. Homelessness acceptances per 1,000 population was 1.72, lower than the England average of 2.54; only a small number of homeless households are in temporary accommodation at 0.07 which is significantly lower than the England average of 3.32.

C.187 In South Tyneside there is 1 authorised gypsy and traveller site with 11 pitches called West Pastures. The Site-Specific Allocations DPD allocated 13 Gypsy and Traveller pitches in 2011.

Are there any data gaps?

C.188 The following data gaps and issues have been identified:

- Limited information available for sexual identify and transgender data.
- Crime statistics largely recorded at a police force area level.

What would the situation be without the Plan?

C.189 The resident population of South Tyneside in 2011 was 148,127. This represents a -3.1% decrease in total population since 2001 (152,785). However, the 2016 Based Sub-National Projections (published by the ONS in 2018) forecasts the population will rise to 151,800 by the end of the Plan period. Specifically, it anticipates that by 2035, the working age population (i.e. aged 20-64) will fall by some 7,900 whilst those aged over 65 years will increase significantly to 11,400.

C.190 Previous housing targets are now out of date as the Council adopts the Government's standardised methodology therefore, without a plan there would be an increased threat of speculative development, 'planning by appeal' and an uncoordinated approach to housing delivery and supporting infrastructure.

C.191 The existing development plan sought to improve living standards through delivering opportunities for people to meet their aspirations and providing safe and good quality environments. Over the AMR monitoring period, levels of deprivation have decreased with the borough improving from being the 27th most deprived local authority to the 52nd most

deprived, however this still remains a real issue for the borough. Levels of crime and anti-social behaviour have also decreased. A new Local Plan would provide more opportunities for economic development and provide job opportunities in the borough which will have positive benefits for the economy and people of South Tyneside. In turn this would help to reduce levels of deprivation. Without a new Local Plan, the predicted growing population and the existing LDF may exacerbate existing issues within the borough, leading to an increase in deprivation in South Tyneside.

C.192 The LDF vision for housing is to provide a range of type and tenure to provide residents with a choice of affordable accommodation. Core Strategy policies SC3 and SC4 seek to ensure the regeneration of existing residential areas, including the demolition and clearance of properties in areas of low demand. The housing requirements set out in the LDF are based upon the RSS allocation figures. This approach has now been superseded. The revised NPPF states that the minimum number of homes needed should be based upon a local housing need assessment, conducted using the standard method in national planning guidance, unless there are exceptional circumstances which justify an alternative approach which also reflects current and future demographic trends and market signals.

C.193 The number of housing completions dropped considerably following the 2007 recession; however, since there have been 1343 completions (net of demolitions and losses) 27% (524) of the total houses completed in South Tyneside have been classed as affordable homes. There has also been a reduction in the number of non-decent local authority owned homes.

C.194 Without the Local Plan it is considered that housing will continue to be delivered within South Tyneside, however, the proposed increase in population coupled with the decrease in average household size will increase demand for housing within the borough. This could lead to pressure for unplanned residential developments within the borough, particularly in more economically viable areas such as the Green Belt. Furthermore, the changing demographics of the population, government welfare reforms and household sizes may also increase pressure for different types and tenure of housing.

What are the key sustainability issues?

C.195 The baseline assessment above has identified the following key sustainability issues:

- Ageing population.
- High levels of economic deprivation.
- Particular pockets of deprivation around Jarrow.

- Shortages of flats and bungalows as well as one and two bedroom properties.
- Long waiting lists for housing.

Appendix D

SA Matrices for the Policy Options

D.1 This appendix includes SA matrices for the following options:

- Housing growth figure.
- Employment land growth options.
- Housing spatial options.
- Green Belt areas of search for housing growth.
- General employment land strategic spatial options.

D.2 Note that most of this appraisal work was completed by South Tyneside Council and presented in the 2019 SA report; therefore the appraisal of the options against SA objective 4 reflects the SA objective as it was at the time, i.e. prior to the changes made by LUC in 2020 as described in **Chapter 2**.

Employment Land Growth Options

Policy: Option1 – General Employment Land – Baseline Labour Demand				
Sustainability Objective		Sustainability Question	Comment	Impact
1	Adapt to and mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside	<p>Will it help to deliver energy efficient and low carbon developments?</p> <p>Will it reduce energy consumption?</p> <p>Will it increase renewable energy production?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce greenhouse gas emissions?</p> <p>Will it mitigate flood risk, the potential for surface water flooding or sea level rise?</p>	Increased employment growth will result in increased energy consumption and emissions within the Urban Area. However, it could provide opportunities for the development of renewable technology sectors. Some riverside employment sites are situated within flood risk zones which may need to be mitigated.	+/-
2	Conserve and enhance biodiversity	<p>Will it protect/provide net gains to biodiversity and habitats?</p> <p>Will it protect or enhance European, national and locally designated sites?</p> <p>Will it improve the condition of SSSI's or other habitats?</p> <p>Will it increase the amount of LNR's or other areas of accessible green space?</p> <p>Will it protect or enhance local geodiversity sites?</p>	Impact upon biodiversity would be largely dependent upon the sites proximity to existing biodiversity designations. Increasing employment uses along the riverside could result in some impact on the River Tyne wildlife corridor which would need to be mitigated. There may also be potential HRA implications which would need to be addressed.	+/-
3	Safeguarding our environmental assets and natural resources	<p>Will it contribute to protecting and managing water resources and quality?</p> <p>Will it positively contribute to air quality?</p> <p>Will it protect areas of high landscape value?</p> <p>Will it positively contribute to the remediation of contaminated land or sites?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce the amount of waste produced and increase the rate of re-use, recycling and composting?</p> <p>Does it manage or protect mineral resources?</p>	There may be impacts on air quality issues, especially in AQMAs as it could lead to a concentration in vehicle emissions. Increasing employment land could actively help regenerate contaminated land and disused sites in urban areas. This option is also likely to result in increased waste generation; however, this can be mitigated through ensuring sustainable waste management and recycling. It could also help prevent the sterilisation of mineral assets through development.	+/-
4	Protecting our Green Belt	<p>Will it protect the openness and purposes of the Green Belt?</p> <p>Will it ensure development is in a sustainable location and promote development on Brownfield land?</p>	This option would protect the Green Belt as employment land need could largely be accommodated within the Urban Area.	+

5	Enhancing our green infrastructure	<p>Will it ensure open space and outdoor sports provision is of high quality and meets the current and future needs of the borough?</p> <p>Will it increase allotment provision and reduce waiting lists?</p> <p>Does it safeguard or improve the quality of existing green infrastructure provision?</p>	There is no direct link between this option and this objective.	◆
6	Protect, enhance and promote South Tyneside's heritage and cultural assets	<p>Will it conserve and enhance designated and non-designated heritage assets?</p> <p>Will it protect historic townscapes, settlement character and settings?</p> <p>Will it increase social benefit (education, citizenship, participation, well-being) derived from the historic and cultural environment?</p> <p>Will it promote cultural tourism?</p>	Impact on this objective would be dependent upon the location of the site identified for employment use and its proximity to the setting of heritage assets.	+/-
7	Promote sustainable transport and accessibility	<p>Does it support highway and public transport infrastructure improvements?</p> <p>Will it reduce congestion and encourage the use of sustainable transport methods?</p>	Employment land allocations could be supported by existing public transport networks and could encourage the use of public transport. However, economic growth may place additional pressure on the existing network.	+/-
8	Ensure the vitality of our town centres and villages	<p>Will it support the regeneration of town centres and villages?</p> <p>Will it promote competitive town and district centres and support vitality and viability?</p>	Increasing employment land could increase footfall in nearby centres.	+
9	Encourage and support economic growth within South Tyneside	<p>Will it support business investment in areas of strong market demand?</p> <p>Will it support existing employment sectors?</p> <p>Will it encourage a more diverse and innovative economy?</p> <p>Will it support new business start-ups and increase the number of self-employed residents?</p>	This option would support a moderate increase in employment land availability which could contribute towards this objective. However, this option would not fully address the uplift in demand in employment land from IAMP and could therefore limit the Plan's ability to fully meet the aims of this objective.	+/-
10	Increase opportunities for employment and education and improve	<p>Will it support training and education of a local workforce?</p> <p>Will it seek help to reduce levels of unemployment throughout the borough?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce levels of all deprivation across the borough?</p>	This option could support some increase in employment opportunities for local residents, however opportunities may be limited due to the under provision of land to accommodate IAMP uplift.	+/-

	living standards			
11	Promote equality of opportunity and access and promote good relations between diverse communities	<p>Will it promote equality of opportunity and access for all? Will it promote good relations between diverse communities? Will it impact upon people who share a protected characteristic identified in the Equality Act 2010? <i>(Age, disability, gender reassignment, marriage & civil partnership, pregnancy & maternity, race, religion, sex, sexual orientation)</i></p>	There is no direct relationship between the policy and this objective.	◆
12	Provide better housing, neighbourhoods and good design	<p>Will it provide a range of good quality and attractive housing, of different types and tenure, including affordable housing to meet the needs of residents? Will it help to reduce levels of crime and anti-social behaviour? Will it provide high quality, safe environments and accessible community services which help meet the needs of a growing and changing population? Will it help enhance the quality of life for our elderly population?</p>	Increased employment land and job opportunities can have a positive effect on the housing market by creating demand for housing and allowing residents opportunities to access the local housing market.	+
13	Promote healthier people and communities	<p>Will it help to increase life expectancy and reduce health inequalities between communities? Will it help residents to choose healthy lifestyle choices? Will it help to reduce levels of obesity in children and adults? Will it provide high quality and healthy physical environments to encourage physical activity? Will it support and encourage good mental wellbeing?</p>	Providing employment opportunities in sustainable locations could have a positive effect against this objective by contributing to health and wellbeing.	+
Considerations:		Impact	Comment	
Time scale	Short term effect (0-5 years)	+/-	Available employment sites could be delivered quickly and contribute towards meeting our employment needs. Some sites may require infrastructure or mitigation before delivery.	

	Medium term effect (6-10 years)	+/-	More difficult or unattractive sites may not be delivered limiting the plans ability to meet employment needs. Increase in infrastructure pressure from development within the urban area.
	Long term effect (11 + years)	-	Shortfall in suitable and available employment land as IAMP uplift has not been provided for.
	Permanent	-	Development of employment sites and associated infrastructure.
	Temporary	+/-	Potential lag time in providing highway or infrastructure improvements to support economic development.
Scale	Local	+/-	Potential to provide employment uses in sustainable locations which are accessible to the local workforce.
	Trans-boundary	+/-	Green Belt protected between neighbouring authorities. Increased demand for employment land in neighbouring authorities due to lack of provision in South Tyneside.
	Cumulative	+/-	Increased provision of employment land could provide benefits for the Borough; however, the need would not be fully addressed and therefore could place pressure on neighbouring authorities.

Policy : Option 2 – General Employment Land – Policy On Labour Demand				
Sustainability Objective		Sustainability Question	Comment	Impact
1	Adapt to and mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside	Will it help to deliver energy efficient and low carbon developments? Will it reduce energy consumption? Will it increase renewable energy production? Will it help to reduce greenhouse gas emissions? Will it mitigate flood risk, the potential for surface water flooding or sea level rise?	Increased employment growth will result in increased energy consumption and emissions within the Urban Area. However, it could provide opportunities for the development of renewable technology sectors. Some riverside employment sites are situated within flood risk zones which may need to be mitigated.	+/-
2	Conserve and enhance biodiversity	Will it protect/provide net gains to biodiversity and habitats? Will it protect or enhance European, national and locally designated sites? Will it improve the condition of SSSI's or other habitats?	Significant increase in employment land could have an impact upon biodiversity; this would be largely dependent upon the sites proximity to existing biodiversity designations, particularly within the Green Belt. Increasing employment uses along the riverside could result in some	-

		Will it increase the amount of LNR's or other areas of accessible green space? Will it protect or enhance local geodiversity sites?	impact on the River Tyne wildlife corridor which would need to be mitigated. There may also be potential HRA implications which would need to be addressed.	
3	Safeguarding our environmental assets and natural resources	Will it contribute to protecting and managing water resources and quality? Will it positively contribute to air quality? Will it protect areas of high landscape value? Will it positively contribute to the remediation of contaminated land or sites? Will it help to reduce the amount of waste produced and increase the rate of re-use, recycling and composting? Does it manage or protect mineral resources?	There may be impacts on air pollution, especially in AQMAs as it could lead to a concentration in vehicle emissions. Increasing employment land could actively help regenerate contaminated land and disused sites in urban areas. This option is also likely to result in increased waste generation; however, this can be mitigated through ensuring sustainable waste management and recycling. The scale of development could impact upon the sterilisation of mineral assets through development in the Green Belt. It could also impact upon Areas of High Landscape Value depending on the location of the employment site and the scale and massing of the development.	-
4	Protecting our Green Belt	Will it protect the openness and purposes of the Green Belt? Will it ensure development is in a sustainable location and promote development on Brownfield land?	This option could require allocating land within the Green Belt to provide enough land to meet this growth scenario. This could lead to the loss of an area of Green Belt.	-
5	Enhancing our green infrastructure	Will it ensure open space and outdoor sports provision is of high quality and meets the current and future needs of the borough? Will it increase allotment provision and reduce waiting lists? Does it safeguard or improve the quality of existing green infrastructure provision?	There is likely to be a negative impact upon the Green Belt green infrastructure corridor due to the potential loss of Green Belt land. Mitigation is likely to be required.	-
6	Protect, enhance and promote South Tyneside's heritage and cultural assets	Will it conserve and enhance designated and non-designated heritage assets? Will it protect historic townscapes, settlement character and settings? Will it increase social benefit (education, citizenship, participation, well-being) derived from the historic and cultural environment? Will it promote cultural tourism?	Impact on this objective would be dependent upon the location of the site identified for employment use and its proximity to the setting of heritage assets.	+/-
7	Promote sustainable transport and accessibility	Does it support highway and public transport infrastructure improvements? Will it reduce congestion and encourage the use of sustainable transport methods?	Employment land allocations could be supported by existing public transport networks which could encourage the use of public transport. However, economic growth may place additional pressure on the existing network. If it were considered that land needed to be released in the Green	+/-

			Belt for employment, then it may require infrastructure and highways improvements to facilitate the site.	
8	Ensure the vitality of our town centres and villages	Will it support the regeneration of town centres and villages? Will it promote competitive town and district centres and support vitality and viability?	Increasing employment land could increase footfall in nearby centres.	+
9	Encourage and support economic growth within South Tyneside	Will it support business investment in areas of strong market demand? Will it support existing employment sectors? Will it encourage a more diverse and innovative economy? Will it support new business start-ups and increase the number of self-employed residents?	This option would support an increase in employment land availability which could provide for the employment land needs of the Borough and accommodate any potential uplift from IAMP. It could have a very positive effect against this objective.	++
10	Increase opportunities for employment and education and improve living standards	Will it support training and education of a local workforce? Will it seek help to reduce levels of unemployment throughout the borough? Will it help to reduce levels of all deprivation across the borough?	This option could support an increase in employment opportunities for local residents and could have a positive effect against this objective.	+
11	Promote equality of opportunity and access and promote good relations between diverse communities	Will it promote equality of opportunity and access for all? Will it promote good relations between diverse communities? Will it impact upon people who share a protected characteristic identified in the Equality Act 2010? <i>(Age, disability, gender reassignment, marriage & civil partnership, pregnancy & maternity, race, religion, sex, sexual orientation)</i>	There is no direct relationship between the policy and this objective.	◆

12	Provide better housing, neighbourhoods and good design	<p>Will it provide a range of good quality and attractive housing, of different types and tenure, including affordable housing to meet the needs of residents?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce levels of crime and anti-social behaviour?</p> <p>Will it provide high quality, safe environments and accessible community services which help meet the needs of a growing and changing population?</p> <p>Will it help enhance the quality of life for our elderly population?</p>	Increased employment land and job opportunities can have a positive effect on the housing market by creating demand for housing and allowing residents opportunities to access the local housing market.	+
13	Promote healthier people and communities	<p>Will it help to increase life expectancy and reduce health inequalities between communities?</p> <p>Will it help residents to choose healthy lifestyle choices?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce levels of obesity in children and adults?</p> <p>Will it provide high quality and healthy physical environments to encourage physical activity?</p> <p>Will it support and encourage good mental wellbeing?</p>	Providing employment opportunities in sustainable locations could have a positive effect against this objective by contributing to health and wellbeing.	+

Considerations:		Impact	Comment
Timescale	Short term effect (0-5 years)	+/-	Available employment sites could be delivered quickly and contribute towards meeting our employment needs. Some sites may require infrastructure or mitigation before delivery.
	Medium term effect (6-10 years)	+/-	More difficult or unattractive sites may not be delivered, limiting the Plan's ability to meet employment needs. Increase in infrastructure pressure from development within the urban area. Infrastructure required to support any Green Belt sites.
	Long term effect (11 + years)	+	Increase in employment land uptake and increase in employment figures in the Borough.
	Permanent	-	Loss of Green Belt land. Development of employment sites and associated infrastructure.
	Temporary	+/-	Potential lag time in providing highway or infrastructure improvements to support economic development.
Scale	Local	+/-	Potential to provide employment uses in Sustainable locations which are accessible to the local workforce.
	Trans-boundary	+/-	Impact on the Green Belt between neighbouring authorities.

	Cumulative	+/-	Increased provision of employment land could provide benefits for the Borough.
--	------------	-----	--

Policy : Option 3 – General Employment Land – Past Completions				
Sustainability Objective		Sustainability Question	Comment	Impact
1	Adapt to and mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside	<p>Will it help to deliver energy efficient and low carbon developments?</p> <p>Will it reduce energy consumption?</p> <p>Will it increase renewable energy production?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce greenhouse gas emissions?</p> <p>Will it mitigate flood risk, the potential for surface water flooding or sea level rise?</p>	Increased employment growth will result in increased energy consumption and emissions within the urban area. However, it could provide opportunities for the development of renewable technology sectors. Some riverside employment sites are situated within flood risk zones which may need to be mitigated.	+/-
2	Conserve and enhance biodiversity	<p>Will it protect/provide net gains to biodiversity and habitats?</p> <p>Will it protect or enhance European, national and locally designated sites?</p> <p>Will it improve the condition of SSSI's or other habitats?</p> <p>Will it increase the amount of LNR's or other areas of accessible green space?</p> <p>Will it protect or enhance local geodiversity sites?</p>	Impact upon biodiversity would be largely dependent upon the sites' proximity to existing biodiversity designations. Increasing employment uses along the riverside could result in some impact on the River Tyne wildlife corridor which would need to be mitigated. There may also be potential HRA implications which would need to be addressed.	+/-
3	Safeguarding our environmental assets and natural resources	<p>Will it contribute to protecting and managing water resources and quality?</p> <p>Will it positively contribute to air quality?</p> <p>Will it protect areas of high landscape value?</p> <p>Will it positively contribute to the remediation of contaminated land or sites?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce the amount of waste produced and increase the rate of re-use, recycling and composting?</p> <p>Does it manage or protect mineral resources?</p>	There may be impacts air pollution, especially in AQMAs as it could lead to a concentration in vehicle emissions. Increasing employment land could actively help regenerate contaminated land and disused sites in urban areas. This option is also likely to result in increased waste generation; however, this can be mitigated through ensuring sustainable waste management and recycling. It could also help prevent the sterilisation of mineral assets through development.	+/-
4	Protecting our Green Belt	<p>Will it protect the openness and purposes of the Green Belt?</p> <p>Will it ensure development is in a sustainable location and promote development on Brownfield land?</p>	This option would protect the Green Belt as employment land need could largely be accommodated within the Urban Area.	+

5	Enhancing our green infrastructure	Will it ensure open space and outdoor sports provision is of high quality and meets the current and future needs of the borough? Will it increase allotment provision and reduce waiting lists? Does it safeguard or improve the quality of existing green infrastructure provision?	There is no direct link between this option and this objective.	◆
6	Protect, enhance and promote South Tyneside's heritage and cultural assets	Will it conserve and enhance designated and non-designated heritage assets? Will it protect historic townscapes, settlement character and settings? Will it increase social benefit (education, citizenship, participation, well-being) derived from the historic and cultural environment? Will it promote cultural tourism?	Impact on this objective would be dependent upon the location of the site identified for employment use and its proximity to the setting of heritage assets.	+/-
7	Promote sustainable transport and accessibility	Does it support highway and public transport infrastructure improvements? Will it reduce congestion and encourage the use of sustainable transport methods?	Employment land allocations could be supported by existing public transport networks and could encourage the use of public transport. However, economic growth may place additional pressure on the existing network.	+/-
8	Ensure the vitality of our town centres and villages	Will it support the regeneration of town centres and villages? Will it promote competitive town and district centres and support vitality and viability?	A limited increase in employment land may have a minor effect in supporting the vitality and viability of our town centres.	+/-
9	Encourage and support economic growth within South Tyneside	Will it support business investment in areas of strong market demand? Will it support existing employment sectors? Will it encourage a more diverse and innovative economy? Will it support new business start-ups and increase the number of self-employed residents?	This option would have a minimal impact on supporting economic growth within the Borough and would not accommodate any impacts from IAMP. It is considered to have a negative effect on this objective.	-
10	Increase opportunities for employment and education and improve	Will it support training and education of a local workforce? Will it seek help to reduce levels of unemployment throughout the borough? Will it help to reduce levels of all deprivation across the borough?	This option could support some increase in employment opportunities for local residents, however opportunities maybe limited due to the under provision of land to accommodate IAMP uplift.	-

	living standards			
11	Promote equality of opportunity and access and promote good relations between diverse communities	<p>Will it promote equality of opportunity and access for all?</p> <p>Will it promote good relations between diverse communities?</p> <p>Will it impact upon people who share a protected characteristic identified in the Equality Act 2010?</p> <p><i>(Age, disability, gender reassignment, marriage & civil partnership, pregnancy & maternity, race, religion, sex, sexual orientation)</i></p>	There is no direct relationship between the policy and this objective.	◆
12	Provide better housing, neighbourhoods and good design	<p>Will it provide a range of good quality and attractive housing, of different types and tenure, including affordable housing to meet the needs of residents?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce levels of crime and anti-social behaviour?</p> <p>Will it provide high quality, safe environments and accessible community services which help meet the needs of a growing and changing population?</p> <p>Will it help enhance the quality of life for our elderly population?</p>	The limited increase in employment land would have a minor effect against this objective as it would not generate as many job opportunities which could lead to limited demand for new housing.	+/-
13	Promote healthier people and communities	<p>Will it help to increase life expectancy and reduce health inequalities between communities?</p> <p>Will it help residents to choose healthy lifestyle choices?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce levels of obesity in children and adults?</p> <p>Will it provide high quality and healthy physical environments to encourage physical activity?</p> <p>Will it support and encourage good mental wellbeing?</p>	Providing employment opportunities in sustainable locations could have a positive effect against this objective by contributing to health and wellbeing, however due to the scale of employment growth it is considered to have a mixed overall effect.	+/-
Considerations:		Impact	Comment	
Timescale	Short term effect (0-5 years)	+/-	Available employment sites could be delivered quickly and contribute towards meeting our employment needs. Some sites may require infrastructure or mitigation before delivery.	

	Medium term effect (6-10 years)	+/-	More difficult or unattractive sites may not be delivered, limiting the Plan's ability to meet employment needs. Increase in infrastructure pressure from development within the urban area.
	Long term effect (11 + years)	-	Shortfall in suitable and available employment land as IAMP uplift has not been provided for.
	Permanent	-	Development of employment sites and associated infrastructure.
	Temporary	+/-	Potential lag time in providing highway or infrastructure improvements to support economic development.
Scale	Local	+/-	Potential to provide employment uses in Sustainable locations which are accessible to the local workforce.
	Trans-boundary	+/-	Green Belt protected between neighbouring authorities. Increased demand for employment land in neighbouring authorities due to lack of provision in South Tyneside.
	Cumulative	+/-	Increased provision of employment land could provide benefits for the Borough; however, the need would not be fully addressed and therefore could place pressure on neighbouring authorities.

Policy : Option 1 –Port and Marine Employment Land– Baseline Labour Demand				
Sustainability Objective		Sustainability Question	Comment	Impact
1	Adapt to and mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside	Will it help to deliver energy efficient and low carbon developments? Will it reduce energy consumption? Will it increase renewable energy production? Will it help to reduce greenhouse gas emissions? Will it mitigate flood risk, the potential for surface water flooding or sea level rise?	Increased employment growth will result in increased energy consumption and emissions within the Urban Area. However, it could provide opportunities for the development of renewable technology sectors. Some riverside employment sites are situated within flood risk zones which may need to be mitigated.	+/-

2	Conserve and enhance biodiversity	<p>Will it protect/provide net gains to biodiversity and habitats?</p> <p>Will it protect or enhance European, national and locally designated sites?</p> <p>Will it improve the condition of SSSI's or other habitats?</p> <p>Will it increase the amount of LNR's or other areas of accessible green space?</p> <p>Will it protect or enhance local geodiversity sites?</p>	Impact upon biodiversity would be largely dependent upon the site's proximity to existing biodiversity designations. Increasing employment uses along the riverside could result in some impact on the River Tyne wildlife corridor which would need to be mitigated. There may also be potential HRA implications which would need to be addressed.	+/-
3	Safeguarding our environmental assets and natural resources	<p>Will it contribute to protecting and managing water resources and quality?</p> <p>Will it positively contribute to air quality?</p> <p>Will it protect areas of high landscape value?</p> <p>Will it positively contribute to the remediation of contaminated land or sites?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce the amount of waste produced and increase the rate of re-use, recycling and composting?</p> <p>Does it manage or protect mineral resources?</p>	Increased employment could have an impact upon air quality and waste generation. Due to the proximity to the river there could be impacts upon river quality depending upon the employment use, Increasing employment land could actively help regenerate contaminated land and disused sites in urban areas.	+/-
4	Protecting our Green Belt	<p>Will it protect the openness and purposes of the Green Belt?</p> <p>Will it ensure development is in a sustainable location and promote development on Brownfield land?</p>	There is no direct link between this option and this objective.	◆
5	Enhancing our green infrastructure	<p>Will it ensure open space and outdoor sports provision is of high quality and meets the current and future needs of the borough?</p> <p>Will it increase allotment provision and reduce waiting lists?</p> <p>Does it safeguard or improve the quality of existing green infrastructure provision?</p>	There is no direct link between this option and this objective.	◆
6	Protect, enhance and promote South Tyneside's heritage and cultural assets	<p>Will it conserve and enhance designated and non-designated heritage assets?</p> <p>Will it protect historic townscapes, settlement character and settings?</p> <p>Will it increase social benefit (education, citizenship, participation, well-being) derived from the historic and cultural environment?</p>	Impact on this objective would be dependent upon the location of the site identified for employment use and its proximity to the setting of heritage assets.	+/-

		Will it promote cultural tourism?		
7	Promote sustainable transport and accessibility	Does it support highway and public transport infrastructure improvements? Will it reduce congestion and encourage the use of sustainable transport methods?	Employment land allocations could be supported by existing public transport networks and could encourage the use of public transport. However, economic growth may place additional pressure on the existing network.	+/-
8	Ensure the vitality of our town centres and villages	Will it support the regeneration of town centres and villages? Will it promote competitive town and district centres and support vitality and viability?	A limited increase in employment land may have a minor effect in supporting the vitality and viability of our town centres.	+/-
9	Encourage and support economic growth within South Tyneside	Will it support business investment in areas of strong market demand? Will it support existing employment sectors? Will it encourage a more diverse and innovative economy? Will it support new business start-ups and increase the number of self-employed residents?	This option would have a minimal impact on supporting economic growth within the Borough and could limit opportunities to support marine and port based employment uses. It is considered to have a negative effect on this objective.	-
10	Increase opportunities for employment and education and improve living standards	Will it support training and education of a local workforce? Will it seek help to reduce levels of unemployment throughout the borough? Will it help to reduce levels of all deprivation across the borough?	This option could support some increase in employment opportunities for local residents, however opportunities maybe limited due to the limited amount of land allocated.	-
11	Promote equality of opportunity and access and promote good relations between diverse communities	Will it promote equality of opportunity and access for all? Will it promote good relations between diverse communities? Will it impact upon people who share a protected characteristic identified in the Equality Act 2010? <i>(Age, disability, gender reassignment, marriage & civil partnership, pregnancy & maternity, race, religion, sex, sexual orientation)</i>	There is no direct relationship between the policy and this objective.	◆

12	Provide better housing, neighbourhoods and good design	<p>Will it provide a range of good quality and attractive housing, of different types and tenure, including affordable housing to meet the needs of residents?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce levels of crime and anti-social behaviour?</p> <p>Will it provide high quality, safe environments and accessible community services which help meet the needs of a growing and changing population?</p> <p>Will it help enhance the quality of life for our elderly population?</p>	The limited increase in employment land would have a minor effect against this objective as it would not generate as many job opportunities which could lead to limited demand for new housing.	+/-
13	Promote healthier people and communities	<p>Will it help to increase life expectancy and reduce health inequalities between communities?</p> <p>Will it help residents to choose healthy lifestyle choices?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce levels of obesity in children and adults?</p> <p>Will it provide high quality and healthy physical environments to encourage physical activity?</p> <p>Will it support and encourage good mental wellbeing?</p>	Providing employment opportunities in sustainable locations could have a positive effect against this objective by contributing to health and wellbeing, however due to the scale of employment growth it is considered to have a mixed overall effect.	+/-

Considerations:		Impact	Comment
Timescale	Short term effect (0-5 years)	+/-	Available employment sites could be delivered, quickly and contribute towards meeting our employment needs. Some sites may require infrastructure or mitigation before delivery.
	Medium term effect (6-10 years)	+/-	More difficult or unattractive sites may not be delivered limiting the Plan's ability to meet employment needs. Increase in infrastructure pressure from development within the urban area.
	Long term effect (11 + years)	-	Shortfall in suitable and available employment land limited ability to support Port and Marine industries.
	Permanent	-	Development of employment sites and associated infrastructure.
	Temporary	+/-	Potential lag time in providing highway or infrastructure improvements to support economic development.

Scale	Local	+/-	Potential to provide employment uses in sustainable locations which are accessible to the local workforce.
	Trans-boundary	+/-	Green Belt protected between neighbouring authorities. Increased demand for employment land in neighbouring authorities due to lack of provision in South Tyneside.
	Cumulative	+/-	Increased provision of employment land could provide benefits for the Borough; however, limited port and marine land could limit opportunities to fully support this sector.

Policy: Option 2 – Port and Marine Employment Land– Policy-On Labour Demand				
Sustainability Objective		Sustainability Question	Comment	Impact
1	Adapt to and mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside	Will it help to deliver energy efficient and low carbon developments? Will it reduce energy consumption? Will it increase renewable energy production? Will it help to reduce greenhouse gas emissions? Will it mitigate flood risk, the potential for surface water flooding or sea level rise?	Increased employment growth will result in increased energy consumption and emissions within the Urban Area. However, it could provide opportunities for the development of renewable technology sectors. Some riverside employment sites are situated within flood risk zones which may need to be mitigated.	+/-
2	Conserve and enhance biodiversity	Will it protect/provide net gains to biodiversity and habitats? Will it protect or enhance European, national and locally designated sites? Will it improve the condition of SSSI's or other habitats? Will it increase the amount of LNR's or other areas of accessible green space? Will it protect or enhance local geodiversity sites?	Impact upon biodiversity would be largely dependent upon the sites proximity to existing biodiversity designations. Increasing employment uses along the riverside could result in some impact on the River Tyne wildlife corridor which would need to be mitigated. There may also be potential HRA implications which would need to be addressed.	+/-

3	Safeguarding our environmental assets and natural resources	<p>Will it contribute to protecting and managing water resources and quality?</p> <p>Will it positively contribute to air quality?</p> <p>Will it protect areas of high landscape value?</p> <p>Will it positively contribute to the remediation of contaminated land or sites?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce the amount of waste produced and increase the rate of re-use, recycling and composting?</p> <p>Does it manage or protect mineral resources?</p>	<p>Increased employment could have an impact upon air quality and waste generation. Due to the proximity to the river there could be impacts upon river quality depending upon the employment use. Increasing employment land could actively help regenerate contaminated land and disused sites in urban areas.</p>	+/-
4	Protecting our Green Belt	<p>Will it protect the openness and purposes of the Green Belt?</p> <p>Will it ensure development is in a sustainable location and promote development on Brownfield land?</p>	<p>There is no direct link between this option and this objective.</p>	◆
5	Enhancing our green infrastructure	<p>Will it ensure open space and outdoor sports provision is of high quality and meets the current and future needs of the borough?</p> <p>Will it increase allotment provision and reduce waiting lists?</p> <p>Does it safeguard or improve the quality of existing green infrastructure provision?</p>	<p>There is no direct link between this option and this objective.</p>	◆
6	Protect, enhance and promote South Tyneside's heritage and cultural assets	<p>Will it conserve and enhance designated and non-designated heritage assets?</p> <p>Will it protect historic townscapes, settlement character and settings?</p> <p>Will it increase social benefit (education, citizenship, participation, well-being) derived from the historic and cultural environment?</p> <p>Will it promote cultural tourism?</p>	<p>Impact on this objective would be dependent upon the location of the site identified for employment use and its proximity to the setting of heritage assets.</p>	+/-
7	Promote sustainable transport and accessibility	<p>Does it support highway and public transport infrastructure improvements?</p> <p>Will it reduce congestion and encourage the use of sustainable transport methods?</p>	<p>Employment land allocations could be supported by existing public transport networks and could encourage the use of public transport. However, economic growth may place additional pressure on the existing network.</p>	+/-

8	Ensure the vitality of our town centres and villages	<p>Will it support the regeneration of town centres and villages?</p> <p>Will it promote competitive town and district centres and support vitality and viability?</p>	A limited increase in employment land may have a minor effect in supporting the vitality and viability of our town centres.	+/-
9	Encourage and support economic growth within South Tyneside	<p>Will it support business investment in areas of strong market demand?</p> <p>Will it support existing employment sectors?</p> <p>Will it encourage a more diverse and innovative economy?</p> <p>Will it support new business start-ups and increase the number of self-employed residents?</p>	This option would have a minimal impact on supporting economic growth within the Borough and could limit opportunities to support marine and port based employment uses. It is considered to have a negative effect on this objective.	-
10	Increase opportunities for employment and education and improve living standards	<p>Will it support training and education of a local workforce?</p> <p>Will it seek help to reduce levels of unemployment throughout the borough?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce levels of all deprivation across the borough?</p>	This option could support some increase in employment opportunities for local residents, however opportunities maybe limited due to the limited amount of land allocated.	-
11	Promote equality of opportunity and access and promote good relations between diverse communities	<p>Will it promote equality of opportunity and access for all?</p> <p>Will it promote good relations between diverse communities?</p> <p>Will it impact upon people who share a protected characteristic identified in the Equality Act 2010? <i>(Age, disability, gender reassignment, marriage & civil partnership, pregnancy & maternity, race, religion, sex, sexual orientation)</i></p>	There is no direct relationship between the policy and this objective.	◆
12	Provide better housing, neighbourhoods and good design	<p>Will it provide a range of good quality and attractive housing, of different types and tenure, including affordable housing to meet the needs of residents?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce levels of crime and anti-social behaviour?</p> <p>Will it provide high quality, safe environments and accessible community services which help</p>	The limited increase in employment land would have a minor effect against this objective as it would not generate as many job opportunities which could lead to limited demand for new housing.	+/-

		meet the needs of a growing and changing population? Will it help enhance the quality of life for our elderly population?		
13	Promote healthier people and communities	Will it help to increase life expectancy and reduce health inequalities between communities? Will it help residents to choose healthy lifestyle choices? Will it help to reduce levels of obesity in children and adults? Will it provide high quality and healthy physical environments to encourage physical activity? Will it support and encourage good mental wellbeing?	Providing employment opportunities in sustainable locations could have a positive effect against this objective by contributing to health and wellbeing, however due to the scale of employment growth it is considered to have a mixed overall effect.	+/-

Considerations:		Impact	Comment
Timescale	Short term effect (0-5 years)	+/-	Available employment sites could be delivered quickly and contribute towards meeting our employment needs. Some sites may require infrastructure or mitigation before delivery.
	Medium term effect (6-10 years)	+/-	More difficult or unattractive sites may not be delivered limiting the plans ability to meet employment needs. Increase in infrastructure pressure from development within the urban area.
	Long term effect (11 + years)	-	Shortfall in suitable and available employment land limited ability to support Port and Marine industries.
	Permanent	-	Development of employment sites and associated infrastructure.
	Temporary	+/-	Potential lag time in providing highway or infrastructure improvements to support economic development.
Scale	Local	+/-	Potential to provide employment uses in sustainable locations which are accessible to the local workforce.
	Trans-boundary	+/-	Green Belt protected between neighbouring authorities. Increased demand for employment land in neighbouring authorities due to lack of provision in South Tyneside.

	Cumulative	+/-	Increased provision of employment land could provide benefits for the Borough; however, limited port and marine land could limit opportunities to fully support this sector.
--	-------------------	-----	--

Policy: Option 3 – Port and Marine Employment Land – Past Completions				
Sustainability Objective		Sustainability Question	Comment	Impact
1	Adapt to and mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside	<p>Will it help to deliver energy efficient and low carbon developments?</p> <p>Will it reduce energy consumption?</p> <p>Will it increase renewable energy production?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce greenhouse gas emissions?</p> <p>Will it mitigate flood risk, the potential for surface water flooding or sea level rise?</p>	Increased employment growth will result in increased energy consumption and emissions within the Urban Area. However, it could provide opportunities for the development of renewable technology sectors. Some riverside employment sites are situated within flood risk zones which may need to be mitigated.	+/-
2	Conserve and enhance biodiversity	<p>Will it protect/provide net gains to biodiversity and habitats?</p> <p>Will it protect or enhance European, national and locally designated sites?</p> <p>Will it improve the condition of SSSI's or other habitats?</p> <p>Will it increase the amount of LNR's or other areas of accessible green space?</p> <p>Will it protect or enhance local geodiversity sites?</p>	Significant increase in employment land could have an impact upon biodiversity; this would be largely dependent upon the sites proximity to existing biodiversity designations. Increasing employment uses along the riverside could result in some impact on the River Tyne wildlife corridor which would need to be mitigated. There may also be potential HRA implications which would need to be addressed.	-
3	Safeguarding our environmental assets and natural resources	<p>Will it contribute to protecting and managing water resources and quality?</p> <p>Will it positively contribute to air quality?</p> <p>Will it protect areas of high landscape value?</p> <p>Will it positively contribute to the remediation of contaminated land or sites?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce the amount of waste produced and increase the rate of re-use, recycling and composting?</p> <p>Does it manage or protect mineral resources?</p>	There may be impacts on air pollution, especially in AQMAs as it could lead to a concentration in vehicle emissions. Increasing employment land could actively help regenerate contaminated land and disused sites in urban areas. This option is also likely to result in increased waste generation; however, this can be mitigated through ensuring sustainable waste management and recycling.	+/-

4	Protecting our Green Belt	Will it protect the openness and purposes of the Green Belt? Will it ensure development is in a sustainable location and promote development on Brownfield land?	There is no direct relationship between the policy and this objective.	◆
5	Enhancing our green infrastructure	Will it ensure open space and outdoor sports provision is of high quality and meets the current and future needs of the borough? Will it increase allotment provision and reduce waiting lists? Does it safeguard or improve the quality of existing green infrastructure provision?	There is no direct relationship between the policy and this objective.	◆
6	Protect, enhance and promote South Tyneside's heritage and cultural assets	Will it conserve and enhance designated and non-designated heritage assets? Will it protect historic townscapes, settlement character and settings? Will it increase social benefit (education, citizenship, participation, well-being) derived from the historic and cultural environment? Will it promote cultural tourism?	Impact on this objective would be dependent upon the location of the site identified for employment use and its proximity to the setting of heritage assets.	+/-
7	Promote sustainable transport and accessibility	Does it support highway and public transport infrastructure improvements? Will it reduce congestion and encourage the use of sustainable transport methods?	Employment land allocations could be supported by existing public transport networks and could encourage the use of public transport. However, economic growth may place additional pressure on the existing network.	+/-
8	Ensure the vitality of our town centres and villages	Will it support the regeneration of town centres and villages? Will it promote competitive town and district centres and support vitality and viability?	Increasing employment land could increase footfall in nearby centres.	+
9	Encourage and support economic growth within South Tyneside	Will it support business investment in areas of strong market demand? Will it support existing employment sectors? Will it encourage a more diverse and innovative economy?	This option would support an increase in employment land availability which could provide for the employment land needs of the Borough. It could significantly support investment opportunities in port and marine industries. It could have a very positive effect against this objective.	++

		Will it support new business start-ups and increase the number of self-employed residents?		
10	Increase opportunities for employment and education and improve living standards	Will it support training and education of a local workforce? Will it seek help to reduce levels of unemployment throughout the borough? Will it help to reduce levels of all deprivation across the borough?	This option could support an increase in employment opportunities for local residents and could have a positive effect against this objective.	+
11	Promote equality of opportunity and access and promote good relations between diverse communities	Will it promote equality of opportunity and access for all? Will it promote good relations between diverse communities? Will it impact upon people who share a protected characteristic identified in the Equality Act 2010? <i>(Age, disability, gender reassignment, marriage & civil partnership, pregnancy & maternity, race, religion, sex, sexual orientation)</i>	There is no direct relationship between the policy and this objective.	◆
12	Provide better housing, neighbourhoods and good design	Will it provide a range of good quality and attractive housing, of different types and tenure, including affordable housing to meet the needs of residents? Will it help to reduce levels of crime and anti-social behaviour? Will it provide high quality, safe environments and accessible community services which help meet the needs of a growing and changing population? Will it help enhance the quality of life for our elderly population?	Increased employment land and job opportunities can have a positive effect on this objective by creating demand for housing and allowing residents opportunities to access the local housing market.	+
13	Promote healthier people and communities	Will it help to increase life expectancy and reduce health inequalities between communities? Will it help residents to choose healthy lifestyle choices? Will it help to reduce levels of obesity in children and adults?	Providing employment opportunities in sustainable locations could have a positive effect against this objective by contributing to health and wellbeing.	+

		Will it provide high quality and healthy physical environments to encourage physical activity? Will it support and encourage good mental wellbeing?		
Considerations:		Impact	Comment	
Timescale	Short term effect (0-5 years)	+/-	Available employment sites could be delivered quickly and contribute towards meeting our employment needs. Some sites may require infrastructure or mitigation before delivery.	
	Medium term effect (6-10 years)	+/-	More difficult or unattractive sites may not be delivered, limiting the Plan's ability to meet employment needs.	
	Long term effect (11 + years)	+	Increase in employment land uptake and increase in port and marine industries, potential increase in employment figures in the Borough.	
	Permanent	+/-	Development of employment sites and associated infrastructure.	
	Temporary	+/-	Potential lag time in providing highway or infrastructure improvements to support economic development.	
Scale	Local	+/-	Potential to provide employment uses in sustainable locations which are accessible to the local workforce.	
	Trans-boundary	+/-	Establishment of active port and marine industry which could support wider economic benefits for the region.	
	Cumulative	+/-	Increased provision of employment land could provide benefits for the Borough.	

Green Belt areas of search for housing growth

	Land south of Marsden	Land south of Biddick Hall	Land south of Fellgate	Land south of The Boldons	Land west of Whitburn
Purposes of the Green Belt	This area comprises of an area of open, elevated land which provides separation between South Shields and Whitburn. Development would significantly reduce separation distances between the two settlements and encroach on a significant area of countryside.	This area covers a constrained area of Green Belt which plays a key role in separating South Shields, Cleadon and Boldon. Development in this area could result in the merging of these three settlements and encroach on a significant area of countryside.	This area provides an open area of the Green Belt which contributes to the separation between South Tyneside and Sunderland. Development of this area would reduce the separation distance between the two areas and encroach on a significant area of countryside.	The area covers an open area of the Green Belt that contributes to the setting of the Boldons and the separation of South Tyneside and Sunderland. Development would reduce the separation distance between South Tyneside and Sunderland and encroach on a significant area of countryside.	The area covers an elevated area of land providing views across the Green Belt. The area contributes to the setting of this historic settlement and separation between Whitburn and Cleadon. Development of this area would reduce the separation between these two areas and encroach on a significant area of countryside.
Landscape & Townscape	The area includes Cleadon Hills Area of High Landscape Value and key landmarks including Cleadon Windmill, Cleadon Water Tower and Cleadon Hills. It is considered that developing the site would have a high impact upon the landscape and significant mitigation would be required.	This area currently provides views and open space between South Shields, Boldon and Cleadon. It contributes to the setting of these settlements and character of the area. Development would require significant mitigation.	This area currently provides open views across the Green Belt which contributes to the setting of Fellgate and to the wider character of South Tyneside. Mitigation would be required.	The area covers an Area of High Landscape Value. It includes protected trees and an area of Grade 3a agricultural land. The area also plays a significant role in the setting of The Boldons and provides open views across the Green Belt. Significant mitigation would be required.	The area contributes to an Area of High Landscape Value and also provides prominent views across the area. This contributes to the settings of Whitburn and Cleadon. Significant mitigation would be required.
Biodiversity	The area includes a range of important biodiversity designations including Cleadon Hills SSSI, a Local Nature Reserve and 4 Local Wildlife Sites. The area is an important Wildlife Corridor and is in close proximity to	The area is a key wildlife corridor and includes a number of biodiversity designations including a SSSI, Local Nature Reserve and 7 Local Wildlife Sites. Significant mitigation	The area provides a key wildlife corridor through the Green Belt and includes one Local Wildlife Site. Mitigation would be required to reduce impacts on the Local Wildlife Site.	The area includes a number of important biodiversity designations including 7 Local Wildlife Sites, and known habitats for otter and water voles. Significant mitigation would be required.	The area provides an important Wildlife Corridor and a Local Wildlife site. It is also in close proximity to the coastal designations. Mitigation would be required to offset

	Land south of Marsden	Land south of Biddick Hall	Land south of Fellgate	Land south of The Boldons	Land west of Whitburn
	the biodiversity designations on the coast. Significant mitigation would be required.	would be required to offset any impacts.			any impacts on these designations.
Historic Environment	The area forms part of the setting of a conservation area and is close to a number of Grade II Listed Buildings and locally listed heritage assets. Mitigation would be required.	The area does not include any heritage assets or designations.	The area does not have any significant heritage assets or designations.	The area forms part of the setting of a conservation area and is close to a number of Grade II Listed Buildings. Mitigation would be required.	The area forms part of the setting of two conservation areas and is close to a Grade II* Listed Building and a number of Grade II Listed Buildings. Mitigation would be required.
Flooding	The area has some surface water issues which may require mitigation.	Some areas fall within flood risk zone 2 & 3 and have identified surface water flooding issues. In these areas significant mitigation would be required.	Some surface water flooding issues have been identified in this area, mitigation would be required.	Some land falls within Flood Risk zone 2 and 3; there are also identified surface water flooding issues within the area which would require mitigation.	Some surface water flooding issues have been identified in this area, mitigation would be required.
Green Infrastructure	The area includes an area of Golf Course and is regarded to be important for its recreational access, public rights of way and views. Mitigation would be required.	The area includes designated areas of recreational open space, Local Nature reserves and a network of public rights of way. Mitigation would be required.	The area contributes to the Green Belt green infrastructure corridor.	The area includes a Golf Course and areas of designated open space. There is also a network of public rights of way through this area. Mitigation would be required.	The area includes a number of playing pitches and areas of designated open space. It also contributes to Green Belt green infrastructure corridor. Mitigation would be required.

Housing spatial options

Sustainability Appraisal – Strategic Spatial Options			
SA Objectives	Likely Effects		Comments
Objective 1. Adapt to and mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside	Option 1	+/-	<p>It is expected that the quantum of development considered within any of these spatial options could contribute to a negative effect on this objective, however, there are variables within the options which are identified below.</p> <p>The Carbon Audit (2021) identifies that development within the urban area could perform well in terms of accessibility to public transport and could continue to support public transport usage. However, due to existing commuting patterns development in the urban area could result in development in locations characterised by higher levels of carbon emissions. Development within the urban area could continue to perform well in Options 3-5 regarding access to public transport; Option 3 would have the highest level of urban development from these options, although the levels are not vastly different between Options 4 and 5. A large-scale Green Belt release has low to medium average emissions per journey to work due to better access to Metro Stations and should a large Green Belt release be properly designed it could also contribute to supporting public transport use, although effects on car use could be influenced by the access to the road network and existing and new public transport options. The carbon audit identifies that dispersed Green Belt release within Option 4 and to a lesser extent in Option 5 could perform poorly in terms of carbon emissions as developments could occur in locations away from public transport links (particularly metro stations) and that journeys to work will be relatively long and/or dependent on car use.</p>
	Option 3	-	<p>Housing growth will result in increased energy consumption and emissions regardless of location. New schemes through all spatial options provide opportunities for renewable technology and new housing could be more energy efficient. Capacity for district heating schemes has been identified within the urban area. Future developments may be able to link into these schemes with Option 1 providing the most housing close to these schemes. Development sites in Option 4 would likely be smaller and dispersed and so may not be able to benefit from large scale renewable energy generation opportunities but could still support energy efficient development and small-scale renewable energy. Spatial Options 3 and 5 may facilitate larger development proposals which may be of sufficient scale to incorporate larger-scale renewable energy and district heating systems in the Green Belt element of the spatial option, however, positive effects of this may not be delivered until after the Plan period to account for the timescales of delivering housing.</p>
	Option 4	--	
	Option 5	-	<p>New development can have an impact on carbon sequestered in the vegetation and soils of previously undeveloped sites. Development of large Green Belt sites (Options 3 and 5) are likely to result in greater impacts on existing carbon sequestration but also offer opportunities for new planting which could contribute to mitigating effects.</p>

			<p>Development of multiple small sites (Options 4 and 5) would potentially increase the impact on carbon sequestered in soils and vegetation with fewer opportunities for significant new planting. Previously developed sites in all spatial options are likely to have lower levels of sequestered carbon. Spatial Option 1 is likely to have lower impacts on existing carbon sequestered in soils and vegetation, however allocating all development within the urban area is likely to result in development on urban greenspace which would have a negative effect against this objective.</p> <p>Most of the urban area is not at risk of flooding, however, there may be some surface water flooding issues which may need mitigation through increased surface run-off and non-permeable surfaces which could affect all spatial options. Developing on greenfield land will reduce natural drainage and may result in some surface water flooding issues. Mitigation is likely to be required for Green Belt development in Options 3-5.</p>				
Objective 2. Conserve and enhance biodiversity	Option 1	-	<p>For all options, more housing will also have a potential impact on the European Designated sites and will need to be considered via a Habitat Regulations Assessment/ Appropriate Assessment.</p>				
	Option 3	-	<p>Development in the urban area under Option 1 could help safeguard sites of biodiversity importance within the Green Belt but may place sites which have biodiversity value under greater pressure and reduce opportunities for translocation, particularly in the longer term, as other sites are developed.</p>				
	Option 4	--	<p>Green Belt development under Options 3, 4 and 5 could have a negative impact on wildlife corridors throughout the Green Belt and result in development close to areas of ecological importance. However, development of a large-scale Green Belt site may provide on-site opportunities for strategic mitigation and habitat enhancements through development (Options 3 &5). Mitigation options maybe more limited in Option 3 to accommodate development and positive benefits maybe restricted through timescales. A dispersed approach to Green Belt release under Option 4 and Option 5 may result in developments closer to European coastal designations and could result in recreational disturbance effects. Smaller sites could limit opportunities funding for biodiversity enhancements through developer contributions for onsite ecological mitigation, however, development could contribute to opportunities for wider strategic or off-site mitigation.</p>				
	Option 5	--	<p>Green Belt development under Options 3, 4 and 5 could have a negative impact on wildlife corridors throughout the Green Belt and result in development close to areas of ecological importance. However, development of a large-scale Green Belt site may provide on-site opportunities for strategic mitigation and habitat enhancements through development (Options 3 &5). Mitigation options maybe more limited in Option 3 to accommodate development and positive benefits maybe restricted through timescales. A dispersed approach to Green Belt release under Option 4 and Option 5 may result in developments closer to European coastal designations and could result in recreational disturbance effects. Smaller sites could limit opportunities funding for biodiversity enhancements through developer contributions for onsite ecological mitigation, however, development could contribute to opportunities for wider strategic or off-site mitigation.</p>				
Objective 3. Safeguarding our environmental assets and		Contaminated Land	Landscape	Source Protection	Mineral Resources	Air Quality	<p>The quantum of housing growth is likely to result in negative effects through increased demand for water, resource consumption and waste generation in the Borough and will be applicable to each spatial option.</p>

natural resources	Option 1	++	+	+/-	-	--	Development within the urban area for all spatial options could actively help regenerate contaminated land and disused sites. Spatial Option 1 is likely to have a significantly positive effect due to the level of development in the urban area, however Options 3-5 also have a notable level of urban development which could contribute to this objective.
	Option 3	+	+	+	--	+/-	Dispersed development within the Green Belt (Option 4) could have a very negative effect on the setting of Areas of High Landscape Value within the Green Belt particularly around Boldon Downhill and Cleadon Hills. Overall effects would be determined by the location and scale of development and mitigation may be needed. Urban area development could help to protect Areas of High Landscape Value by diverting development away from these areas. A large-scale Green Belt release (Option 3) could also contribute to diverting development away from sensitive landscape areas, however, there could still be a negative effect associated with the dispersed Green Belt element of Option 5.
	Option 4	+	--	-	+/-	+/-	Developing on undeveloped land will reduce capacity to enable natural drainage however, large-scale Green Belt release, Options 3 and 5 may facilitate larger development proposals which could incorporate sustainable urban drainage and water conservation measures. Ground Source Protection Zones are located to the east of the Borough and are more likely to be affected through Options 4 and 5. Option 3 is not affected by Ground Source Protection Zones and therefore performs positively. The effect for Options 1,4 and 5 is influenced by the amount of land which could potentially fall within the protection zone.
	Option 5	+	-	+/-	--	+/-	A Mineral Safeguarding Area covers the western and central areas of the Borough including most of the urban area and the area identified for large-scale Green Belt release. Increased waste generation is likely to result from all spatial options due to the scale of new development; however large-scale Green Belt development could mitigate effects through ensuring sustainable integrated waste management as part of new development. Dispersed Green Belt release and urban development may have fewer opportunities to deliver mitigation. The concentration of development within the urban area may increase air pollution issues. South Tyneside currently has two AQMAs within the urban area, the level of development within close proximity to these areas could lead to a concentration in vehicle emissions. Development away from the urban area may direct development away from air quality hot spots.

Objective 4. Protect our soils and promote efficient land use	Option 1	+/-	<p>Development on brownfield land represents more efficient land use and therefore development in urban areas through all spatial options is considered to a positive effect against this objective. Spatial option 1 will support most development within the urban area, however, to accommodate the quantum of development it could place development pressure on an increased number of greenfield sites and open spaces within the urban area.</p> <p>Development within the Green Belt is likely to have a negative effect on this objective. The effects for spatial option 3 are considered to be negative due to the reduced amount of Green Belt development proposed when compared to Options 4-5 which are considered to have very negative effects.</p>
	Option 3	-	
	Option 4	--	
	Option 5	--	
Objective 5. Enhancing our green infrastructure	Option 1	--	<p>All spatial options are considered to include some development of greenspace and playing pitches within the urban area. The Playing Pitch Strategy (2019) indicates that all currently used playing field sites require protection and therefore, cannot be deemed surplus to requirements because of shortfalls now and in the future. Development of playing pitches could have a negative effect against this objective. New playing pitch provision is likely to be required to mitigate any losses. Urban area only (Option 1) and dispersed development (Option 4) may limit potential to provide this mitigation, however a large-scale Green Belt development (Options 3 and 5) may provide on-site opportunities for mitigation to some extent.</p> <p>Development is also likely to impact upon the current green infrastructure network for all spatial options. For Option 1, intense development pressure in the urban area may impact on existing greenspaces which contribute to the green infrastructure network, reducing connectivity of the network in areas where greenspace is limited and with reduced opportunities mitigation.</p> <p>Green Belt development in Options 3, 4 and 5 will also impact upon the Green Belt green infrastructure corridor.</p> <p>Dispersed development could have a negative effect upon the connectivity of the Green Infrastructure corridor; however, effects would be determined by the location of development. Opportunities for onsite mitigation maybe limited due to size constraints of allocations, however, there may be opportunities to mitigate through off-site and strategic green infrastructure improvements. Large-scale Green Belt development could have a negative effect on a single large section of Green Belt green infrastructure corridor. There may be more opportunities for onsite environmental mitigation within the large-scale Green Belt release.</p>
	Option 3	+/-	
	Option 4	-	
	Option 5	-	
Objective 6. Protect, enhance and promote South Tyneside's	Option 1	+/-	<p>The majority of South Tyneside's heritage assets are located in the urban area. Inappropriately sited and poorly designed schemes could have a negative on urban heritage assets and conservation areas. Development within the Green Belt could reduce potential effects on urban area heritage assets; however, Option 1 could also help protect the historic settings of Boldon, Cleadon and Whitburn. A large-scale Green Belt release (Options 3 and 5) is not considered to have a significant impact upon heritage assets, and Option 3 could also contribute to preventing negative effects on the historic setting of the</p>
	Option 3	+/-	

heritage and cultural assets			villages. Dispersed Green Belt development (Option 4 and Option 5) could affect the setting of historic villages within the Green Belt; although the overall effect would be determined by the location of development, however, a very negative effect has been attributed to Option 4 as the quantum of dispersed development could have a greater effect
	Option 4	--	
	Option 5	-	
Objective 7. Promote sustainable transport and accessibility	Option 1	+/-	<p>The urban centres to the north of the Borough have the greatest access to sustainable travel infrastructure and therefore, concentrating development in these areas could further encourage the use of public transport. However, the concentration of development could increase pressure on existing road networks within the urban areas which may need mitigation. It could also constrain opportunities for delivering public transport improvements through new development in other areas of the Borough. A lower scale of urban area development (Options 3-5) could continue to support existing public transport, however additional development may still impact upon highway networks.</p> <p>A large-scale Green Belt release (Options 3 and 5) could require significant highways infrastructure to support a large-scale development and could increase car usage in areas with high commuting activity and car dependency. However, overall effects on this objective would be determined by the design of the development and the road infrastructure. Should the development be properly designed to support public transport and sustainable travel options, it could provide an opportunity to support this objective. Positive effects from new public transport maybe delayed to beyond the Plan period due to timescales involved in delivering the infrastructure and quantum of housing development to support its use. With regard to Option 3, land required for highway infrastructure may reduce the number of homes which could be delivered on one Green Belt site. This could place further development pressure on the Urban Area or other Green Belt sites.</p> <p>The effects of dispersed Green Belt release (Option 4 and 5) would be determined by the location of proposed development. Development which is accessible to existing public transport networks could support sustainable travel. Developments situated in areas which are not as accessible to the public transport network, particularly to the east of the Borough, could generate increased car travel and place additional pressure on existing road networks. Dispersed development may also reduce opportunities for mitigation due to the limited onsite opportunities for mitigation and financial viability.</p>
	Option 3	-	
	Option 4	--	
	Option 5	--	
Objective 8. Ensure the vitality of our town and villages	Option 1	+/-	Focusing development within the urban areas could support the regeneration and the vitality and viability of existing centres. It could bring back into use unused brownfield sites which could improve the environment of these areas. However, development may increase pressure on existing services which may need to be mitigated. Furthermore, Option 1 could mean that opportunities to support village centres through development maybe lost.
	Option 3	+/-	

	Option 4	+	A large-scale Green Belt release (Options 3 and 5) could generate the need for new services and infrastructure as existing provision may not be easily accessible. The effects on this objective would be determined by the design and type of services and infrastructure provided in the large-scale Green Belt release and also the timescale of delivery.
	Option 5	+	Effects of a dispersed Green Belt release option would be determined by the location of the development, however most areas within the Borough are reasonably accessible to existing town and local centres. Development within proximity to existing local services and centres could have a positive effect in supporting the vitality and viability of these areas. The spread of development in Option 5 could support development close to existing town and village centres, as well as supporting new facilities within a new community.
Objective 9. Encourage and support economic growth within South Tyneside	Option 1	-	Spatial Option 1 could promote development in areas in need of deprivation and improve access to employment opportunities in and around existing town centres. However, pressure for housing land within the urban area may require further sites to be deallocated for employment uses. This could result in employment uses being displaced into the Green Belt.
	Option 3	+/-	Spatial Options 3-5 could promote development in some areas of economic regeneration within the Urban Area and improve access to employment opportunities, however Green Belt release options could reduce pressure on existing employment sites to be released for housing. Development within the Green Belt could deliver high quality housing close to strategic employment areas which could attract employees and businesses to South Tyneside.
	Option 4	+/-	
	Option 5	+/-	
Objective 10. Increase opportunities for employment and education and improve living standards	Option 1	-	Development pressures in all spatial options could result in an increased demand in school places requiring the need for school extensions or new primary and secondary schools depending upon the location of development. Spatial Option 1 could place significant pressure on existing school provision within the urban area, although demand for housing land may limit opportunities for new school provision close to development. This option could also focus development in areas of deprivation and could improve accessibility to housing and contribute to environmental improvements which could contribute to better quality living standards.
	Option 3	+/-	
	Option 4	-	Green Belt development is likely to place less pressure on school capacity in the urban area; however, Option 4 is likely to increase demand within the villages. A large-scale Green Belt release (Options 3 and 5) will also place pressure on existing school facilities, although the development site may have a positive effect by providing opportunities for on-site school
	Option 5	+/-	

			<p>provision. However, there may be a delay in the delivery of these facilities which could exacerbate pressures on existing provision in the urban area and the villages the short term.</p> <p>Green Belt development could also provide housing within close proximity to strategic employment areas, particularly the International Advanced Manufacturing Park (IAMP). The release of smaller sites is unlikely to support any employment floorspace, although new development could support businesses within the local area. A large-scale Green Belt release may provide opportunities for employment sites.</p>
Objective 11. Promote equality of opportunity and access and promote good relations between diverse communities	Option 1	+/-	<p>Effects against this objective would be determined by the design and location of new developments rather than their spatial distribution, however all four options have the potential to deliver developments that are fully accessible and provide suitable accommodation that meets the needs of elderly and disabled residents. There may also be an increase in pressure on services within existing communities which may have negative impacts, however a large-scale Green-Belt release (Options 3 and 5) could provide opportunities for new community facilities. Development of a new community within a large Green Belt release could take many years for their delivery and to achieve a scale that will generate a strong sense of community. Cohesiveness can depend upon both the quality and design of development, and the phasing of new development. Dispersed Green Belt release may not provide the same opportunities to develop a cohesive community between existing settlements and new developments.</p>
	Option 3	++	
	Option 4	+/-	
	Option 5	+	
Objective 12. Provide better housing, neighbourhoods and good design	Option 1	--	<p>Spatial Option 1 could provide new housing and support environmental improvements to some extent; however, it would not deliver the full amount of housing required in the Local Plan and could place unplanned pressure on the Green Belt for housing development. This could limit the ability to provide housing choices, through tenure and type, and also the ability to provide affordable housing which could prevent access to the housing market to first time buyers and lower income households. It may also limit the size of dwellings available due to the increased densities.</p> <p>Spatial Options 3, 4 and 5 could deliver a range of good quality housing options across the borough. Spatial Option 3 could create an attractive and well-designed community in the Green Belt. However, it could limit the choices available to people and increase demand for housing in areas with limited identified housing growth. Large-scale development in the Green Belt would also require significant upfront infrastructure and a reliance on a small number of housing developers. This could have negative temporal effects which could delay housing delivery until the end of the Plan period or beyond, restricting the availability of housing supply. Furthermore, highway infrastructure and mitigation requirements to support Option 3 could reduce the number of homes which could be provided and could result in higher densities or place development pressure on the Urban Area and other Green Belt sites.</p>
	Option 3	-	
	Option 4	+/-	
	Option 5	+/-	

			<p>Spatial Option 4 could allow for a range of tenure and type of housing to come forward by multiple suppliers across a range and choice of areas to meet a wider range of spatial demands. Smaller sites could allow for a housing to be delivered throughout the Plan period.</p> <p>The hybrid approach of Spatial Option 5 with differing site sizes could allow for housing delivery to be sustained throughout the Plan period, however, delivery of housing on a large-scale Green Belt release is likely to be delayed due to significant upfront infrastructure delivery reducing the amount of housing provided by this site within the Plan period. Delivery concerns regarding the delivery on some dispersed Green Belt sites and the large-scale Green Belt release may limit the number of houses delivered through the Plan period and place pressure on alternative development sites.</p>
<p>Objective 13. Promote healthier people and communities</p>	<p>Option 1</p>	<p>--</p>	<p>Focusing development within the urban area could result in the loss of playing pitches, sports facilities and areas of recreational open space which could have a negative effect on this objective by reducing opportunities for physical activity. Building in existing urban areas could help to support community networks and reduce loneliness and may also provide good access to existing healthcare facilities but may place extra pressure on the capacity of those services. This effect would be applicable to all spatial options, however the scale of urban area development for spatial option 1 is greatest and so that option could have a significant negative effect.</p> <p>Green Belt development could result in a reduced negative effect within the main urban area. A dispersed Green Belt approach could have positive effects as development near to existing communities can help to encourage social interaction and support existing social networks which could have positive effect on an individual's wellbeing and help to reduce loneliness. However, dispersed development may locate development in areas with weaker healthcare infrastructure and increase pressure on existing healthcare provision within the villages.</p> <p>A large-scale Green Belt release (Options 3 and 5) could provide an opportunity to design a healthy and accessible development which could encourage healthy lifestyles and meet the health needs of a range of people. A development of this size in the Green Belt may generate a need for new healthcare and sports facilities on-site which could benefit the new community and new developments within the Green Belt however, this would depend on the accessibility of new provision. New provision may also be delivered late in the site development; therefore, there may be pressure on existing services as smaller housing sites are delivered earlier in the Plan period. Particularly in the Green Belt villages (Option 5) and the Urban Area (Option 3), this may intensify healthcare pressure until new facilities could be provided. Development through the Green Belt may provide opportunities to establish new active travel links which could have health benefits for the community.</p>

General employment land strategic spatial options

Policy: Option1 – General Employment Land – Urban Area Only				
Sustainability Objective		Sustainability Question	Comment	Impact
1	Adapt to and mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside	<p>Will it help to deliver energy efficient and low carbon developments?</p> <p>Will it reduce energy consumption?</p> <p>Will it increase renewable energy production?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce greenhouse gas emissions?</p> <p>Will it mitigate flood risk, the potential for surface water flooding or sea level rise?</p>	<p>Employment Growth will result in increased energy consumption and emissions within the Urban Area. However, it could provide opportunities for the development of renewable technology sectors. Employment located in areas with existing public transport networks could help reduce reliance on private motor vehicles. Some riverside employment sites are situated within flood risk zones which may need to be mitigated.</p>	+/-
2	Conserve and enhance biodiversity	<p>Will it protect/provide net gains to biodiversity and habitats?</p> <p>Will it protect or enhance European, national and locally designated sites?</p> <p>Will it improve the condition of SSSI's or other habitats?</p> <p>Will it increase the amount of LNR's or other areas of accessible green space?</p> <p>Will it protect or enhance local geodiversity sites?</p>	<p>Channelling employment uses within the Urban Area would minimise impacts on our designations in the Green Belt. Increasing employment uses along the riverside could result in some impact on the River Tyne wildlife corridor which would need to be mitigated. There may also be potential HRA implications which would need to be addressed.</p>	+/-
3	Safeguarding our environmental assets and natural resources	<p>Will it contribute to protecting and managing water resources and quality?</p> <p>Will it positively contribute to air quality?</p> <p>Will it protect areas of high landscape value?</p> <p>Will it positively contribute to the remediation of contaminated land or sites?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce the amount of waste produced and increase the rate of re-use, recycling and composting?</p> <p>Does it manage or protect mineral resources?</p>	<p>Employment growth is likely to increase demand for water consumption in the Borough. The concentration of development within the urban area may also increase air pollution, especially in AQMAS as it could lead to a concentration in vehicle emissions. It could help to protect our areas of high landscape value by diverting development away from these areas, and could actively help regenerate contaminated land and disused sites in urban areas. This option is also likely to result in increased waste generation; however, this can be mitigated through ensuring sustainable waste management and recycling. It could also help prevent the sterilisation of mineral assets.</p>	+/-

4	Protecting our Green Belt	<p>Will it protect the openness and purposes of the Green Belt?</p> <p>Will it ensure development is in a sustainable location and promote development on Brownfield land?</p>	<p>This option would protect the Green Belt by diverting the majority of the development into the urban area and would actively help to promote development on brownfield land. However, this may displace housing allocations into the Green Belt as the urban area is unable to accommodate the full amount of development required over the Plan period.</p>	+/-
5	Enhancing our green infrastructure	<p>Will it ensure open space and outdoor sports provision is of high quality and meets the current and future needs of the borough?</p> <p>Will it increase allotment provision and reduce waiting lists?</p> <p>Does it safeguard or improve the quality of existing green infrastructure provision?</p>	<p>Channelling employment uses into the urban area could place pressure on existing open spaces for housing development as the urban area cannot accommodate the full amount of development required over the Plan period.</p>	-
6	Protect, enhance and promote South Tyneside's heritage and cultural assets	<p>Will it conserve and enhance designated and non-designated heritage assets?</p> <p>Will it protect historic townscapes, settlement character and settings?</p> <p>Will it increase social benefit (education, citizenship, participation, well-being) derived from the historic and cultural environment?</p> <p>Will it promote cultural tourism?</p>	<p>Focusing development in urban areas will help protect the settings of our distinctive villages and their individual characters. However, the majority of our heritage assets are located in the urban area and could be negatively affected by this approach if poorly designed schemes are delivered. Mitigation would be required.</p>	+/-
7	Promote sustainable transport and accessibility	<p>Does it support highway and public transport infrastructure improvements?</p> <p>Will it reduce congestion and encourage the use of sustainable transport methods?</p>	<p>Concentrating development in areas where there is existing public transport networks could encourage the use of public transport. Locations away from the A19 corridor may result in increased pressure on existing road networks within the urban areas which may need mitigation.</p>	+/-
8	Ensure the vitality of our town centres and villages	<p>Will it support the regeneration of town centres and villages?</p> <p>Will it promote competitive town and district centres and support vitality and viability?</p>	<p>Concentration of employment uses in the urban area could contribute towards this objective by encouraging the regeneration of some urban sites. However, employment land situated in areas with low demand may result in vacant sites which could have a negative effect against this objective.</p>	-
9	Encourage and support economic growth within	<p>Will it support business investment in areas of strong market demand?</p> <p>Will it support existing employment sectors?</p> <p>Will it encourage a more diverse and innovative economy?</p>	<p>Focusing employment within the Urban Area is likely to support existing businesses and sectors. However, site availability and the size of sites available for development may restrict new employment opportunities and may result in unsuitable sites which may limit the Plan's ability to achieve the aims of this sustainability objective.</p>	-

	South Tyneside	Will it support new business start-ups and increase the number of self-employed residents?		
10	Increase opportunities for employment and education and improve living standards	Will it support training and education of a local workforce? Will it seek help to reduce levels of unemployment throughout the borough? Will it help to reduce levels of all deprivation across the borough?	Providing employment land in urban areas could support opportunities for employment and training within the workforce. However, unsuitable employment sites in weak market locations may limit job opportunities and may limit the Plan's ability to achieve the aims of this sustainability objective.	+/-
11	Promote equality of opportunity and access and promote good relations between diverse communities	Will it promote equality of opportunity and access for all? Will it promote good relations between diverse communities? Will it impact upon people who share a protected characteristic identified in the Equality Act 2010? (<i>Age, disability, gender reassignment, marriage & civil partnership, pregnancy & maternity, race, religion, sex, sexual orientation</i>)	There is no direct relationship between the policy and this objective.	◆
12	Provide better housing, neighbourhoods and good design	Will it provide a range of good quality and attractive housing, of different types and tenure, including affordable housing to meet the needs of residents? Will it help to reduce levels of crime and anti-social behaviour? Will it provide high quality, safe environments and accessible community services which help meet the needs of a growing and changing population? Will it help enhance the quality of life for our elderly population?	The allocation of additional employment land in urban areas may reduce opportunities to provide housing in sustainable locations and limit the Plan's ability to deliver its housing need. Furthermore, new employment sites in close proximity to residential areas may result in conflicting uses which could have a negative effect on residential amenity.	-

13	<p>Promote healthier people and communities</p>	<p>Will it help to increase life expectancy and reduce health inequalities between communities? Will it help residents to choose healthy lifestyle choices? Will it help to reduce levels of obesity in children and adults? Will it provide high quality and healthy physical environments to encourage physical activity? Will it support and encourage good mental wellbeing?</p>	<p>Providing employment opportunities in sustainable locations could have a positive effect against this objective by contributing to health and wellbeing. Potential environmental effects from economic uses i.e. potential noise or air pollution could have a negative effect on this objective.</p>	+/-
Considerations:				
		Impact	Comment	
Timescale	Short term effect (0-5 years)	+/-	Available employment sites could be delivered quickly and contribute towards meeting our employment needs. Some sites may require infrastructure or mitigation before delivery.	
	Medium term effect (6-10 years)	-	More difficult or unattractive sites may not be delivered limiting the Plan's ability to meet employment needs. Conflict between sites being used for employment or housing. Increase in infrastructure pressure from development within the urban area.	
	Long term effect (11 + years)	-	Increased pressure on Green Belt sites to deliver alternative housing or employment needs not accommodated within the urban area.	
	Permanent	-	Loss of potential housing sites to employment use in sustainable urban areas.	
	Temporary	+/-	Potential lag time in providing highway or infrastructure improvements to support economic development.	
Scale	Local	+/-	Potential to provide employment uses in Sustainable locations which are accessible to the local workforce. Potential conflicts between land uses, should development be in close proximity to residential areas.	
	Trans-boundary	+/-	Green Belt protected between neighbouring authorities, however displaced housing needs may increase pressure on the Green Belt. Employment sites in Urban Area may increase commuting from employees from neighbouring authorities.	
	Cumulative	+/-	This option could support employment uses in the local area but could result in negative effects due to conflicting land use demands.	

Policy : Option 3 – General Employment Land – Urban Area and Strategic Employment Green Belt release				
Sustainability Objective		Sustainability Question	Comment	Impact
1	Adapt to and mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside	<p>Will it help to deliver energy efficient and low carbon developments?</p> <p>Will it reduce energy consumption?</p> <p>Will it increase renewable energy production?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce greenhouse gas emissions?</p> <p>Will it mitigate flood risk, the potential for surface water flooding or sea level rise?</p>	<p>Employment Growth will result in increased energy consumption and emissions. However, it could provide opportunities for the development of renewable technology sectors. Employment located within the Green Belt may increase reliance on private motor vehicles to commute to the site which could have a negative effect on this objective.</p>	+/-
2	Conserve and enhance biodiversity	<p>Will it protect/provide net gains to biodiversity and habitats?</p> <p>Will it protect or enhance European, national and locally designated sites?</p> <p>Will it improve the condition of SSSI's or other habitats?</p> <p>Will it increase the amount of LNR's or other areas of accessible green space?</p> <p>Will it protect or enhance local geodiversity sites?</p>	<p>Increasing employment uses along the riverside could result in some impact on the River Tyne wildlife corridor which would need to be mitigated. There may also be potential HRA implications which would need to be addressed. An employment site within the Green Belt could have a negative impact on wildlife corridors and existing designations depending on proximity to the designation. There may be opportunities for biodiversity enhancements and mitigation</p>	+/-
3	Safeguarding our environmental assets and natural resources	<p>Will it contribute to protecting and managing water resources and quality?</p> <p>Will it positively contribute to air quality?</p> <p>Will it protect areas of high landscape value?</p> <p>Will it positively contribute to the remediation of contaminated land or sites?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce the amount of waste produced and increase the rate of re-use, recycling and composting?</p> <p>Does it manage or protect mineral resources?</p>	<p>The development within the urban area may contribute towards air pollution issues. Depending on the allocation within the Green Belt, and the scale and massing of the development, this option could impact upon areas of high landscape value. Development within the Green Belt could also impact upon mineral sterilisation and could detract from the remediation of brownfield sites in the Urban Area.</p>	-

4	Protecting our Green Belt	<p>Will it protect the openness and purposes of the Green Belt?</p> <p>Will it ensure development is in a sustainable location and promote development on Brownfield land?</p>	<p>This option would result in loss of some of the existing Green Belt, however sites supporting this option would be considered to be the most sustainable. Mitigation would be required to offset any negative impacts.</p>	-
5	Enhancing our green infrastructure	<p>Will it ensure open space and outdoor sports provision is of high quality and meets the current and future needs of the borough?</p> <p>Will it increase allotment provision and reduce waiting lists?</p> <p>Does it safeguard or improve the quality of existing green infrastructure provision?</p>	<p>Development in the Green Belt could have a negative impact on the wider Green Belt green infrastructure corridor. However, new developments could provide opportunities for green infrastructure enhancement and new facilities through developer contributions</p>	+/-
6	Protect, enhance and promote South Tyneside's heritage and cultural assets	<p>Will it conserve and enhance designated and non-designated heritage assets?</p> <p>Will it protect historic townscapes, settlement character and settings?</p> <p>Will it increase social benefit (education, citizenship, participation, well-being) derived from the historic and cultural environment?</p> <p>Will it promote cultural tourism?</p>	<p>Mitigation could be required to offset any potential impact on historic landscapes or settings of heritage assets.</p>	+/-
7	Promote sustainable transport and accessibility	<p>Does it support highway and public transport infrastructure improvements?</p> <p>Will it reduce congestion and encourage the use of sustainable transport methods?</p>	<p>Development in the Green Belt could require highways infrastructure improvements to support the development and may increase reliance on the private car to access the development as the site may not be easily accessible by public transport, however this could support the need for new public transport links.</p>	+/-
8	Ensure the vitality of our town centres and villages	<p>Will it support the regeneration of town centres and villages?</p> <p>Will it promote competitive town and district centres and support vitality and viability?</p>	<p>Development in the Green Belt for employment uses could allow sites in Urban Areas to be used for other uses which could contribute towards the vitality and viability of existing centres. However, it may also detract from these areas should existing businesses relocate to a Green Belt site.</p>	+/-

9	Encourage and support economic growth within South Tyneside	<p>Will it support business investment in areas of strong market demand?</p> <p>Will it support existing employment sectors?</p> <p>Will it encourage a more diverse and innovative economy?</p> <p>Will it support new business start-ups and increase the number of self-employed residents?</p>	<p>Providing a strategic Green Belt employment site could have a very positive effect against this objective. This option could provide new employment sites which are in strong market locations, close to IAMP and the A19 corridor and encourage investment within the Borough.</p>	++
10	Increase opportunities for employment and education and improve living standards	<p>Will it support training and education of a local workforce?</p> <p>Will it seek help to reduce levels of unemployment throughout the borough?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce levels of all deprivation across the borough?</p>	<p>This option could support the creation of new jobs and training opportunities by supporting the delivery of land to provide economic development.</p>	+
11	Promote equality of opportunity and access and promote good relations between diverse communities	<p>Will it promote equality of opportunity and access for all?</p> <p>Will it promote good relations between diverse communities?</p> <p>Will it impact upon people who share a protected characteristic identified in the Equality Act 2010? (<i>Age, disability, gender reassignment, marriage & civil partnership, pregnancy & maternity, race, religion, sex, sexual orientation</i>)</p>	<p>There is no direct relationship between the policy and this objective.</p>	◆
12	Provide better housing, neighbourhoods and good design	<p>Will it provide a range of good quality and attractive housing, of different types and tenure, including affordable housing to meet the needs of residents?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce levels of crime and anti-social behaviour?</p> <p>Will it provide high quality, safe environments and accessible community services which help meet the needs of a growing and changing population?</p>	<p>This option could allow sites within the Urban Area to be used for housing instead of employment uses. It could help to deliver the housing need for the Borough and provide sites which could provide housing in sustainable locations.</p>	+

		Will it help enhance the quality of life for our elderly population?		
13	Promote healthier people and communities	<p>Will it help to increase life expectancy and reduce health inequalities between communities?</p> <p>Will it help residents to choose healthy lifestyle choices?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce levels of obesity in children and adults?</p> <p>Will it provide high quality and healthy physical environments to encourage physical activity?</p> <p>Will it support and encourage good mental wellbeing?</p>	Providing employment opportunities could have a positive effect against this objective by contributing to health and wellbeing.	+

Considerations:		Impact	Comment
Timescale	Short term effect (0-5 years)	-	Delay in delivering the site due to potential infrastructure and mitigation requirements. Lag time in opportunities for economic development.
	Medium term effect (6-10 years)	+/-	Site potentially being delivered within this time frame. Potential increase in economic development and job opportunities.
	Long term effect (11 + years)	+	Delivery of strategic housing site to provide for employment needs over the Plan period.
	Permanent	-	Loss of Green Belt land and impact on environmental designations.
	Temporary	+/-	Potential lag time in providing highway or infrastructure improvements to support economic development. Potential impacts on businesses relocating before vacant sites come back into use.
Scale	Local	+/-	Loss of Green Belt and environmental impacts. Effects from potential relocation of existing businesses to new employment sites. Potential impacts on highway network.

Appendix D
SA Matrices for the Policy Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

	Trans-boundary	+/-	Reduction in separation distances between local authorities through Green Belt loss. Possible impact on road networks.
	Cumulative	+/-	This option could support employment uses in Borough but could result in negative environmental impacts.

Appendix E
Site Appraisal Criteria

The SA criteria for South Tyneside's Local Plan (showing amendments made in 2020)

Table 3.1 Strategic Land Review Framework and South Tyneside Local Plan Sustainability Appraisal Framework – Criteria for determining significance of effects of potential site options				
Sustainability Objective	Original SA Questions	SLR-SA Framework Criteria	Comments and Assumptions	
1. Adapt to and mitigate the impacts of climate change in South Tyneside	Will it help to deliver energy efficient and low carbon developments? Will it reduce energy consumption? Will it increase renewable energy production? Will it help to reduce greenhouse gas emissions? Will it mitigate flood risk, the potential for surface water flooding or sea level rise?	Does the site fall within a flood risk zone?	Climate change is a cross-cutting issue that is also relevant to a number of the other SA objectives, including SA objective 7: sustainable transport. Flood risk was the only key site specific issue relating to the sustainability questions which could be appropriately assessed on a site by site basis. Due to the type of development that the SLR assessment assumes could take place on each site, it was considered that a + or ++ effect could not be applied at this stage. The findings of the separate carbon audit are also taken into account for this objective.	
		No flood risk		◆
		Surface Water Flooding		+/-
		Flood Risk Zone 2		-
		Flood Risk Zone 3A or 3B		--
		Carbon audit findings:		
		Rated 'red' in the carbon audit		--
		Rated 'amber' in the carbon audit		-
		Rated 'green' in the carbon audit		+/-
2. Conserve and enhance biodiversity	Will it protect/provide net gains to biodiversity and habitats? Will it protect or enhance European, national and locally designated sites? Will it improve the condition of SSSI's or other habitats? Will it increase the amount of LNR's or other areas of accessible green space? Will it protect or enhance local geodiversity sites?	Distance from nearest:	It is considered that assessing the distance the SLR site is from a designated biodiversity site will help to assist in the assessment of the potential impact development may have against this objective. Due to the type of development that the SLR assessment assumes could take place on each site, it was considered that a + or ++ effect could not be applied at this stage. Distances from the European Protected sites have been included within the SA Framework. The distances correspond to the buffers applied in the HRA Framework. The identified buffers zones relate to the following potential impacts: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • 400m – Habitat loss and fragmentation, cat predation and Other urban effects • Up to 2km – primary recreation and urbanisation zone • 2-7km – Recreational Disturbance • >7km – No impact 	
		Local Wildlife Site, Local Nature Reserve, SSSI		
		<50m		--
		51m – 250m		-
		251m – 1km		+/-
		>1km		◆
		European Site		
		Up to 400m		--
		401 – 2km		-
		2km – 7km		+/-
>7km	◆			
3. Safeguarding our	Will it contribute to protecting and managing water resources and quality?	Does the site contain contaminated land?	It is considered that the criteria identified are the most suitable to help assess the potential effect development may have	
		Yes		+

Table 3.1 Strategic Land Review Framework and South Tyneside Local Plan Sustainability Appraisal Framework – Criteria for determining significance of effects of potential site options				
Sustainability Objective	Original SA Questions	SLR-SA Framework Criteria		Comments and Assumptions
environmental assets and mineral resources	<p>Will it positively contribute to air quality?</p> <p>Will it protect areas of high landscape value?</p> <p>Will it positively contribute to the remediation of contaminated land or sites?</p> <p>Will it help to reduce the amount of waste produced and increase the rate of re-use, recycling and composting?</p> <p>Does it manage or protect mineral resources?</p>	No	◆	<p>against this objective. The presence of contaminated land is indicated by the locations of historic landfill sites. The location of site options will not directly influence their effects on waste generation and management, which will instead be determined by other factors such as design and onsite waste management practices. With regard to the distance the site is from mineral workings, it is considered that development in close proximity to existing mineral workings could restrict future expansion and could sterilise resources. Due to the type of development that the SLR assessment assumes could take place on each site, it was considered that development may have the potential to generate road traffic which could impact upon the AQMA's, therefore a + or ++ effect has not been attributed to this criteria.</p>
		Distance from:		
		Area of High Landscape Value		
		<50m	--	
		51m – 250m	-	
		251m – 500m	+/-	
		>500m	◆	
		Does the site intersect with a Source Protection Zone?		
		Yes	--	
		No	◆	
		Existing mineral workings		
		<1km	--	
		>1km	+	
		AQMA		
<100m	--			
101m-1km	-			
>1km	+/-			
4. Protecting our Green Belt Protect our soils and promote efficient land use	<p>Will it protect the openness and purposes of the Green Belt?</p> <p>Will it ensure development is in a sustainable location and promote development on Brownfield land?</p> <p>Will it protect high quality soils?</p> <p>Will it promote development on Brownfield land?</p>	Is the site:		<p>Sites located within the Green Belt can be attributed a -- or -- effect depending on the severity of the impact on this objective. Non Green Belt sites are considered to have + effect as it would divert development away from the Green Belt and would help move towards achieving the aims of the objective. Development on brownfield land represents more efficient land use. Where development is on greenfield land, effects could be particularly negative if the soils are high quality i.e. Grade 1, 2 or 3a. The available data does not distinguish between Grade 3a and 3b; therefore, in order to be precautionary, Grade 3 land is considered to be high quality. While it is noted that development on brownfield land can still have adverse effects,</p>
		Brownfield land	++	
		Greenfield land (mainly or entirely Grade 1, 2 or 3 soils)	--	
Greenfield land (mainly or entirely Grade 4 or below soils)	-			

Table 3.1 Strategic Land Review Framework and South Tyneside Local Plan Sustainability Appraisal Framework – Criteria for determining significance of effects of potential site options			
Sustainability Objective	Original SA Questions	SLR-SA Framework Criteria	Comments and Assumptions
			for example in relation to biodiversity that may be present on site, this objective considers the effects of development in terms of efficient land use. The potential effects of development on biodiversity are addressed under SA objective 2.
5. Enhancing our Green Infrastructure	Will it ensure open space and outdoor sports provision is of high quality and meets the current and future needs of the borough? Will it increase allotment provision and reduce waiting lists? Does it safeguard or improve the quality of existing green infrastructure provision?	Does the site include recreational facilities or PROW? Is the site within a Green Infrastructure corridor? Identify Impact: -- - ◆ +/- + +	These criteria will help to determine the impact the development of a site would have against existing green infrastructure provision.
6. Protect, enhance and promote South Tyneside's heritage and cultural assets	Will it conserve and enhance designated and non-designated heritage assets? Will it protect historic townscapes, settlement character and settings? Will it increase social benefit (education, citizenship, participation, well-being) derived from the historic and cultural environment? Will it promote cultural tourism?	Distance from: World Heritage Site Scheduled Ancient Monument Listed Building 0-25m -- 26-150m - 151-200m +/- >200m ◆ Is the site within a conservation area? Yes (significance of effect will depend on HIA findings) -- - Close to but not within +/- No ◆	These criteria will help to determine the impact the development of a site would have against historic assets and conservation areas in the borough. <u>Where sites have been assessed through the Heritage Impact Assessment (HIA), the findings of that work are reflected in the appraisal. For sites that are not included in the HIA, STC's heritage officer has undertaken a high-level assessment of potential impacts which has also been reflected in the SA.</u>
7. Promote sustainable transport and accessibility	Does it support highway and public transport infrastructure improvements? Will it reduce congestion and encourage the use of sustainable transport methods?	Is the site within 400m of public transport? Yes + No -	400m is widely accepted as the threshold distance that public transport networks should be located from built development. It is therefore considered that development within 400m would benefit from these transport networks, whereas development beyond 400m could place more pressure on road networks, which is considered to have a - effect against this objective.
		Distance to town, district or local centre?	

Table 3.1 Strategic Land Review Framework and South Tyneside Local Plan Sustainability Appraisal Framework – Criteria for determining significance of effects of potential site options					
Sustainability Objective	Original SA Questions	SLR-SA Framework Criteria			Comments and Assumptions
8. Ensure the vitality of our town centres and villages	Will it support the regeneration of town centres and villages? Will it promote competitive town and district centres and support vitality and viability? Will it provide new office accommodation in town and district centres?	<400m	++		It is considered that the development as considered in the SLR could have a positive effect against this objective as they could support existing services and facilities in our town, district and local centres. The closer the development is to existing facilities the more positive the effect is considered to be. N.B. Assessments have been assessed against town, district and local centres as identified in the LDF.
		401 – 1km	+		
		>1km	+/-		
9. Encourage and support economic growth within South Tyneside	Will it increase office provision and provide employment sites of >2ha in strong market locations? Will it support existing employment sectors and take advantage of low carbon and new technology markets? Will it support new business start-ups and increase the number of self-employed residents?	Is the site suitable for employment use in the SLR?			Due to the lack of information with regard to development specifics of each site at this stage of the plan process, it is considered that the SLR assessment as to whether the site is suitable for employment use is the best criteria to use in this assessment. Where the <u>SLR Strategic Land Review (SLR)</u> assessment recorded that employment use is not suitable a ◆ result has been recorded.
		Yes	++	No	
10. Increase opportunities for employment & education & improve living standards	Will it support training and education of a local workforce? Will it seek help to reduce levels of unemployment throughout the borough? Will it help to reduce levels of all deprivation across the borough?	How many jobs could the site provide?			Due to the lack of information with regard to development specifics of each site at this stage of the plan process, it is considered that the SLR assessment as to whether the site is suitable for employment use and the number of jobs it could support is the best criteria to use in this assessment. Where the SLR assessment recorded that employment use is not suitable a ◆ result has been recorded.
		4-50	201+		
		51- 200	++		
11. Promote equality of opportunity and access and promote good relations between diverse communities	Will it promote equality of opportunity and access for all? Will it promote good relations between diverse communities? Will it impact upon people who share a protected characteristic identified in the Equality Act 2010? <i>(Age, disability, gender reassignment, marriage & civil partnership, pregnancy & maternity, race, religion, sex, sexual orientation)</i>	No assessment criteria			It was considered that at this stage in the plan process there was insufficient detail to provide an adequate assessment of the effects the development of a site could have against this objective.
12. Provide better housing, neighbourhoods	Will it provide a range of good quality and attractive housing, of different types and tenure, including affordable housing to meet the needs of residents?	Is the site suitable for housing use in the SLR?			Due to the lack of information with regard to development specifics of each site at this stage of the plan process, it is considered that the SLR assessment as to whether the site is suitable for housing and the number of units it could support is
		Yes	See below	No	

Table 3.1 Strategic Land Review Framework and South Tyneside Local Plan Sustainability Appraisal Framework – Criteria for determining significance of effects of potential site options						
Sustainability Objective	Original SA Questions	SLR-SA Framework Criteria			Comments and Assumptions	
and good design	Will it help to reduce levels of crime and anti-social behaviour? Will it provide high quality, safe environments and accessible community services which help meet the needs of a growing population? Will it help enhance the quality of life for our elderly population?	How many homes could the site provide?			the best criteria to use in this assessment. It is considered that the more houses a site could provide, the more positive the overall effect. Where the SLR assessment recorded that use is not suitable a ♦ result has been recorded.	
		1-504-40		51+		
		+/- +	++			
13. Promote healthier people and communities	Will it help to increase life expectancy and reduce health inequalities between communities? Will it help residents to choose healthy lifestyle choices? Will it help to reduce levels of obesity in children and adults? Will it provide high quality and healthy physical environments to encourage physical activity?	Distance to healthcare facilities				It is considered that these distance criteria are considered to be the most appropriate means of for assessing the potential effects the development of a site could have against the objective, as they represent reasonable walking distances to health and recreational facilities. It is noted that the capacity of healthcare facilities will influence effects; however this information is not currently available for all facilities.
		<100m	101-400m	401m – 999m	>1km	
		++	+	+/-	-	
		Distance to identified area of recreational open space				
100m	101-400m	401m – 999m	>1km			
++	+	+/-	-			

Appendix F

Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

Table F.1: Audit trail of site options

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
Boldon and Cleadon site options		
SBC002	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered suitable for housing development and would result in the loss of designated open space.
SBC003	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to be a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SBC004	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on biodiversity and uncertainty over the viability of the site.
SBC009	No	The site has not been allocated due to uncertainty over the achievability of a viable layout and scheme.
SBC010	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to be a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SBC016	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts upon the conservation area
SBC017	No	The site has not been allocated due to amount of mature trees on the site which would have to be felled for any development to take place.
SBC018	No	The site has not been allocated due to its impacts on green infrastructure.
SBC024	No	The site has not been allocated due to potential loss of playing pitches and lack of mitigation strategy for the pitches.
SBC025	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to be a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SBC026	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to be a suitable site in a sustainable location within an existing business park.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SBC027	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SBC028	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SBC030	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SBC034	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SBC035	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SBC036	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SBC038	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SBC040	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SBC041	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SBC042	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SBC043	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SBC051	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to be a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SBC052	Yes	The site has been considered to be a suitable location of playing pitch mitigation and has been allocated in the Local Plan for this use.
SBC056	No	The site has not been allocated due to its location within a working farmyard.
SBC057	No	The site has not been allocated due to its location within a working farmyard.
SBC059	No	The site has not been allocated due to its impacts on the setting and openness of the village.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SBC060	No	The site has not been allocated due to amount of mature trees on the site which would have to be felled for any development to take place.
SBC061	No	The site has not been allocated due to its location within a working farmyard.
SBC069	No	The site has not been allocated due to the lack of mitigation strategy for the loss of playing pitches.
SBC071	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SBC072	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SBC074	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SBC080	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on heritage and efficient land use.
SBC081	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on heritage and efficient land use.
SBC084	Yes	The site has been allocated due to the site being in a suitable and sustainable location.
SBC087	Yes	The site has been allocated due to the site being in a suitable and sustainable location.
SBC094	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SBC095	No	The site was considered as an option for playing pitch mitigation but has not been allocated due to impacts on biodiversity.
SBC096	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available.
SBC100	Yes	The site has been allocated due to the site being in a suitable and sustainable location.
SBC101	Yes	The site has been allocated due to the site being in a suitable and sustainable location.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SBC102	Yes	The site has been allocated due to the site being in a suitable and sustainable location.
SBC103	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not in a sustainable location.
SBC104	No	The site is identified in the Brownfield register as a suitable site. The site has not been specifically allocated but contributes to forecasted supply.
SBC105	No	The site has not been allocated due to lack of mitigation strategy for the loss of playing pitches.
SBC106	No	The site has not been allocated due to the potential loss of mature trees and uncertainty over availability.
SBC112	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SBC113	No	The site is identified in the Brownfield register as a suitable site. The site has not been specifically allocated but contributes to forecasted supply.
SBC114	No	The site is identified in the Brownfield register as a suitable site. The site has not been specifically allocated but contributes to forecasted supply.
SBC121	Yes	The site has been allocated due to the site being in a suitable and sustainable location.
SBC126	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on the conservation area.
SBC129	No	The site has not been allocated due to its location in an area of industrial/employment uses.
SBC133	Yes	The site is in a sustainable location in an area already established for employment use.
BC9	Yes	The site has been allocated due to its sustainable location in an existing business park.
Fellgate and Hedworth site options		

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SFG011	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SFG012	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SFG015	No	The site has not been allocated due to potential impacts on Green Belt and biodiversity.
SFG016	No	The site has not been allocated due to potential impacts upon amenity and open space.
SFG017	No	The site has not been allocated due to potential impacts upon amenity and open space.
SFG018	No	The site has not been allocated due to potential impacts upon amenity and open space.
SFG019	No	The site has not been allocated as it not considered to be suitable for residential development.
SFG020	No	The site has not been allocated due to potential impacts upon amenity and open space.
SFG021	No	The site has not been allocated as it not considered to be suitable and would result in the loss of residential car parking.
SFG022	No	The site has not been allocated as it not considered to be suitable and would result in the loss of residential car parking.
SFG025	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered suitable for residential and due to potential impacts upon open space.
SFG028	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered suitable for residential development.
SFG030	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered suitable for residential development and due to potential impacts upon open space and amenity.
SFG032	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered suitable for residential development.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SFG033	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered suitable for residential development and due to potential impacts upon open space and amenity.
SFG034	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered suitable for residential development and due to potential impacts upon open space.
SFG035	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for residential development.
SFG038	No	The site has not been allocated due to flood risk.
SFG040	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered suitable due to surrounding uses.
SFG041	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available.
SFG042	Yes	The site has been allocated for employment use due to its sustainable location.
SFG043	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SFG044	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SFG045	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SFG046	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SFG047	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SFG048		The site has been allocated as it is a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SFG053	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SFG055	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered suitable for residential development and due to potential impacts upon amenity.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SFG056	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered suitable for residential development.
SFG057	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered suitable for residential development.
SFG066	Yes	The site is considered suitable for employment use and has been allocated.
SFG068	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SFG073	No	The site has not been allocated due to potential effects upon the Local Wildlife site.
SFG074	No	The site has not been allocated due to its impacts on the Local Wildlife Site.
SFG075	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to be a sustainable and suitable location for residential development.
SFG076	No	The site has not been allocated due to potential effects upon the Local Wildlife site.
SFG078	No	The site has not been allocated due to its impacts on the Local Wildlife Site.
SFG080	No	The site has not been allocated due to its impacts on the Local Wildlife Site.
SFG082	No	The site has not been allocated due to achievability as there is uncertainty that acceptable access to the site could be achieved.
SFG083	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on the Local Wildlife Site and achievability of the site as there is uncertainty that acceptable access to the site could be achieved.
SFG084	No	The site has not been allocated as the site is not considered to be in a suitable or sustainable location.
Hebburn site options		

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SHB001	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered to be deliverable.
SHB002	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on green infrastructure and recreation.
SHB003	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SHB004	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to be a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SHB006	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB007	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB011	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts in green infrastructure.
SHB012	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to be a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SHB013	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to be a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SHB014	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and availability.
SHB015	No	The site has not been allocated due to lack of mitigation strategy for the loss of playing pitches.
SHB016	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB019	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on heritage and green infrastructure.
SHB020	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB021	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB022	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on heritage and green infrastructure.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SHB023	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB024	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB025	No	The site has not been allocated due to lack of mitigation strategy for the loss of playing pitches.
SHB026	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on green infrastructure.
SHB032	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on green infrastructure and recreation.
SHB034	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to be a suitable and accessible site in a sustainable location.
SHB035	No	The site has not been allocated due to uncertainty over achievability due to the site having dispersed areas of vegetation with biodiversity interests.
SHB036	No	The site has not been allocated due to lack of mitigation strategy for the loss of playing pitches.
SHB038	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB039	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB040	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB041	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB042	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB043	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SHB044	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on green infrastructure.
SHB045	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is in a suitable and sustainable location.
SHB046	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is in a suitable and sustainable location.
SHB047	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is in a suitable and sustainable location within an existing employment area.
SHB048	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is in a suitable and sustainable location within an existing employment area.
SHB049	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB050	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB051	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on amenity and open space.
SHB052	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not in a suitable location and is not available for development.
SHB056	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is in a suitable and sustainable location within an existing employment area.
SHB062	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not in a suitable location and is not available for development.
SHB063	No	The site has not been allocated as it does not have suitable access and is not available for development.
SHB064	No	The site has not been allocated as it does not have suitable access and is not available for development.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SHB067	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB068	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on amenity and open space.
SHB069	No	The site has not been allocated as it does not have suitable access and is not available for development.
SHB070	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on amenity and open space.
SHB071	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on amenity and open space.
SHB073	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not in a suitable location and is not available for development.
SHB075	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not in a suitable location and is not available for development.
SHB076	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB077	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not in a suitable location and is not available for development.
SHB081	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on amenity and open space.
SHB082	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on amenity and open space.
SHB083	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on amenity and open space.
SHB084	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on amenity and open space.
SHB085	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on amenity and open space.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SHB086	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on amenity and open space.
SHB087	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on amenity and open space.
SHB088	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB089	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on amenity and open space.
SHB090	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on amenity and open space.
SHB091	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on amenity and open space.
SHB092	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SHB093	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB094	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB095	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB096	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB102	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB108	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development and there would be significant green infrastructure/recreation mitigation required.
SHB111	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SHB112	No	The site is identified in the Brownfield register as a suitable site. The site has not been specifically allocated but contributes to forecasted supply.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SHB114	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development
SHB121	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is a suitable site in a sustainable location.
ED3.5	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is a suitable site in a sustainable location.
Inner South Shields Site Options		
SIS001	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.
SIS002	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development and not in a suitable location.
SIS004	Yes	The site has been allocated as part of the South Shields Town Centre College Regeneration Site due to its sustainable location.
SIS005	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development and not in a suitable location.
SIS006	Yes	The site has been allocated as part of the Fowler Street Improvement Area due to its good access and sustainable location.
SIS007	Yes	The site has been allocated as part of the Fowler Street Improvement Area due to its good access and sustainable location.
SIS008	No	The site is not considered suitable, available or achievable in the SHLAA. The site has not been allocated due to unsuitable surrounding uses.
SIS009	Yes	The site has been allocated as part of the Fowler Street Improvement Area due to its good access and sustainable location.
SIS010	No	The site has not been allocated due to unsuitable surrounding uses.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SIS011	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available.
SIS012	No	The site has not been allocated due to unsuitable surrounding uses for residential development. Planning consent has been granted for construction of seven commercial units.
SIS013	No	The site is identified in the Brownfield register as a suitable site. The site has not been specifically allocated but contributes to forecasted supply.
SIS014	No	The site has not been allocated due to its proximity and potential impact upon ecological designations.
SIS015	No	The site has not been allocated due to unsuitable surrounding uses.
SIS017	No	The site is identified in the Brownfield register as a suitable site. The site has not been specifically allocated but contributes to forecasted supply.
SIS018	Yes	The site has been allocated due to its suitable and sustainable location.
SIS019	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and heritage assets.
SIS020	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SIS021	No	The site has not been allocated due impact on open space and availability.
SIS022	Yes	The site has been allocated as part of a mixed-use commercial and hotel development due to its suitable and sustainable location.
SIS023	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered a suitable location.
SIS028	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SIS031	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and existing residential properties.
SIS032	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and existing residential properties.
SIS036	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on green infrastructure.
SIS037	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on heritage assets.
SIS038	No	The site has not been allocated due to unsuitable surrounding uses.
SIS041	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on existing ecological designations.
SIS044	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on heritage assets.
SIS045	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on existing ecological designations.
SIS061	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SIS062	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is a suitable and sustainable location.
SIS063	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is a suitable and sustainable location.
ISS20	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is a suitable and sustainable location.
Customs House Car Park	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is a suitable and sustainable location.
Jarrow site options		
SJA003	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not available for development.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SJA006	No	The site has not been allocated due impacts on open space.
SJA007	No	The site has not been allocated due impacts on heritage and lack of availability.
SJA008	Yes	The site has been allocated due to its sustainable location and good access to services.
SJA010	Yes	The site is considered suitable for employment uses and is allocated for employment land.
SJA013	Yes	The site has been allocated due to its sustainable location and good access to services.
SJA014	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability and impacts upon green infrastructure.
SJA015	No	The site has not been allocated due to suitability and impacts upon open space.
SJA016	Yes	The site is not considered to be suitable for residential use due to unsuitable neighbouring uses, however it has been allocated for employment use.
SJA017	Yes	The site has been allocated for employment use as it is in a sustainable location in an existing employment area.
SJA018	Yes	The site has been allocated for employment use as it is in a sustainable location in an existing employment area.
SJA019	Yes	The site has been allocated due to its sustainable location and good access to services.
SJA020	Yes	The site has been allocated due to its sustainable location and good access to services.
SJA021	Yes	The site has been allocated due to its sustainable location and good access to services.
SJA022	No	The site has not been allocated due to unsuitable neighbouring uses.
SJA023	No	The site has not been allocated due to unsuitable neighbouring uses.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SJA024	No	The site has not been allocated due its unsuitable locations and impacts on green infrastructure.
SJA026	No	The site has not been allocated due its unsuitable location and poor access via the car park.
SJA029	No	The site has not been allocated due availability
SJA030	No	The site has not been allocated due availability
SJA033	No	The site has not been allocated due to a lack of mitigation strategy for the loss of playing pitches.
SJA036	No	The site has not been allocated due availability
SJA040	No	The site has not been allocated due availability.
SJA041	No	The site has not been allocated due impact on community facilities and green infrastructure provision.
SJA045	No	The site has not been allocated due impacts on open space and suitability.
SJA049	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is in a suitable location with good access.
SJA050	No	The site has not been allocated due to unsuitable neighbouring uses and impact upon open space.
SJA051	No	The site has not been allocated due impacts on open space and suitability.
SJA053	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SJA055	No	The site has not been allocated due to unsuitable neighbouring uses for housing and is not large enough for employment use.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SJA056	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SJA057	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability and impact upon community facilities.
SJA058	No	The site has not been allocated due to unsuitable neighbouring uses for housing and is not large enough for employment use.
SJA059	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SJA060	No	The site has not been allocated due impact upon open space.
SJA061	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered to be suitable due to proximity to existing properties.
SJA062	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered to be available.
SJA063	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered to be suitable due to proximity to existing properties.
SJA064	No	The site has not been allocated due impacts on open space.
SJA065	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered to be suitable.
SJA067	No	The site has not been allocated due impacts on open space.
SJA068	No	The site has not been allocated due impacts on open space.
SJA069	No	The site has not been allocated due impacts on open space.
SJA071	No	The site has not been allocated as the site acts as a buffer between residential properties and an industrial estate.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SJA073	No	The site has not been allocated due impacts on open space.
SJA074	No	The site has not been allocated due impacts on open space.
SJA075	No	The site has not been allocated due impacts on open space.
SJA080	No	The site has not been allocated due to its unsuitable location next to a shopping area.
SJA081	No	The site has not been allocated due impacts on open space.
SJA082	No	The site has not been allocated due impacts on open space.
SJA084	No	The site has not been allocated due impacts on open space.
SJA086	No	The site has not been allocated due impacts on open space.
SJA087	No	The site has not been allocated due suitability.
SJA103	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is a suitable site in a sustainable location.
JA6	Yes	The site is allocated for employment use as it is in a sustainable location in an existing industrial estate.
E2	Yes	The site has not been allocated as it is unlikely to be deliverable.
Port of Tyne – Former TJ Thompson	Yes	The site has not been allocated due to availability but forms part of the wider employment land area.
Port of Tyne – Tyne Dock Infill	Yes	The site has not been allocated due to availability but forms part of the wider employment land area.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
Port of Tyne – Hill 60	Yes	The site has not been allocated due to availability but forms part of the wider employment land area.
Port of Tyne – Beside MH Southern	Yes	The site has not been allocated due to availability but forms part of the wider employment land area.
Port of Tyne – Former Premier Waste	Yes	The site has not been allocated due to availability but forms part of the wider employment land area.
Hobson Way, East of Simonside	Yes	The site has not been allocated due to availability but forms part of the wider employment land area.
Outer South Shields Site Options		
SOS001	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to be a suitable and sustainable site in the urban area.
SOS002	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts upon open space provision.
SOS003	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts upon playing pitch provision and European Designated Sites.
SOS004	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts upon playing pitch provision and European Designated Sites.
SOS006	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is in a suitable and sustainable location.
SOS007	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts upon playing pitch provision.
SOS008	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SOS009	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to be a suitable and sustainable site in the urban area
SOS015	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS016	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability and impact upon open space.
SOS018	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and historic environment.
SOS019	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and availability.
SOS020	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS022	Yes	The site is allocated as it is in a suitable and sustainable location for employment development.
SOS023	No	The site has not been allocated as it is unavailable.
SOS024	No	The site has not been allocated as it is considered that residential use may not be suitable due to the existing neighbouring uses and the site is unavailable for employment uses.
SOS025	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS026	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS027	No	The site has not been allocated due to uncertainty over deliverability.
SOS030	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on playing pitches and sport facilities.
SOS031	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS033	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered to be suitable.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SOS034	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered to be suitable.
SOS035	No	The site has not been allocated due to suitability and impacts on ecological designations.
SOS036	No	The site has not been allocated due to suitability and impacts on ecological designations.
SOS038	No	The site is not considered to be available or achievable due to existing businesses on site and has not been allocated.
SOS039	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS040	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to a be suitable and sustainable site.
SOS041	No	The site was considered as a potential playing pitch site but has not been allocated due to impacts on biodiversity.
SOS042	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS043	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to a be suitable and sustainable site.
SOS044	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to a be suitable and sustainable site.
SOS045	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on playing pitch provision.
SOS046	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on playing pitch provision.
SOS047	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS048	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS049	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SOS050	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to a be suitable and sustainable site.
SOS051	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS052	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS054	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS055	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS056	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to a be suitable and sustainable site.
SOS057	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS058	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS059	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS060	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS061	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS062	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS063	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS064	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS066	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS067	No	The site has not been allocated due to uncertainty over achievability.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SOS070	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS071	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS072	No	The site has not been allocated as it is necessary to keep the space open for vehicles turning, such as refuse collection lorries.
SOS073	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS074	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS075	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS076	No	The site has not been allocated as development would require felling the mature trees/vegetation on site.
SOS077	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS078	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS079	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS080	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to a be suitable and sustainable site.
SOS081	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS082	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS083	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to a be suitable and sustainable site.
SOS084	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SOS085	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS086	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS087	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to a be suitable and sustainable site.
SOS088	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS090	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS091	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS092	No	The site has not been allocated due to unsuitable access.
SOS093	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to a be suitable and sustainable site.
SOS094	No	The site has not been allocated due to uncertainty over availability and achievability.
SOS096	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS097	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS098	No	The site has not been allocated as development would require felling the mature trees/vegetation on site.
SOS101	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS102	No	The site has not been allocated as development would require felling the mature trees/vegetation on site.
SOS104	No	The site has not been allocated due to biodiversity and flooding impacts.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SOS105	No	The site has not been allocated as development would require felling the mature trees/vegetation on site.
SOS106	No	The site has not been allocated as it provides a buffer between existing housing and the A194.
SOS107	No	The site has not been allocated as development would require felling the mature trees/vegetation on site.
SOS108	No	The site has not been allocated due to the site layout, it is uncertain a viable scheme could be achieved.
SOS109	No	The site has not been allocated due to the site layout, it is uncertain a viable scheme could be achieved.
SOS110	No	The site has not been allocated as development would require felling the mature trees/vegetation on site.
SOS111	No	The site has not been allocated as development would require felling the mature trees/vegetation on site.
SOS112	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS113	No	The site has not been allocated as development would require felling the mature trees/vegetation on site.
SOS114	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS121	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS123	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SOS124	No	The site has not been allocated as development would require felling the mature trees/vegetation on site.
SOS125	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered to be suitable for development.
SOS128	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered to be suitable for development.
SOS130	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered to be suitable for development.
SOS133	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered to be suitable for development.
SOS134	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered to be suitable for development.
SOS138	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS139	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS140	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS142	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS143	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS145	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS147	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS148	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS150	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS151	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to be suitable and sustainable site.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SOS152	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered to be suitable for development.
SOS153	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS156	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS157	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS158	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS159	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS161	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS162	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS167	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS168	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS169	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS170	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS171	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS172	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS173	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS176	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SOS179	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS180	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS181	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS182	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS183	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS184	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS185	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS188	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS189	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS190	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS194	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered to be suitable for development.
SOS196	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS197	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS198	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS199	No	The site has not been allocated due to the volume of mature trees on the site which would need to be felled to accommodate development.
SOS210	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SOS212	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
SOS221	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to a be suitable and sustainable site.
SOS222	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to a be suitable and sustainable site.
SOS224	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
SOS230	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to a be suitable and sustainable site.
SOS231	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to a be suitable and sustainable site.
OSS5	No	The site has not been allocated due to availability.
OSS12	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
OSS67	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to a be suitable and sustainable site.
OSS71	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on open space and green infrastructure.
Whitburn Site Options		
SWH006	No	The site has not been allocated due to potential significant impacts upon biodiversity.
SWH008	No	The site has not been allocated due to potential significant impacts upon biodiversity.
SWH009	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to be a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SWH013	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is considered to be a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SWH016	No	The site has not been allocated due to potential significant impacts upon green infrastructure and heritage.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022

Site option	Selected for inclusion in the current Draft (Regulation 18) Local Plan (2022)?	South Tyneside Council's reasons for decision making
SWH018	No	The site has not been allocated due to potential significant impacts upon green infrastructure.
SWH019	No	The site has not been allocated as it not considered achievable due to current use on site.
SWH025	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SWH026	Yes	The site has been allocated as it is a suitable site in a sustainable location.
SWH028	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on biodiversity, landscape and lack of availability.
SWH029	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered suitable.
SWH032	No	The site has not been allocated as it is not considered suitable.
SWH036	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on the historic environment and open space.
SWH038	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on the historic environment and open space.
SWH040	No	The site has not been allocated due to impacts on the historic environment and open space.

Appendix F
Reasons for Selecting or Rejecting Site Options

South Tyneside Local Plan: Sustainability Appraisal
June 2022